

THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL  
AND  
GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY •  
THE SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
CHARLESTON, S. C.

EDITED BY  
A. S. SALLEY, JR.,  
SECRETARY AND TREASURER OF THE SOCIETY.

VOLUME I.



Printed for the Society by  
THE WALKER, EVANS & COGSWELL CO.,  
Charleston, S. C.  
1900.

OFFICERS  
OF THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

---

*President,*

GEN. EDWARD MCCRAIDY.

*1st Vice-President,*

HON. JOSEPH W. BARNWELL.

*2nd Vice-President,*

COL. ZIMMERMAN DAVIS.

*Secretary and Treasurer and Librarian,*

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

*Curators :*

LANGDON CHEVES,

D. E. HUGER SMITH,

S. PRIOLEAU RAVENEL,

HENRY A. M. SMITH,

THEODORE D. JERVEY,

THOMAS DELLA TORRE.

CHARLES W. KOLLOCK, M. D.

*Board of Managers.*

ALL OF THE FOREGOING OFFICERS.

*Publication Committee.*

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL,

HENRY A. M. SMITH.

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL  
AND  
GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE



F  
266  
.S55  
v.1-2  
1900-01

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
CHARLESTON, S. C.

---

VOL. I—No. 1.

JANUARY, 1900.

---

Printed for the Society by  
THE WALKER, EVANS & COGSWELL CO.,  
Charleston, S. C.

## CONTENTS

Letter from Thomas Jefferson to Judge William Johnson	3
The Mission of Col. John Laurens to Europe in 1781 . . .	13
Papers of the First Council of Safety.....	41
The Bull Family of South Carolina .....	76
Book Reviews and Notes.....	91
Notes and Queries.....	98
The South Carolina Historical Society.....	107

---

N. B. The price of a single number of this MAGAZINE is one dollar to any one other than a member of the South Carolina Historical Society. Members of the Society receive the Magazine free. The membership fee from now until May 19, next, is one dollar. After that date the subscription price will be \$3 per annum. In addition to receiving the Magazines, members are allowed free use of the Society's library, and get 25 per cent. discount on back numbers.

Address all communications, and make all remittances, to

A. S. SALLEY, JR., SEC. & TREAS.,

CHARLESTON, S. C.



# The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

---

---

VOL. I.

JANUARY, 1900.

No. 1.

---

---

LETTER FROM THOMAS JEFFERSON TO JUDGE WILLIAM  
JOHNSON.<sup>1</sup>

*Addressed:* The honorable

JUDGE WILLIAM JOHNSON

CHARLESTON S. C.

Monticello. June 12. 23.

Dear Sir

Our correspondence is of that accommodating character which admits of suspension at the convenience of either party, without inconvenience to the other, hence this tardy acknowledgement of your favor of April 11. I learn from that with great pleasure that you have resolved on continuing your history of parties. our opponents are far ahead of us

---

<sup>1</sup> This letter was found among the papers of the late Hon. Edward McCrady, Judge Johnson's nephew and executor, and by his son, Gen. Edward McCrady, presented to the South Carolina Historical Society, of which he is president. The letter covers eight pages of note paper, is in an excellent state of preservation, and the handwriting is very neat and plain, despite the pains in the wrists of which Mr. Jefferson complained at the end of the letter. Judge Johnson, to whom the letter was addressed, was born in Charleston, S. C., December 27th, 1771, and was the son of William Johnson, the Revolutionary patriot; was graduated at Princeton with the first honors of his class in 1790; studied law under Gen. C. C. Pinckney, and was admitted to the bar in 1793; was elected to the South Carolina House of Representatives in 1794, and was re-elected in 1796, and was chosen

in preparations for placing their cause favorably before posterity. yet I hope, ever from some of them the escape of precious truths in angry explosions, or effusions of vanity which will betray the genuine monarchism of their principles. they do not themselves believe what they endeavor to inculcate, that we were an opposition party, not on principle, but merely seeking for office. the fact is that, at the formation of our government, many had formed their political opinions on European writings and practices, believing the experience of old countries, and especially of England, abusive as it was, to be a safer guide than mere theory. the doctrines of Europe were that men in numerous associations cannot be restrained within the limits of order and justice but by forces physical and moral wielded over them by authorities independent of their will. hence their organisation of kings, hereditary nobles, and priests. still further to constrain the brute force of the people, they deem it necessary to keep them down by hard labor, poverty and ignorance, and to take from them, as from bees, so much of their earnings as that unremitting labour shall be necessary to obtain a sufficient surplus barely to sustain a scanty and miserable life. and these earnings they apply to maintain their privileged orders in splendor and idleness, to fascinate the eyes of the people, and excite in them an humble adoration and submission as to an order of superior beings. Altho' few among us had gone all these lengths of opinion, yet many had advanced, some more, some less on the way. and, in the Convention which formed our government, they endeavored to draw the cords of power as tight

---

Speaker of that House, being then only twenty-six; was elected a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of South Carolina during this term of service in the House; and on March 6th, 1804, at the age of thirty-two, was appointed a Justice of the United States Supreme Court. He served upon the Supreme Bench for over thirty years, and died in Brooklyn, N. Y., August 11th, 1834. He edited "The Life and Correspondence of Major-General Nathanael Greene," with annotations (2 vols., Charleston, 1822), the most complete account of the War of the Revolution in South Carolina extant.

as they could obtain them, to lessen the dependance of the general functionaries on their constituents, to subject to them those of the states, to weaken their means of maintaining the steady equilibrium which the majority of the Convention had deemed salutary for both branches general and local. to recover therefore in practice the powers which the nation had refused, and to warp to their own wishes those actually given, was the steady object of the federal party. ours, on the contrary, was to maintain the will of the majority of the Convention, and of the people themselves. we believed with them that man was a rational animal. endowed by nature with rights, and with an innate sense of justice, and that he could be restrained from wrong, & protected in right, by moderate powers, confided to persons of his own choice, and held to their duties by dependance on his own will. we believed that the complicated organisation of kings, nobles, and priests was not the wisest nor best to effect the happiness of associated man; that wisdom and virtue were not hereditary; that the trappings of such a machinery consumed. by their expence, those earnings of industry they were meant to protect, and, by the inequalities they produced, exposed liberty to sufferance. we believed that men, enjoying in ease and security the full fruits of their own industry, enlisted by all their interests on the side of law and order, habituated to think for themselves and to follow their reason as their guide, would be more easily and safely governed than with minds nourished in error, and vitiated and debased, as in Europe, by ignorance, indigence and oppression. the cherishment of the people then was our principle, the fear and distrust of them that of the other party. composed, as we were, of the landed and laboring interests of the country. we could not be less anxious for a government of law and order than were the inhabitants of the cities, the strongholds of federalism. and whether our efforts to save the principles and form of our constitution have not been salutary, let the present republican freedom,

order and prosperity of our country determine. history may distort truth, and will distort it for a time, by the superior efforts at justification of those who are conscious of needing it most. nor will the opening scenes of our present government be seen in their true aspect until the letters of the day, now held in private hoards, shall be broken up & laid open to public view. what a treasure will be found in Gen<sup>l</sup>. Washington's cabinet, when it shall pass into the hands of as candid a friend to truth as he was himself? when no longer, like Cæsar's notes and memorandums in the hands of Anthony, it shall be open to the highpriests of Federalism only, and garbled to say so much, and no more than suits their views?

With respect to his farewell Address, the authorship of which, it seems, there are conflicting claims, I can state to you some facts. he had determined to decline a reelection at the end of his first term, and so far determined that he had requested mr Madison to prepare for him something valedictory to be addressed to his constituents on his retirement. this was done: but he was finally persuaded to acquiesce in a second election, to which no one more strenuously pressed him than myself, from a conviction of the importance of strengthening, by longer habit, the respect necessary for that office, which the weight of his character only could effect, when, at the end of his second term, his Valedictory came out, mr. Madison recognised in it several passages of his draught, several others we were both satisfied were from the pen of Hamilton, and others from that of the President himself. these he probably put into the hands of Hamilton to form into a whole, and hence it may all appear in Hamilton's handwriting, as if it were all of his composition.

I have stated above that the original objects of the Federalists were

1. to warp our government more to the form and principles of monarchy, &

2. to weaken the barriers of the state governments as co-ordinate powers.

in the first they have been so compleatly foiled, by the universal spirit of the nation, that they have abandoned the enterprise, shrunk from the odium of their old appellation, taken to themselves a participation of ours, and under that pseudo-republican mask, are now aiming at their second object, and strengthened by unsuspecting, or apostate recruits from our ranks, are advancing fast towards an ascendancy. I have been blamed for saying that a prevalence of the doctrines of Consolidation would one day call for reformation, or *revolution*. I answer by asking if a single state of the Union would have agreed to the constitution had it given all powers to the General government? if the whole opposition to it did not proceed from the jealousy and fear of every state of being subjected to the other states in matters merely it's own? and if there is any reason to believe the states more disposed, now than then, to acquiesce in this general surrender of all their rights and powers to a Consolidated government, one and undivided?

You request me confidentially to examine the question whether the Supreme court has advanced beyond it's constitutional limits, and trespassed on those of the State authorities? I do not undertake it, my dear Sir, because I am unable. age, and the wane of mind consequent on it have disqualified me from investigations so severe, and researches so laborious. and it is the less necessary in this case as having been already done by others with a logic and learning to which I could add nothing. on the decision of the case of *Cohens v. the State of Virginia*, in the Supreme court of the U. S. in March 21. Judge Roane, under the signature of Algernon Sidney, wrote for the Enquirer a series of papers on the law of that case. I considered these papers maturely as they came out, and confess they appeared to me to pulverise every word which had been delivered by Judge Marshall of the extrajudicial part of his opinion; and all was

extrajudicial, except the decision that the act of Congress had not purported to give to the corporation of Washington the authority claimed by their lottery law of controuling the laws of the states within the states themselves. but, unable to claim that case, he could not let it go entirely, but went on gratuitously to prove that, notwithstanding the XI<sup>th</sup> amendment, of the constitution a state *could* be brought, as a defendant, to the bar of his court. and, again, that Congress might authorise a corporation of it's territory to exercise legislation within a state, and paramount to the laws of that state. I cite the sum and result only of his doctrines, according to the impression made on my mind, at the time, and still remaining. if not strictly accurate in circumstance, it is so in substance. this doctrine was so compleatly refuted by Roane, that if it can be answered, I surrender human reason as a vain and useless faculty, given to bewilder, and not to guide us. and I mention this particular case, as one only of several, because it gave occasion to that thoro' examination of the constitutional limits between the General and state jurisdictions which you have asked for. there were two other writers in the same paper, under the signatures of Fletcher of Saltown, and Somers, who in a few essays presented some very luminous and striking views of the question. and there was a particular paper which recapitulated all the cases in which it was thought the federal court had usurped on the state jurisdictions. these essays will be found in the Enquirers of 21. from May 10. to July 13. it is not in my present power to send them to you; but if Ritchie can furnish them, I will procure and forward them. if they had been read in the other states, as they were here, I think they would have left, there as here, no dissentients from their doctrine. the subject was taken up by our legislature of 21-22. and two draughts of remonstrances were prepared and discussed. as well as I remember there was no difference of opinion as to the matter of right; but there was as to the expediency of a remonstrance at that time, the general mind

of the states being then under extraordinary excitement by the Missouri question; and it was dropped on that consideration. but this case is not dead, it only sleepeth. the Indian chief said he did not go to war for every petty injury by itself; but put it into his pouch, and when that was full, he then made war. thank heaven we have provided a more peaceable and rational mode of redress.

This practice of Judge Marshall, of travelling out of his case to prescribe what the law would be in a moot case not before the court, is very irregular and very censurable. I recollect another instance, and the more particularly perhaps, because it in some measure, bore on myself. among the midnight appointments of mr Adams were commissions to some federal justices of the peace for Alexandria. these were signed and sealed by him, but not delivered. I found them on the table of the department of State, on my entry into office, and I forbade their delivery. Marbury, named in one of them, applied to the Supreme court for a mandamus to the Secretary of state (mr Madison) to deliver the commission intended for him. the court determined, at once, that, being an original process, they had no cognisance of it; and there the question before them was ended. but the Chief Justice went on to lay down what the law would be, had they jurisdiction of the case: to wit, that they should command the delivery. the object was clearly to instruct any other court having the jurisdiction, what they should do, if Marbury should apply to them. besides the impropriety of this gratuitous interference, could any thing exceed the perversion of law? for if there is any principle of law never yet contradicted, it is that delivery is one of the essentials to the validity of a deed. altho' signed and sealed, yet as long as it remains in the hands of the party himself, it is in fieri only, it is not a deed, and can be made so only by his delivery. in the hands of a third person it may be made an escrow; but whatever is in the executive offices is certainly deemed to be in the hands of the President, and in this case was actually

in my hands, when I countermanded them because there was as yet no Secretary of state. yet this case of Marbury and Madison is continually cited by bench and bar, as if it were settled law. without any animadversion on it's being merely an obiter dissertation of the Chief Justice.

It may be impracticable to lay down any general formula of words which shall decide at once, and with precision in every case, the limit of jurisdiction. but there are two Canons which will guide us safely in most of the cases. 1. the capital and leading object of the Constitution was to leave with the states all authorities which respected their own citizens only, and to transfer to the U S. those which respected citizens of foreign, or other states: to make us several as to ourselves, but one as to all others. in the latter case then constructions should lean to the general jurisdiction; if the words will bear it; and in favor of the states in the former, if possible to be so construed. and indeed, between citizen and citizen of the same state, and under their own laws, I know but a single case in which a jurisdiction is given to the general government. that is where anything but gold or silver is made a lawful tender or the obligation of contracts is any otherwise impaired. the separate legislatures had so often abused that power, that the citizens themselves chose to trust it to the General, rather than to their own special authorities. 2. on every question of construction, carry ourselves back to the time when the Constitution was adopted, recollect the spirit manifested in the debates, and instead of trying what meaning may be squeezed out of the text, or invented against it, conform to the probable one in which it was past. let us try Cohen's case by these Canons only, referring always however, for full argument, to the essays before cited.

1. it was between a citizen and his own state, and under a law of his state. it was a domestic case therefore, and not a foreign one.

2. can it be believed that under the jealousies prevailing



against the powers of the General government, at the adoption of the constitution, the states meant to surrender the authority of preserving order enforcing moral duties, and restraining vice within their own territory? & this is the present case, that of Cohen being under the antient and general law against gaming? Can any good be effected by taking from the states the moral rule of their citizens, and subordinating it to the general authority, or to one of their corporations, which may justify forcing the meaning of words, hunting after possible constructions, and hanging inference on inference, from heaven to earth, like Jacob's ladder? such an intention was impossible, and such a licentiousness of construction and inference, if exercised by both governments, as may be done with equal right, would equally authorize both to claim all powers, general and particular, and break up the foundations of the Union. laws are made for men of ordinary understanding, and should therefore be construed by the ordinary rules of common sense. their meaning is not to be sought for in metaphysical subtleties, which may make any thing mean every thing or nothing, at pleasure. it should be left to the sophisms of advocates, whose trade it is, to prove that a defendant is a plaintiff, altho' dragged into court, torto collo; that a power has been given, because it ought to have been given, et alia talia. the states supposed that by their 10<sup>th</sup> amendment they had secured themselves against constructive powers. they were not lessoned yet by Cohen's case, nor aware of the slipperiness of the Eels of the law. I wish for no straining of words against the general government, nor yet against the states. I believe the states can best govern our home concerns, the general government our foreign ones. I wish therefore to see maintained that wholesome distribution of powers established by the constitution for the limitation of both: & never to see all offices transferred to Washington, where, further withdrawn from the eyes of the people, they may more secretly be bought and sold as at market.

But the Chief Justice says 'there must be an ultimate

Arbiter somewhere.' true, there must: but does that prove it is either party? The ultimate arbiter is the people of the Union, assembled by their deputies in Convention. and at the call of Congress, or of two thirds of the states. let them decide to which they meant to give an authority claimed by two of their organs. and it has been the peculiar wisdom & felicity of our constitution, to have provided this peaceable appeal where that of other nations is at once to force.

I rejoice in the example you set of seriatim opinions. I have heard it often noticed, & always with high approbation. some of your brethren will be encouraged to follow it occasionally; and in time it may be felt by all, as a duty, and the sound practice of the primitive court be again restored. why should not every judge be asked his opinion, and give it from the bench, if only by yea, or nay? besides ascertaining the fact of his opinion, which the public have a right to know, in order to judge whether it is impeachable or not, it would shew whether the opinions were unanimous or not, and thus settle more exactly the weight of their authority. the close of my second sheet warns me that it is time now to relieve you from this letter of unmerciful length. indeed I wonder how I have accomplished it, with two crippled wrists, the one scarcely able to move my pen, the other to hold my paper. but I am hurried sometimes beyond the sense of pain when unbosoming myself to friends who harmonise with me in principle. you and I may differ occasionally in details of minor consequence, as no two minds, more than two faces, are the same in every feature. but our general objects are the same, to preserve the republican form and principles of our constitution, and cleave to the salutary distribution of powers which that has established. these are the two sheet-anchors of our Union. if driven from either, we shall be in danger of foundering. to my prayers for it's safety and perpetuity, I add those for the continuation of your health, happiness and usefulness to our country.

TH : JEFFERSON.<sup>2</sup>

*Endosed* : Answered.

---

<sup>2</sup> Jefferson's autograph is also in the left upper corner of the wrapper, just above the address.

## THE MISSION OF COL. JOHN LAURENS TO EUROPE IN 1781.<sup>1</sup>

[The history of the diplomatic work of Col. John Laurens in Europe in 1781 has never been fully or correctly told, because many of his papers have never been accessible to students. Some of them were published in Sparks's Diplomatic Correspondence of the American Revolution, and in The Revolutionary Diplomatic Correspondence of the United States, a government publication edited by Francis Wharton (Washington D. C., 1889.); others appeared in the published writings of Washington, and others have appeared in more or less curtailed form in the published correspondence of Franklin, Izard and others. In 1867 the Bradford Club, of New York, published a limited edition of eighty copies of "The Army Correspondence of Colonel John Laurens, in the years 1777-8," consisting of the "letters addressed to his father Henry Laurens president of Congress." These letters were edited by Wm. Gilmore Simms who prefaced them with a memoir of Col. Laurens. The papers here given relate entirely to his mission to Europe in 1781 and will be found to supply many valuable connecting links in the history of that mission. These papers were preserved and arranged by Henry Laurens, the father of Col. John, and most of them bear endorsements in the handwriting of

---

<sup>1</sup>John Laurens was born in South Carolinat in 1755; was educated in England and France; served on the staff of Gen. Washington during the Revolution; served with Maj. Gen. Lincoln in South Carolina in 1779, and was wounded at Coosawhatchie bridge; was a special envoy to France in 1781; returned to America at the end of the year and took part in the campaign in South Carolina in 1782; was killed in a fight with the British at Chehaw Neck, on Combahee River, August 27th. 1782.

In McClure's Magazine for December 1899, Mr. James Barnes published an article on Col. Laurens which he intended to be complimentary but which really is not, and which does not give the true account of that noble young man's life and public services.

Henry Laurens. All words of explanation by the editor are put in *italics*, and all editorial comments and numbers at the heads of papers are put in brackets ]

[1.]

Sir

Sensible that the duties to which a citizen is called by his country ought in general to be considered as indispensable—I should not ask permission of Congress to decline the commission which your Excellency announced to me in your letter of the 14<sup>th</sup> if particular circumstances in my case did not create an exception to the general rule and justify the measure—

Congress have it in their power on the present occasion to command the services of a man superiorly qualified in every respect to accomplish the object in view—a firm persuasion that the public interest will be promoted by his appointment—and a hope of being useful in the military line to which my studies have been principally directed—dictate my conduct.

My motives being those of the general good to which I profess myself devoted—will not I hope be disapproved by Congress—give me leave to assure you Sir that I entertain the most grateful sense of the honor intended me—and that I am with the most profound respect & esteem

Your Excellencys

most obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

JOHN LAURENS.

His Excellency The president of Congress.

*Endorsed*: Copy of a letter to Congress containing an intended Resignation from J. L. in Decem<sup>r</sup> 1780 or January 1781—

*Endorsed also*: An intended resignation To Congress in Decem<sup>r</sup> 80 or Jan<sup>y</sup> 81

[2.]

Sir,

I have received Your Excellency's letter of the 14<sup>th</sup> inst. with the act of Congress of the 11<sup>th</sup> signifying my appointment to the office of Envoy to the Court of Versailles.

At the same that I feel myself inspired with the warmest sentiments of gratitude for this honorable testimony of their confidence—I cannot forbear regretting that a man of greater abilities and experience in affairs—did not unite their suffrages in this important business—and confess my preference for a line of service to which my studies have been almost exclusively directed—

As the Commission however has assumed the form of an indispensable duty—I beg leave to assure Congress of my devotion to the public interest—and request to be honored with their farther orders and instructions.

I am with the most profound respect and esteem

Your Excellency's

most obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

JOHN LAURENS.<sup>3</sup>

*Endorsed :* To Congress in December. 1780

*Endorsed also :* Copy of a letter from J. L. to Congress on his appointment as Envoy to France——

written in Decem<sup>r</sup> 1780——

---

<sup>3</sup>It would seem that this was the letter sent to Congress; that the first was written but suppressed and the above letter then written and sent.

[3.]

Philadelphia January 1. 1781.

Sir,

You will receive herewith enclosed, a special Commission as Minister to the Court of Versailles,<sup>3</sup> as also two Letters under seal addressed to his most Christian Majesty,<sup>4</sup> with Copies of both Letters for your Information.

Likewise Instructions for your Government on the Subject of your Mission, of the 23<sup>d</sup> & 27<sup>th</sup> of December last,<sup>5</sup> with Copies of Instructions to Doctor Franklin of the 28<sup>th</sup> of November & 27<sup>th</sup> of December ult<sup>o</sup> on the same Subject<sup>6</sup> for your Information; and an Estimate of the Aids requested from his most Christian Majesty

My warmest Wishes for your Prosperity, Safety and Success attend you

I am Dear Sir

with much Esteem &amp; regard

your most obedient

&amp; most humble Servant

SAM. HUNTINGTON President

The Honorable

JOHN LAURENS Esquire

*Endorsed :* FromTHE PRESID<sup>t</sup> OF CONGRESS.*Endorsed also :*SAM<sup>l</sup> HUNTINGTON1<sup>st</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1781. ———

---

<sup>3</sup>See Wharton's Revolutionary Diplomatic Correspondence, vol. 3, p. 374. <sup>4</sup>The first of these letters will be found in the work just mentioned, vol. 4, p. 157. <sup>5</sup>Ibid pp 205 and 212. Jared Sparks's Diplomatic Correspondence of the American Revolution, Vol. IX, pp. 199 and 201. <sup>6</sup>Wharton, 4, pp. 163 and 211.

[4.]

[SEAL.] The United States of New Hampshire, Massachusetts bay, Rhode Island & providence plantations, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina & Georgia in Congress assembled.——

To JOHN LAURENS Esquire Greeting.—

We reposing especial trust and confidence in your fidelity, zeal, prudence and abilities have nominated and constituted, and by these presents do nominate and constitute you our Minister for the Special purpose of proceeding to the Court of Versailles, and representing to his Most Christian Majesty the present State of our public affairs, with the necessity and mutual advantage of his maintaining a naval Superiority in the American Seas, and also of Soliciting from him and forwarding to the United States, certain aids in money and Stores according to an Estimate herewith delivered to you, the better to enable us to prosecute the war with vigor, and co-operate with the arms of our ally with effect. WITNESS His Excellency Samuel Huntington Esquire President the twenty third day of December in the year of our Lord one thousand Seven hundred and Eighty, and in the fifth year of our Independence.——

SAM. HUNTINGTON President

Attest

CHAS<sup>s</sup> THOMSON Secy.

*Endorsed*: The United States of America in Congress

to

JOHN LAURENS Esq<sup>r</sup> Commission of Special Minister at the Court of France 23<sup>d</sup> December 1780.

*Endorsed also*: Commission

[5.]

Great and beloved friend

The United States of America in Congress Assembled impressed with the magnanimity of your majesty and of the repeated proofs you have given of your friendly disposition towards us and also feeling the necessity of giving your majesty full information of the present state of our affairs have appointed the hon<sup>ble</sup> John Laurens Esq<sup>r</sup> lieutenant Colonel in the army of these states to repair to your Court in quality of minister to solicit the aids requested by us: And that he may give your majesty more particular & further assurances of the high regard we continue to entertain for your Majesty. We beseech your majesty to give entire credit to everything he shall deliver on our part especially when he shall assure you of the height of our friendship. And we pray God that he keep your majesty in his most holy protection

Done at Philadelphia [*torn*]*Endorsed*: Copy of letter of credence

*Endorsed also*: Copy of a letter of credence to the French King delivered by J. L.

[6.]

On public Service

*Addressed*: Lt Col: JOHN LAURENS

Philadelphia

(War office)

War office Jan<sup>y</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 1781

Sir

The Board not having the Business of the Estimate on which you consulted them expressly committed to them by Congress cannot give you any official Directions. They only expressed their Opinion which they now repeat. That it



appeared to them to be the Intentions of Congress that all the articles procured in France as Part of the first Estimate should be credited to that Estimate & the Ballance only applied for & the whole forwarded—That the Estimate now delivered you contains what are deemed the most essential Articles but as you will be on the spot it will be advizeable that you should have discretionary Powers to judge of the Articles more particularly necessary for the service & of this your Knowledge of the Army & American Operations will enable you to form a just judgment. This being merely our opinion if you do not consider it as sufficiently directory you will be pleased to consult Congress upon the occasion.

We are Sir

with much Esteem

your very obed Servants

RICHARD PETERS

By order & in Behalf of Board

L<sup>t</sup> Col LAURENS.

*Endorsed :* From the Board of War signed Richard Peters  
War Office 2<sup>d</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1781——

*Endorsed also :* from the

Board of War

Jan<sup>y</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> 1781

[7.]

Philadelphia January 12. 1781

Sir,

You will receive enclosed, a Letter under flying Seal, addressed to the Count de Vergennes on your Behalf, which was prepared before you left this City.

I have also herewith enclosed, two Packets, the one for M<sup>r</sup> Adams, the other for M<sup>r</sup> Dana, which I must beg may be made your peculiar Charge—It is needless to remind you these Despatches should be placed in a Situation to be sunk in Case of Capture

I have written to Governor Hancock to afford any Assistance that may be necessary in fitting the Alliance Frigate for her Voyage without Loss of Time—

I have the Honor to be  
with great respect  
Sir

your most obedt and hbble servant

SAM. HUNTINGTON

The Hon<sup>ble</sup>

JOHN LAURENS.

*Endorsed* : From

THE PRESID<sup>t</sup> OF CONGRESS

Jan<sup>y</sup> 12. 1781.

*Endorsed also* : SAM<sup>l</sup> HUNTINGTON Philadelphia

12<sup>th</sup> Jan: 1781—

[8.]

(public service)

*Addressed* : The Hon<sup>ble</sup>

JOHN LAURENS Esq<sup>r</sup>.

Boston

(War office)

War office Jany 19. 1781.

Sir

The Board having received a Letter from General Knox wherein he represents that "In Case of a Siege or any arduous operation relative to it Eight Inch Howitz would be peculiarly serviceable & that we are extremely deficient in this species of ordnance & he is extremely anxious to have twelve or fifteen more" & on the said Letter being communicated to Congress they were pleased to direct "That it be recommitted to the Board & that they take Order for having imported from France with all convenient speed the Brass Howitzers mentioned in Brig<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Knox's Letter" we in Consequence

of these orders request you will be pleased to add to the Estimate now in your Possession of Articles to be procured in France the Numberg Brass eight Inch Howitz mentioned by Gen<sup>l</sup> Knox & let them be sent to America with all convenient Speed. We shall be obliged by your Acknowledgment of the Receipt of this Letter that we may be ascertained of its arriving to your Hands

We have the Honour to be

with much Esteem

your obed Servant

RICHARD PETERS.

By order

You will please advert that  
the Howitz are to be made agreeable  
to English Measure to suit the  
Shells we have had cast in America }

Hon. JOHN LAURENS, Esqr.

*Endorsed:* The Board of War

Jan<sup>y</sup> 19. 1781.

Relating to procuring Howitzes for the American Service,  
signed RICH<sup>d</sup> PETERS—

[9.]

*Addressed:* To

Colonel

HENEY<sup>r</sup> LAURENS

Boston

le 1<sup>er</sup> Férier, 1781.

Mon bon et Respectable ami,<sup>s</sup>

Souvenez-vous que si vous Débarquez à L'orient à 4 mille de là vous trouverez la famille de l'homme qui vous aime avec le

---

<sup>r</sup>The contents of this letter very clearly show that the writer made a slip of the pen in writing Henry for John.

<sup>r</sup> TRANSLATION BY PROF. THOMAS della TORRE : (1899)

February 1st, 1781.

My good and respected friend,

Remember that, if you land at L'Orient, you will find four miles from there the family of the man who loves you most devotedly

plus dévoué. (?) Souvenez-vous de mander à votre père que tant que l'âme battra dans le corps de Duplessis, il se resouviendra de ses bontés. Souvenez-vous de lui mander que son fils D'adoption l'aime autant que celui qui lui a été donné par la nature. Souvenez vous qu'il faut à paris aller voir M. De Gribeauval<sup>9</sup> Generallissimo D'Artillerie à qui j'écris, et qui vous recevra à bras ouvert; allez aussi voir le M<sup>ls</sup> de Puységur<sup>9</sup> petit fils du Maréchal, je lui écris aussi et

---

Remember to write (tell) your father that as long as Du Plessis' heart beats in his breast he will recall his goodness. Remember to tell him that his adopted son loves him as devotedly as the son whom Nature has given him. Remember, too, that when you are in Paris you must go to see M. de Gribeauval, General-in-Chief of Artillery, to whom I am now writing. He will receive you with open arms. Call also on the Marquis de Puységur, grandson of the Maréchal, to whom I am writing also. I must tell you that I owe him more than my life. You and he are the two men I love the most tenderly. Remember finally that I love you with my whole soul, and would wish your happiness at the sacrifice of my own; that neither time nor place will ever lessen the tender friendship which I have sworn you. Remember, my good friend, that I am sensitive, and that any coolness on your part would make me equally unhappy. Yes, my dear LAURENS, you know that honour has always been my guide. Well—I swear to you on my honour that I would shed my blood—yes, the last drop of my blood—with joy and ——— ? for you and your respected father. May you both be happy. Tears fall from my eyes as I write.

Your friend always,

MAUDUIT.

Write me from Boston before leaving there, and don't forget. If ————— can be of any use to you, don't hesitate to ask my father for it. The letter I now write you quite entitles you to do so, and will be his guarantee. There is a bill of exchange for 4000 francs ? } in the letter I am writing to my sister. Open the letter if you need the money; it is at your service. M. Coissy (?), your travelling companion, is a man of great worth, and an altogether charming fellow. Every one here, high and low, is devoted to him, and we see him leave with regret. I wish you both a pleasant voyage (?) He (Coissy) can be of service to you there; he knows the ground, and all the best people. I owe him much. He has a real friendship for me, and I think I can answer for it that you may apply to him with confidence.

<sup>9</sup> The names Gribeauval and Puységur may be found in any Dictionary of Biography (French).

vous prévins que je lui dois plus que la vie. Vous et lui êtes les 2 hommes que j'aime le plus tendrement. Souvenez vous enfin que je vous aime de toute mon âme, que je voudrois votre bonheur aux dépends (dépens) Du miën, que les lieux, les temps ne diminueront jamais la tendre amitié que je vous ai voué—Souvenez-vous, mon bon ami, que j'ai l'âme sensible, et qu'un refroidissement de votre part me rendrait semblablement. malheureux—Oui, mon cher LAURENS, vous savez que l'honneur a toujours été mon guide. Eh bien! je vous jure par mon honneur que je répandrois avec joie, avec——(?) mon sang, oui tout mon sang pour vous et votre respectable père. Vivez tous deux heureux; les larmes me tombent des yeux. Je suis à jamais

Votre ami,

MAUDUIT.

Écrivez-moi de Boston avant d'en partir et ne l'oubliez pas. Si tout ce que———? vous être util, avec confiance demander le à mon père; ce que je vous écris est un titre suffisant, et sera sa sureté. Dans la lettre que j'écris à ma soeur, il y a une lettre de Change de 4000++; si vous en avez besoin, ouvrez la lettre, elle est à vous.

M. Coissy (?) votre compagnon de voyage est un homme du plus grand mérite, et de la plus agréable société. Tout le monde ici lui est attaché, grands et petits. On le voit partir avec peine. Je désire pour vous deux que le voyage vous——(?). Il peut vous être util la haut; il connoit le terrain et y comprit tout ce qu'il y a de mieux. Je l'ai beaucoup dû ici, il a de l'amitié pour moi, et crois pouvoir vous répondre que vous pouvez vous adresser à lui avec confiance

*Endorsed in handwriting of Henry Laurens: Letter from M<sup>r</sup> Mauduit Colonel Du Plessis 1<sup>st</sup> Feb 1781. Recommend<sup>s</sup> J. Laurens to his friends in France.*<sup>10</sup>

<sup>10</sup>Notwithstanding the words on the back of the letter in Henry Laurens' writing, the writer was Chevalier Du Plessis Mauduit.—See Garden's *Anecdotes of the Rev. War.* (Charleston, 1822), p. 208.

[10.]

Dear Sir

L'Orient 9 March 1781.

The interval between my debarkation and the departure of the post allows me only a moment to apprise Y<sup>r</sup> Excellency of my arrival at this place in the frigate Alliance after a passage of twenty six days—from Boston.

I sh<sup>d</sup> have prosecuted my journey to passy without an instants repose, in order to deliver y<sup>r</sup> Excellency the dispatches of Congress and pursue under your auspices the important objects to which they relate, but the expected arrival of the Marquis de Castries detains me this evening.

I anticipate the happiness of assuring Your Excellency in person of the gratitude and veneration with which as a Citizen of America I am inspired by the distinguished part which you have acted in the present Revolution—and of my earnest desire to recommend myself to Y<sup>r</sup> Excellency's friendship—in the mean time I have the honor to be with y<sup>e</sup> most profound respect.

Your Excellency's most obed<sup>t</sup>very hble Serv<sup>t</sup>

*Endorsed :* Copy of a Letter from J. L. to His Excy. B. Franklin Esq. from L'Orient 9 March 1781. information of his arrival in France

*Endorsed also :* Copy of Letter to D<sup>r</sup> Franklin informing him of J. L.'s arrival

[11.]

L'Orient 11<sup>th</sup> March 1781.

Sir

I have the honor of informing Congress that I landed at this place on the afternoon of the 9<sup>th</sup> inst. and should have proceeded without an instants repose to passy had not the Commandant of the Marine assured me that the Marquis de Castries would arrive here that evening on his way to Brest—where he was going to accelerate by his presence the execution of his naval dispositions—The prospect of an immediate

conference with that minister on the objects of my mission which relate to his department—the danger of missing him by our travelling different routes—and the repeated assurances of his expected arrival detained me here till this morning—But as the delay has been much greater than I apprehended—and the Ministers approach is not announced—I have determined to pursue my journey—the Accounts which the Commandant has communicated to me of the naval preparations at Brest are that twenty five sail of the line are ready for sea, with ninety transports, on board of which are six thousand troops—that the ships of War are destined part for the W Indies and part with the troops for N America

In our voyage we captured a british privateer in company with a Venetian ship, of which he had made a prize contrary to the Laws of nations—this appeared to me a happy opportunity for manifesting the determination of Congress to maintain the rights of neutral powers as far as depends on them—After a short consultation Cap<sup>t</sup>. Barry and his officers very readily acceded to the Liberation of the Venetian and the complete Restoration of the Cargo and property—which were very valuable—The Captain was accordingly left at Liberty to pursue his voyage and the privateer was brought into port—

Mr Palfrey our Consul is not yet arrived at this Port—it is generally feared that his ship foundered in a storm which separated her and the Franklin in the commencement of their voyage—as she has not been heard of since—

I have the honor to be

His Excell<sup>y</sup> The presid<sup>t</sup> of Congress—

*Endorsed:* Copy of a Letter from J. L.<sup>11</sup> to Congress—  
L'orient 11<sup>th</sup> March 1781—

---

<sup>11</sup>This letter was published in the 9th volume of Diplomatic Correspondence of the American Revolution, and by Wharton, but it was thought necessary to reprint it here in order to give a better understanding of the documents that follow, and which have not before been published.

[12.]

The Underwritten Special Minister from the United States of North America in Congress Assembled to the Court of Versailles, certifies that the bearer Cap<sup>t</sup> Tomaso Lombardo Commander of the Venetian Ship called y<sup>e</sup> Buona Compagnina had, been contrary to the rights of Nations seized and detained by Francis Russell a british privateer of Glasgow—when the said Frigate by capturing the privateer had an opportunity of liberating Cap<sup>t</sup> Tomaso Lombardo with his ship and Crew, and asserting the rights of neutral powers which the Congress from a sense of justice and respect to the rights of Humanity are ever anxious to maintain

On board the American frigate, Alliance, at sea March 4<sup>th</sup>.  
1781.

This will certify All those whom it may concern that John Barry, Esq., Commander of the American frigate Alliance, has released, from Captivity, Capitano Tomaso Lombardo, Commander of a Venetian Ship called La Buona Compagnia, who, contrary to the Laws of Nations and every principle of justice, had been seized by a British Corsair called the Alert from Glasgow in North Britain Francis Russell Commander, by whom the Venetian crew were put into irons and otherwise cruelly treated.

Captain Barry restores Captain Tomaso Lombardo to the command of his Ship, and the Venetians their freedom from a wish to preserve inviolate the law of Nations and Neutrality as acceded to by the Congress of the United States of North America.

*Endorsed :* Copies of Certificates given to Capitano Lombardo by Col<sup>l</sup> Laurens & Cap<sup>t</sup> Barry Alliance frigate at Sea, 4<sup>th</sup> March 1781—



[13.]

The Honourable Col LAURENS Esq.  
Paris

Sir!

I am extremely sorry to have mist the occasion of seeing you at your passage through this Town—it would have given me particular satisfaction to have had that honor & of tendering you my Services as a sequel of my Zeal for any thing that can concur to the good of the United States—permit me to do it by this Letter and request that you would command me when ever I can be anyways usefull—

Monsieur Labouchere has informed me that you asked whether Cap<sup>t</sup> Barnes of the Active Packet had brought any Letters or Papers for you—I do not remember to have seen any, if there was they were forwarded the day of his arrival (the 8 of last Month) according to their direction—I am in dayly expectation of Letters from the hon<sup>e</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Jay to dispatch this Packet when I receive them I shall take the liberty to advise you when she may be ready to sail & any Dispatches you send will be carefully forwarded.—

I have the honor to be very respectfully

Your most humble & devoted servant

Sir!

J. D<sup>e</sup> SCHWEIGHAUSER

Agent for y<sup>e</sup> united States  
of America

Nantes 15 March 1781

*Endorsed by John Laurens: from*

Mons<sup>r</sup> SWEIGHAUSER  
Nantes 15<sup>th</sup> March 1781—  
Answ<sup>d</sup>

[14.]

*Addressed :* Honorable Col! JOHN LAURENS Esqr  
Paris

It is with no little satisfaction that I take up the Pen to Congratulate Colonell Laurens on his Arrival in a place where every true Friend to his Country has long wish'd him to be, Your Arrival Worthy Sir fills me with the greatest hopes for the true Interest of your Country, He who has been so remarkable an Ornament in the Field, will now have a Glorious Opportunity of being no less so in the Cabinet, It is to such Men as you Sir, that America can look up with true hopes, And not to those who have thro' Interest or private pique forgot what Claims their Country have on them—Your Task I well feel will be arduous, but at same time the true satisfaction you will Receive in putting the finishing Stroke to your Country's difficulties. will lead you on to this Important Business with as much pleasure as I saw on your Countenance when You first quitted Philadelphia to join the Army.

You no doubt will be astonished at knowing of my being still in Europe, to tell you the reasons would take up too much of Your time, suffice it then to say for the present that of all the Men who have been sent to Europe on public business none has been buffeted about as I have, and totally proceeding from because I would not employ those in the State's business that my Honour, nor my Country's Interest would not admit of. If You have seen The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Ralph Izard, & The Hon<sup>ble</sup> A: Lee, & some Letters I wrote by them & others, you will have learnt that those whose Duty it was to Aid their Country by supporting my propositions, were my greatest opponents, and that by their indefatigable endeavours they so far succeeded as to Counteract every measure I pursued for the Completion of my business, yet with all this Cruel opposition I am happy to inform you that I have now under my direction, in the State of South Carolina's Service one of the finest Ships in the World, Built here

originally by the Court of France for American Account, but thro' some means was given up or sold by our Commissioners at Paris to the French Court, who afterwards Ceded her to the Chevalier Luxembourg, with whom I entered into a Contract for her, The Shallow Banks in this River, prevented my getting Her to the Texel from July last to Nov: owing to her amazing Draft of Water, & the low Tides, last Summer, we got her over those Shoals on her Broadside for 70 Miles distance, but notwithstanding Our Efforts we could not get to Sea before the Winter set in, & the Ice forced me to seek shelter in a Creek where the Dutch Men of War run into near the Texel which was so intricate & Shallow that neither they nor us could get out till the 12th Instant, & then we had to take in all our Stores Provision & Ammunition that we discharged to lighten the Ship to get into Winter Quarters That is now all taken in, & this Week I send down about Fifteen or Twenty Thousand Pounds Sterling of Blanketting & Cloathing for Our Brave Troops, & some Articles for the Navy that I Bought on the State of South Carolina's Account on Credit, We have about Two Hundred Men on board, Am well Officered, & expect soon 280 two hundred and eighty Men from Dunkirk which The Chevalier Luxembourg, had raised for me on state account ever since last August—so that we shall have near 500 five hundred Men—thus I expect to sail about the 1st of May at farthest with Captain John Joyner an Old acquaintance of your Worthy Father's, in The South-Carolina Frigate of 28, twenty Eight Thirty Six Pounders on one deck, & 12 twelve twelve Pounders on Her Quarter Deck & Fore Castle—has all the dimensions of a 74 seventy four Gun Ship, is Calculated to sail the swiftest of any Ship I ever Saw, is provided with Stoves & Slops for Two years, this, with the amazing amount of Goods on State Account, will I trust prove Acceptable, & will also prove that we have left nothing undone that could forebode any benefit to Our Country, I am not fix'd on what Port I shall put into, but

presume it will be Boston, Rhode Island, or Philadelphia, and If you have any Commands, it will yield me pleasure to execute them, I should have had much more Goods for the State, but our long delay & disappointments have caused Our Expenses to accumulate beyond my Resources, thus was obliged to dispose of a quantity of Goods to raise Money for our disbursements, & am now still near £3000 three thousand Pound Sterling short that must be paid ere I sail, & which I feel no little difficulty in getting, for Our State being Invaded, & my property being in that State, neither that Secnrity nor my Guarantee will now procure it, I am Guarantee in my private Name for all the Monies I have borrowed on State account, & had I now the Guarantee of Congress for Our State, I could not only readily get the Sum I now am deficient, but could procure a usefull Quantity of Goods for Our State—I wrote to Our Governor<sup>12</sup> for said Guarantee, but I never Received any Letter from Government since one in Jan<sup>y</sup> 1779, thus am acting for the best without Orders, And when I consider the trifling Sum I originally had in Europe from our State, I Console myself that I have been so successfull as to be able to fit such a Ship out (in a then Neutral Country) and have such a valuable Cargo on board all on Credit procured from my old friends—Pray have you any Letters or Orders for me or Capt: Joyner or can you give me any advices, I am groping in the dark, do enlighten me if you can, how stands matters on the Continent in General, & in South Carolina in particular, will you inform me, when the Alliance returns I would wish to write by Capt: Barry, could he & I arrange it so as to meet each other at some Port of Rendezvous we might be of more use to Our Country than arriving separate. I know no interest but that of Our Country, thus am ready to Concur in any Plan for the General Welfare—Matters are serious here, the heavy losses the Trade meets with, staggers many, but it seems as if more activity reigns in the Marine department, as their

---

<sup>12</sup> Rutledge.

Ships are getting ready fast, there is now Sixteen Ships of the Line & Frigates nearly ready at the Texel, sundry building, & repairing here, yet there wants a Something to spur on their Armaments in General, If Insults & losses can do it, surely they have had enough of them stimulators, you know no doubt that M<sup>r</sup> J: A:<sup>13</sup> opened a Loan here for a Million of Guilders, I suspect it is far from full, He is at Leyden, & at times at the Hage. Mess<sup>rs</sup> John de Neufville & Son have the direction of this Loan, they strain every Nerve to accomplish it, & have been Uniform supporters of our Cause, it is they who accepted a number of drafts from Congress on your Good Father, for the Honour of the Drawers.

I have Inclosed this to my friends Mess<sup>rs</sup> Pache freres & Co Bankers, Paris, with request to deliver it in your own hands as I well know by fatal experience how liable, Letters from & to Americans are, to meet with delay, I took the Liberty of also giving them a Letter of Introduction to you, they are the best Bankers I found in Paris, have been very friendly, & very Intelligent, they can furnish you with the daily occurrences, & descriptions of Characters—

The Court of Justice appointed to consider & determine on the Conduct of the Regency & Pensionary of this City, relative to a preparative Treaty with M<sup>r</sup> Lee, has I am told acquitted the Pensionary, but Condemn'd the Conduct of the Regency, thus, that transaction appears totally disavowed, yet by all I see & learn, this Country means well to Ours, but we must receive their Aid & Countenance in the manner they think best, and as long as we understand each other, it matters not by what methods the Connection is fixed—have we any prospect of seeing you here; pray how has M<sup>r</sup> Ralph Izard, & M<sup>r</sup> A: Lee adjusted matters with Congress & their Country—May I crave a line from you that you have Received this—please direct to me & then a Cover over it directed to Mons<sup>r</sup> Jean Frederick Motte Merchant in Amsterdam—and

---

<sup>13</sup> John Adams.

if you send it by a safe person to Mess<sup>rs</sup> Pache, they will have it put in the Post Office

With every wish for your Welfare, and every Sentiment of true Respect & Esteem I Am

D<sup>r</sup> Sir

Your most Obed<sup>t</sup> humble Servant

A. GILLON.<sup>14</sup>

Amsterdam 22<sup>d</sup> March 1781

The Honble Col<sup>l</sup> LAURENS Paris

*Endorsed*: from

A. GILLON-at

Amsterdam

March 22<sup>d</sup> 1781

---

<sup>14</sup> Alexander Gillon was born in Rotterdam, in 1741; "his family," says Dr. Joseph Johnson, "being one of the oldest and most wealthy in that great commercial city." In 1762 he moved to London, and in 1766 to Charleston. In the same vessel with him came Mrs. Mary Cripps, a widow, and her son, John Splatt Cripps, of Kent County, England, and Gillon and Mrs. Cripps were married a few months after they reached Charleston. Gillon formed a merchantile copartnership with Florian C. May and John Splatt Cripps, and they did a very successful business in Charleston, Gillon retiring in May, 1777. 1778 the Legislature of South Carolina resolved to purchase or build three frigates in France, and to have a commodore and three captains to command them. Gillon was elected commodore, and was commissioned by President Lowndes in the spring of 1778. In the mean time he had written to Henry Laurens, President of the Continental Congress, and proposed to go to France and Holland for the purpose of securing arms, ammunition, supplies and funds for the United States. The offer was accepted, but before receiving notice of his appointment he received his commission as commodore in the navy of South Carolina. He sailed for Europe in September, 1778, convoyed by the *Notre Dame*. He stopped at Havana to refit, and became so strongly impressed with the importance of that post as a station for American cruisers, that he urged it on the provisions of Congress. in a letter, dated September 18th, 1778. He reached France at the beginning of 1779, and sold a cargo of indigo, rice and tobacco that was to be sold to supply the three frigates of the South Carolina navy. A large frigate, called the *Indian*, had been built in Holland for the United States, but, as a neutral nation, the government of Holland was obliged to interfere, and prevent its being turned over to the United States government. The *Indian* was then sold, and the Duke

[15.]

The Honourable Colonel LAURENS

Paris

Nantes 27 March 1781

Sir!

Referring to the Letter I have had the honor of writing you the 15 Instant I now take the liberty of inclosing you one for his Excellency Henry Laurens Esq your worthy Father requesting you would please to forward it—I have left it open that you may see the contents & as you are one of the last arrived from America witness the want they are

---

of Luxemburg bought it. From him Commodore Gillon hired it for three years, and changed its name to the *South Carolina*. He began his cruise in August, 1781 first cruising in European waters, and took many prizes. He next cruised about the West Indies, where he captured ten more prizes. While refitting at Havana, in May, 1782, he united with Spanish allies, and this fleet of eighty-two vessels, Spanish and American, succeeded in capturing the Bahamas from the British, and left them under Spanish government, supported by seven or eight hundred regular troops. Shortly after this the *South Carolina* was sent to Philadelphia for repairs, and Commodore Gillon resigned his commission and returned to Charleston. He was the founder and first president of the Charleston Chamber of Commerce, in February, 1784. (See Charleston Year Book, 1883, p. 420, et seq.) He lived in a handsome house on East Bay, and had a fine country home, called "Ashley Hill," on Ashley River, near the city, next south of the Middleton place. In 1787 his wife died at their country seat on Ashley River, and soon thereafter he sold the place, and settled on the Congaree River near Totness, in St Matthew's Parish, Orangeburgh District. This place, which he called "Gillon's Retreat," he embellished with taste and elegance, and built quite a handsome house. In 1789 he married Miss Ann Purcell, daughter of Rev. Henry Purcell, D. D., rector of St. Michael's Church, Charleston. He was several times a member of the South Carolina Legislature; was a member of the South Carolina Convention by which the Federal Constitution was adopted in 1789; was one of the Commissioners appointed to lay out Columbia; was a member of the committee on the entertainment of President Washington in Charleston, in May, 1791; was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1790; was elected to Congress from the Second Congressional District (Beaufort and Orangeburgh Districts united) of South Carolina in 179., and took his Seat March 4th, 1793. He died at "Gillon's Retreat" in 1794, and was succeeded in Congress by Robert Goodloe Harper.

in of the Duck & Ship Chaudlery the board of admiralty orders & for which the amount of the bill in Question is intended—

I have the honor to be very respectfully

your most ob<sup>t</sup> & mo hbl Serv<sup>t</sup>,

Sir J. D<sup>i</sup> SCHWEIGHAUSER.

*Endorsed by John Laurens: from*

Mr SWEIGHAUSER

Nantes 28. March 81

Ans<sup>d</sup>

*Endorsed by Henry Laurens: Mr SCHWEIGHAUSER—*

Nantz, 27<sup>th</sup> March 1781—

[16.]

L'orient the 28. Marr 1781—

honord Sir

We beg leave to inclose you copy of the frigate alliance disbursements here, am<sup>t</sup> to £39,080—7<sup>s</sup>—9<sup>d</sup> tournoir, exclusive of some articles furnished by the Kings officer here, w<sup>ch</sup> you will see their Cost is not yet ascertained and wich are hereafter to be accompted for, as well as the amount of fresh Beef w<sup>ch</sup> Cap: Barry ordered to be taken up at port Louis where. the vessel has lain for some time past. we request you will point out to us the manner in w<sup>ch</sup> we are to procure our reimboursment. the wind has blown exindingly hard since yesterday, on w<sup>ch</sup> account the Pilote woud not undertake to carry either the alliance or ship marquis de La

---

He was buried at "Gillon's Retreat," and a handsome monrment marks the spot where he was buried. While in Holland working for the American cause he pledged his own and the State's credit for funds. Among his creditors was Peter Buyck, of Amsterdam. After Commodore Gillon's death, a son of Peter Buyck obtained judgment, and sold "Gillon's Retreat," which he bought in, and the place remained in the hands of the Buycks for generations after. (See Johnson's Traditions of the Revolution p. 127, et seq.; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, Vol. 2, p. 654.)



Fayette to Sea. if it continues favourable & that it should be more moderate to-morrow, they will Cast sail. you will find two Letters, from cap: Barry inclosed to which we beg leave to refer you for further particulars and that you believe us With the utmost respect.

Honord Sir

Your most obedient &

Most humble Serv<sup>ts</sup>

Signed GOURLADE & MOYLAN

(copy)

the honorable

JOHN LAURENS Esq<sup>r</sup>, &c &c

*Endorsed :* MOYLAN & Co

L'Orient 28<sup>th</sup> March 1781—

Respecting the disbursments  
for the Alliance Frigate—

[17.]

Estimate of the quantity of Cloathing & other Public Stores shipped on board the Marquis de la Fayette Capt Galathea & dispatched from L'Orient the 29 March 1781—

100 Tons of Salt petre

28 Iron 18 pound Cannon

9,150 Suits of Regimentals

485 Hides of Sole Leather

8,655 Overalls

6,614 pair of Shoes

Superfine Cloth & Trimmings for about 500 Officers.

12,901 black velvet Stocks.

16,014 Hatts

8,988 Pair Hose

9,408 Blankets

16,607 Shirts

Unmade	} Suppose Sufficient to make about Fifteen thousand suits.—
20,200 Ells of Cloth ell wide	
35,500 d° d° $\frac{1}{2}$ ell wide	
51700 d° of Linings	
11500 dble doz U S A Buttons	

Estimate of the quantity of Cloathing shipped aboard the  
Petit Cousin Cap<sup>t</sup> Carrange & dispatched from Brest  
under Convoy of the Chevalier de Temays Fleet

1310 Suits of Regimentals  
1400 Overalls  
4040 Shirts  
11000 Ells of Shirting Linnen.

*Endorsed*: Estimates—

Of the Clothing & public Stores, shipped on  
board the Marquis de la Fayette, L'Orient  
9<sup>th</sup> March 1781—& on board the Petit Cousin  
at Brest———

[18.]

J'ai l'honneur de vous envoyer, Monsieur, quelques ques-  
tions qu'il serois tres instant, que vous voulumes bien  
éclaircir, Si vous pouvés vous rendre ici Samedi matin, vous  
en Confercrés avec les ministres des differens departemens.

J'ai l'honneur d'être parfaitement, Monsieur, Votre tres  
humble et tres obedient serviteur<sup>15</sup>

DE VERGENNES

Versailles, le 29. Mars 1781

M le Colonel Laurens.

*Endorsed*: from

Le Comte de Vergennes

Versailles March 29. 1781

---

<sup>15</sup> TRANSLATION BY REV. ROBERT WILSON, D D.:

I have the honor to send you, Sir, some questions which it is quite  
important that you should answer very clearly. Should you be able

questions sur les quelles Monseigneur le Colonel Laurens est prié de donner des solutions.

1<sup>o</sup> a quel nombre les Etats unis peuvent porter au juste le nombre de leurs troupes Continentales.

2<sup>do</sup> d'après le nombre fixé établir quelle en est la dépense.

3<sup>o</sup> Cette dépense doit être devisée en solde et appointemens; habillemens, armemens, munitions de Guerre et de Bouche.

4<sup>o</sup> En quoi Consiste L'artillerie des Etats unis et quelle est la force de ses Equipages

5<sup>o</sup> quelles Sont les Equipages des Vivres et a Combien ils montent.

6<sup>to</sup> quels Sont les projets du General Washington dans le Cas ou son armée seroit portée a 15. 12. ou 10 mille hommes independamment du Corps françois.<sup>16</sup>

*Endorsed*: Questions

proposed by Count  
de Vergennes to

J. L. March 29. 1781

With his answers inclosed.

to call here on Saturday morning you may confer on the subject with the ministers of the various departments.

I have the honor, sir, to be entirely your very humble and most obedient servant,

DE VERGENNES, [Prime Minister of France.]

Versailles, 29 March, 1781.

To Col. Laurens.

<sup>16</sup> TRANSLATION BY REV ROBERT WILSON, D. D.:

Questions which Col. Laurens is requested to answer.

1st. To exactly what point can the United States bring the number of their Continental forces?

2nd. Having fixed the number, to determine what is the expense.

3rd. This expense to be divided in full, and (also) stipends, clothing, armaments, munitions of war and commissary stores.

4th In what does the artillery of the United States consist, and what is the strength of its equipments?

5th. What are the Commissary equipments, and what do they cost?

6th. What are Gen. Washington's plans in case his army should be brought up to 15, 12 or 10 thousand men, exclusive of the French corps?

[19.]

Response à la premiere question et en partie a la seconde et troisieme—L'Armée Continentale d'après la derniere reforme, devoit être composée de

50 Regimens d'Infanterie de 612 hommes..	30,600
4 Regimens d'artillerie..de 316 .....	1,264
6 Corps Legionnaires...de 360 .....	2,160
	<hr/>
	34,024

Voyer les Etats ci-joints.

Les Calculs du Bureau de la Guerre Americain ont été fait d'après ce nombre—mais le degout pour le service qui nait de la misere du soldat, le manque d'argent et de vêtements ont mis de bornes très etreites au recrutement de l'armée—

On peut estimer celle qui est immediatement aux ordres du General Washington de la facon suivante

29 Regimens d'Infanterie de 400 soldats....	11,600
3 Regimens d'Artillerie de 316 matrosses...	948
2 Corps legionnaires de 150 hommes ....	300
	<hr/>
	12,848

Nota—le nombre d'officiers et de bas officiers est constant —la paie par consequent de ces Corps est conforme aux etats ci-joints, en retranchant le non-complet d' hommes savoir.

un Regiment d'Infanterie de 400	Dollars en especes
hommes .....	5035½—29 reg <sup>ts</sup> ..146,034½
un Regiment d'Artillerie (com- plet) .....	8495.— 3 reg <sup>ts</sup> .. 25,485
un Corps legionnaire..de 150	
hommes .....	3708— 2 corps... 7,416

Paie par mois de l'Armee du Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington ...178,935½

## L'Armée du Sud aux ordres du General Greeno

7 Regimens d'Infanterie de 200 soldats..	1400.
1 Regiment d'Artillerie de.....	200
4 Corps legionnaires de 100.....	400
4 regimens de Milicie de 500.....	2000

---

 4000
 

---

## Paie de l'Armée du Sud—par mois— —

7 regimens d'Infanterie de 200 soldats	
chacun.....	3,701 $\frac{1}{2}$ —25,911 $\frac{1}{2}$
1 regiment d'Artillerie de 200 Matrosses..	7,529 $\frac{1}{2}$
4 corps legionnaires de—100 hommes....	3,291 $\frac{1}{2}$ —13,165. $\frac{1}{2}$
	<hr/>
	46,606 $\frac{1}{2}$

## Paie par mois de l'armée aux ordres immédiatement

du General Washington, continue 178,935.  $\frac{1}{2}$ 

## Paie par mois des officiers Generaux et

des commissaires.....41,335.

Paie par mois du corps de Masechaussé..... 800.

Paie par mois d'un Regiment de Pionniers..... 6,012.

Paie par mois d'un Regiment d' Invalides..... 3,407—

## Paie par mois de 2000 Miliciens de l'Armée

du Sud—4 regimens du 500 soldats.. 5702 $\frac{1}{2}$ —22,809 $\frac{1}{2}$ 

## Depenses du department du Marechal

General du logis par mois.....200,000.

Nota le Departement de Marechal General du logis dans le service Americain est chargé de biens d' achats et reparations contenses—du Corps de Guides et Exprès—des depenses contingentes & extraordinaires

Calcul de depenses de Provisions pour l'Armée dans son etat actnel par mois—

7259—	officiers et bas officiers d' Infanterie	
1316—	officiers et bas officiers d' Artillerie	
552—	officiers et bas officiers de Cavalerie	
1068—	officiers Generaux, Commissaries & cc.	
15000	soldats d' Infanterie	
1264	.....d' Artillerie	
750	.....de Cavalerie	
517—	Regiment de Pionniers	
375—	Regiment d' Invalides	
63—	Corps de Masechansé	
28,164	Rations a $\frac{1}{4}$ de dollar chacun.....	211,230—
		611,135—
		Dollers
	Continuée .....	811,135- -

Response a la quatrieme question  
L' Artillerie de Campagne

Cannons.	2—de 24.	
	4—de 12	
	4—de 9	
	12—de 6	
	26—de 3 et de 4.	
	4 Obusiers de 8 pouces	
	52 pieces	
	30 Chariots de munition	
	220 Chev-aux pour l' Artillerie et les Chariots	

Response a la 660 Chariots pour les vivres, gros, et  
cinquieme question menues baggages, et pour le service  
des Hopitaux—<sup>17</sup>

<sup>17</sup> The remainder of this answer is omitted here because it is embodied in a letter which Col. Laurens wrote to the President of Congress, dated "Paris, March 29th, 1781." (See Sparks's Diplomatic Correspondence, vol. 9., p. 218 et seq. ; Wharton's Diplomatic Correspondence, vol. 4., p. 389 et seq.)

*Endorsed:* Answers to  
 Questions proposed by Count de  
 Vergennes  
 to  
 Colonel LAURENS March 29—1781

*[To be continued in the next number of this Magazine.]*

---

## PAPERS OF THE FIRST COUNCIL OF SAFETY OF THE REVOLUTIONARY PARTY IN SOUTH CAROLINA, JUNE–NOVEMBER, 1775.

[On January 11th, 1775, there met in Charleston the first Provincial Congress of South Carolina, and took under consideration the proceedings of the Continental Congress at Philadelphia at the close of the preceding year. This Congress was in session for several weeks. When it adjourned it selected a General Committee to look after the political affairs of the people of the Province until the Congress should again convene. The battle of Lexington, on the 19th of April, 1775, so excited the people of South Carolina that the General Committee re-convened the Provincial Congress on the first of June. In a few days after meeting, this Congress decided to place the Province in a position to resist British oppression, and so provided for three regiments of regular troops and selected a Council of Safety, consisting of thirteen members, to direct the affairs of the Province. This first Council of Safety consisted of Henry Laurens, President, Charles Pinckney, Sr., Rawlins Lowndes, Thomas Ferguson, Miles Brewton, Arthur Middleton, Thomas Heyward, Jr., Thomas Bee, John Huger, James Parsons, William Henry Drayton, Benjamin Elliott and William Williamson. Peter Timothy, the Secretary of the Provincial Congress, was selected to be secretary for the Council of Safety also. The first meeting of this Council was held on the 16th of June,

1775, and the journal of its proceedings from that day to the 26th of July, together with some correspondence and other papers, was published in the second volume of the "Collections" of this Society. The remainder of the journal of that first Council was lost. The papers presented below form a part of the records of the first Council, and supplement those already published in the second volume of the "Collections" of this Society; in Drayton's Memoirs, Moultrie's Memoirs, Gibbes's Documents, 1764-1776, and Salley's History of Orangeburg County, 1704-1782. They are printed here from exact copies of the originals; all eccentricities of spelling and abbreviation being retained. Most of them are endorsed on the back by Henry Laurens. All words of explanation by the editor are put in *Italics*, and all editorial comments and numbers at the heads of papers are put in brackets.]

[1.]

*ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT* between the Council of Safety on behalf of the Colony of South Carolina of the one part and Andrew Williamson of Ninety Six Esq<sup>r</sup> of the other part<sup>1</sup> *WHEREAS* the Provincial Congress have agreed to raise two Regiments of Foot for the immediate Service of this Colony and have placed them under the direction of the said Council of Safety who have fixed the Ratio of each Man in the said Regiments at Three Shillings Currency Per Day. *NOW THESE PRESENT'S WITNESS* that the said Andrew Williamson for and in Consideration of the said Allowance of Three Shillings for each Man  $\text{3s}$  Day to be paid Monthly *DOTH* hereby Covenant Promise and agree to Provide and Furnish to each Man in the said two Regiments of Foot the following articles—Viz:

„One pound of good Beef  $\text{3s}$  Day or One Pound of Fresh Pork or Twelve Ounces of Salt Pork—

---

<sup>1</sup> See Vol. 2 of "Collections," page 28, line 20 et seq.



- „One pound of Wheat Flour  $\text{p}$  Day or One pound of Ship Bread or One Pint and a half of rice—
- „Half a pint of Vinegar  $\text{p}$  Week when in Barracks or Stated Camps One Pint of Salt  $\text{p}$  week when they are served with fresh Provisions &
- „One Pound of Black Pepper  $\text{p}$  Year if it can be procured—

and the said Andrew Williamson doth also Covenant and agree that the said Provisions shall be good and Wholesome and regularly Supplied at such places within the said Colony as shall be directed by the said Council of Safety or by the Commanding Officer of the Troops and the Council of Safety do hereby agree to pay the full amount of all the provisions delivered in Manner aforesaid at the end of every Month as the same shall grow due Month by Month and also to allow the usual Carriage to Out Posts for such of the said Articles as the said Andrew Williamson shall be obliged to send from Charles Town and to pay for all Provisions which may be laid up in Store and for Cattle going to or delivered for the use of the Army by order of the said Council of Safety or of the Commanding Officer or Officers of the Troops, which may happen to be Burnt Taken or Destroyed by an Enemy and for the faithful Performance of these articles the said Parties do hereby bind themselves either to the other in the Penal Sum of Ten Thousand pounds Lawful Current money of the Province aforesaid *IN WITNESS* whereof the President of the said Council of Safety on their Behalf and the said Andrew Williamson have hereunto set their hands and Seals this Twenty Seventh day of June in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven hundred and Seventy Five—

Sealed & Delivered }  
In the Presence. of }

A. W<sup>m</sup>SON [Seal]

HENRY LAURENS, [Seal]

WILL<sup>m</sup> VALENTINE||.

*Endorsed*: Contractors Agreement to supply the  
Troops——

[2.]

*Addressed:* To

Col. HENRY LAURENS

Sir,

As your Servant told me he was to wait for a Note from me to Mr Wiles, I have transcribed the Notification and sent it to Him.

There was not a word that appeared necessary to be altered, nor one short or superfluous. I am

Your most obed Ser

PET: TIMOTHY

7 July 1775

*Endorsed:* P. TIMOTHY7<sup>th</sup> July 1775.

[3.]

*Addressed :* To

WILLIAM THOMSON Esquire

Lieut Col<sup>o</sup> Commandant of the

Rangers——

Amelia——

Glasgow near Ninety Six 18<sup>th</sup> July 1775—

Sir

In consequence of your Letter to me of the 1<sup>st</sup> Inst inclosing Orders from the Council of Safety,<sup>s</sup> directing me to Station Capt Purvis & his Company at Fort Charlotte, I wrote to him immedtly on, the Subject and desired him to get his men ready for that Purpose, but not hearing from him untill the 10<sup>th</sup> Inst & then that he had inlisted only five men owing to a detention on the road of my Letter & Orders

---

<sup>s</sup> See Salley's History of Orangeburg County, 1704-1782, pp. 890-91.

to him—I thought it best to wait no Longer but to go to Ninety Six where Captain Caldwell and Kirkland's Companies<sup>3</sup> were in Camp'd—the former having Twenty eight & the Latter Twenty three men, and to take with me both these Companies to Fort Charlotte; as I was informd Cap<sup>t</sup>. Whitefield<sup>4</sup> had knowledge of what was entended, by Some imprudent expressions of M<sup>r</sup>. Calhoun to the Serjant of the Fort.—we arrived there on the 12<sup>th</sup> and plac'd a Centinel at the Gate at noon, but had it been in the night we Should have had Some difficulty in taking it as a number of men slept there who was then out at their work. Captain Whitefield did everything an Officer could do without Power & he Submitted he did it with a grace that will do him honour—his Centiments seem to bee much in favour of the Congress and Council of Safety—I have Stationed Cap<sup>t</sup>. Caldwell at Fort Charlotte and gave him orders to defend it—I then took out the two Brass Pieces and Some ammunition & Sundry other Articles as Per a List inclosed—I returnd to Ninety Six on Friday the 14<sup>th</sup> with Captain Kirkland and his Company who incamp'd about Six miles to the Southwest of it on Saturday and on Sunday. Lieutenant Middleton deserted the Company & they all to a man desertd also, this you will see by Captain Kirklands Letter to me and by a Letter from M<sup>r</sup>. Middleton & the Report from his serjiant to him, Copies of which I now send you—Yesterday about noon a Party of about 200 disaffected People from Over the River headed by Rob<sup>t</sup>. & Patrick Cunningham, and Major Robinson of Col<sup>l</sup>. Neill's Regiment<sup>5</sup> came to Ninety Six all arm'd with Rifles &

---

<sup>3</sup> These companies formed a part of one (the Srd) of the regiments already mentioned as having been authorized by the Provincial Congress, in June, 1775. (See Ramsay's Revolution in South Carolina, vol. 1., pp. 36-7. Collections of this Society, vol. 2, p. 24. Salley's History of Orangeburg County, 1704-1782, pp. 279-80.)

<sup>4</sup> The British officer at Ft. Charlotte, a nephew of Rev. George Whitefield.

<sup>5</sup> Provincial militia, as it existed before revolutionary measures were taken.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Cunningham order'd them to halt as soon as they had got Round the Court house, he then demanded the Powder from us Rebels for the King & my orders for Robbing his Fort on my Refusing he had me apprehended as also Cap<sup>t</sup> Kirkland who was Present from the beginning—I was Committed to Goal & was under the Power of the Constables; when they vouchsaf'd to admit me to Bail—they then Issued a warrant to Search for the Stories and took Every thing that Came from Fort Charlotte except they two field Pieces, & about Nine O'clock at Night they dispersed, they declared them selves intirely in favour of Government & said they would ever oppose they measures of the Congress. all they Rangers that were Present at this trial which Last'd near eight hours, were Captain Kirkland Lieutenant Warley & myself—the Lieut: they were going to shew they Way to Charles Town.—I fear this Matter will spread on this side of the River if something is not spedily done in support of the resolves of Congress. & it will bee attended with every bad Consequence—many People from Savannah river have already come & subscribed Col<sup>l</sup> Fletchall & Captain Cunningham association & many others are daily expected for the same Purpose, so that it will bee a Sanctuary for all such who opposes the measures of the Continentall & Provincial Congress.—the next thing that I have to mention to you is Provision—the Survice Cannot but bee attended with many inconveniences while the Rangers are not found therein—men seem very Backward in engaging for that very reason & should the People Refuse the money that they are to be paid with, as they say they will, they must starve, I hope you will use your influence with the Council of Safety that Provision may bee allow'd them—if the Pay of they man is not Punctually done at the end of one month from 26<sup>th</sup> Ult<sup>o</sup> it will dishearten them very much & many I expect will desert—I am afraid some Enemies to the Cause have fill'd the men belonging to Captain Caldwell's Company with these notions the Cloathing is much wanted & I hope you have fallen on

some Plan for that Purpose—I expect Captains Polk's Company daily as he wrote me the 7<sup>th</sup> Instant he would be in Camp in ten days—Cap<sup>t</sup>. Purve's Company I expect will be Completed in eight or ten days from this—Several of the men are sick when is the Doctor to visit us—I leave you to Judge of our Situation & hope both for your advice & assistance on this alarming Occasion—the Letter I have wrote to the Council of Safety I have Left unsealed for your Perusal & when you have read it Please to Seal it up & disbatch it by a fresh hand & horse to Town & keep the Ranger untill there is an answer from the Council of Safety<sup>6</sup>—M<sup>r</sup>. Cameron I understand will not except of his Commission on Account of his having an Estate in Scotland<sup>7</sup>—Lieutenant Middleton I think has Resign'd in a manner unbecoming an Officer & a Gentleman—both these Places are Vacant—Major Terry at Ninety six is appointed a Second Lieutenant in Captain Kirkland's Company. and I could wish if consistent with Millitary rule he could be appointed a first Lieutenant as Captain Kirkland informd me he intends to resign his Commission in his favour, but I told him that I could not see how that could be done & should be very sorry for his Resignation—if he is harty in the Cause he would make an excellent Officer<sup>8</sup>—I shall be Extremely happy if what I have done meets your approbation as I have endeavoured to Execute your Orders in every Perticular to the best of my Power and as near to Letter of them as Possible—we hope for more Companies being Ordered up I would be Glad in having the Pleasure to see you if Convenient—& Remain with Respect—

Sir

your Obed<sup>t</sup> humble Servant

(Copy)

(Sign'd) JAMES MAYSON

---

<sup>6</sup> See Salley's History of Orangeburg County, 1704-1782, p. 400, line 10 et seq., and p. 404, line 11 et seq.

<sup>7</sup> See Vol. 2 of "Collections," p. 67.

<sup>8</sup> I have found no record of Terry ever receiving any commission at all, either as lieutenant or captain.—Ed.

*Endorsed:* M<sup>j</sup>: MASON to  
 Coll<sup>o</sup>: THOMSON—Copy—  
 16 July 1775 Rec<sup>d</sup>: 25<sup>th</sup> \*

[4]

Fort Charlotte }  
 Ninety Six district } Copy

Be it remembered that on Wednesday the Twelvth day of July in this present year One thousand seven hundred and Seventy five—between the hours of Eleven & Twelve OClock P. M. appeared before this Fort—Major James Mason—having under his Command Capt<sup>n</sup>: Kirkland & Caldwell with a party of Rangers consisting of Fifty Men—Major Mason sent a Messnige to Capt<sup>n</sup>: Whitefield—that he then in the Name of The Council of Safety took possession of Fort—Charlotte. The Arms, Ammunition & Stores and immediately demanded the Keys—of the Magazine & Stores, to which Capt<sup>n</sup>: Whitefield as an Officer without power—was under the absolute necessity of acquiescing—at the same time—both Lieut<sup>s</sup>: St<sup>e</sup>: Peirre & himself protesting and do hereby protest against the said proceedings—

GEO<sup>r</sup>: WHITEFIELD.

Signed this 12<sup>th</sup> day of July } M<sup>o</sup>: LOUIS D. ST<sup>e</sup>: PEIRRE  
 1775— }

*Endorsed:* Protest of  
 Cap<sup>t</sup>: WHITEFIELD &  
 Leint<sup>n</sup>: St<sup>e</sup>: PERRE—  
 the 12 of July 1775  
 Pr  
 Council of safety

*Endorsed also:* Capt WHITEFIELD &  
 Lt<sup>s</sup>: St<sup>e</sup>: PIERRE<sup>'</sup>: protest  
 Fort Charlotte  
 12 July 1775  
 Rec<sup>d</sup>: 25<sup>th</sup> <sup>10</sup>

\* See Vol. 2 of "Collections," p 63, line 22 et seq.

<sup>10</sup> See Vol. 2 of "Collections," p. 63 line 22, et seq. Also Salley's History of Orangeburg County, 1704-1782, pp. 280-81-82, and pp. 390-91, 397-98-99-400-401-2-3-4-7.

[5.]

A return of Artillery, Ammunition & Stores at Fort Charlotte the 13<sup>th</sup> July 1775. by Cap<sup>t</sup> Caldwell

2 brass Cannon.	2 Sledge & hand Hammers.
4 Iron six Pounders.	1 Screw Plate.
6 " four Pounders.	1 Coopers Crow Stock & Iron.
4 " two Pounders.	30 Copper Hoops.
2 Swivels on Tryangles.	1 Spade.
15 Muskets.	68 Shovels.
6 Ditto without Locks.	38 Grubbing Hoes.
50 Cartouch Boxes.	34 Pick Axes.
11 Great Gun Worms.	10 Bill Hooks.
8 " Pickers.	2 Broad Axes.
4 " Chargers.	1 Lathing Hammer.
123 <sup>lb</sup> Match.	9 Old Chisels.
717 <sup>lb</sup> Gun Powder in six Casks.	1 Smoothing Plane.
338 D <sup>o</sup> damaged in 4 Casks & Cags.	1 Rabbit Plane.
83 Cartridges in a Cask.	2 Guttering Planes.
4619 Gun Flints.	2 Foot Adzes.
343 Iron Balls.	4 Augres.
2521 <sup>lb</sup> Musket Balls.	3 Old Files.
2 Iron Eyes for Swivels.	5 Old Hand Saws.
6 Iron bolts for Carriages.	4 Old Cross cut Saws.
3 large Iron Crows.	1 Whip Saw.
3 Tackle Blocks.	3 Tennant Saws.
good and bad	2 paring Gouges.
15 Quires Cartridge Paper.	20 Cartridge Pins.
3 Smiths Vices.	
1 Smiths Anvil.	

The above is a true Copy from the Original which is in my possession.

Ninety Six 18<sup>th</sup> July 1775.

JA<sup>s</sup> MAYSON

Copy of a return of Artillery, Ammunition and Stores at Fort Charlotte the 20<sup>th</sup> May last, which Cap<sup>t</sup> Whitefield said he then sent to the Governor in Charles Town, out of which He has since Lent 500<sup>lb</sup> Gun Powder for which he promises to be answerable—This Powder I understand was lent to some Merchants in Augusta who are to return it as soon as Cap<sup>t</sup> Maitland—arrives in Georgia.—

13 Copper Hoops.	2 brass Caunon.
.2 Froes.	4 Iron six Pounders.
.3 Spades.	6 " four Pounders.
.71 Shovels.	4 " two Pounders.
.59 Grubbing Hoes.	2 Swivels on 'Tryangles.
.37 Pick Axes.	16 Muskets.
9 Bill Hooks.	6 Muskets without Locks.
4 Iron Wedges.	66 Bayonets.
4 broad Hoes.	11 Scabbards very Old.
8 falling Axes Old.	20 Cartonch Boxes.
4 broad Axes.	23 D <sup>o</sup> without Straps.
1 large Hammer.	11 Great Gun Worms.
10 Carpenter's Firmers.	10 " Pickers.
1 broad Chizel.	8 " Scoops.
3 broken Ditto.	3 Rammers.
5 treading Ditto.	192 <sup>lb</sup> Match.
3 large Compasses	1500 <sup>lb</sup> Gun Powder.
1 Jointer.	500 D <sup>o</sup> damaged.
2 long Planes	3000 Gun Flints.
4 Jack Planes	272 Iron Balls.
3 Smoothing Ditto.	96 Swivel Balls.
2 Rabbit Planes.	330 <sup>lb</sup> Trading Balls.
5 broad Ditto.	2 Iron Eyes for Swivels.
4 foot Adzes.	.29 Iron Bolts for Carriages.
8 Augres.	3 large Iron Crows.
14 Augres without handles.	2 Tackle Blocks Iron
15 Gimblets.	bound.
4 Iron Squares.	1 Ditto not bound.
10 Hand Saws.	2 Colours old.



10 Cross cut Saws.	11 Quires Cartridge Paper.
2 Whip Saws.	9 Quires damaged D <sup>o</sup>
2 Saw Setts.	3 Smiths Vices.
3 Hand Saw Files Old.	2 " Anvils.
1 Cross cut File D <sup>o</sup>	5 " Sledge Hammers.
7 Whip Saw Files D <sup>o</sup>	2 " Screw Plates.
1 Crow Stock & Iron.	1 Coopers Adze.
	3056 Musket Balls.

The above is a true Copy from the Return delivered to me by Cap<sup>t</sup> Whitefield—

Ninety Six 18<sup>th</sup> July 1775.

JA<sup>s</sup> MAYSON.

N. B.—I find upon comparing Cap<sup>t</sup> Caldwell's Return with Cap<sup>t</sup> Whitefield's, a deficiency of 695<sup>lb</sup> et W<sup>t</sup> Powder & a few other Articles, which Cap<sup>t</sup> Whitefield has promised upon his honour to make good—Captain Cunningham and Major Robinson with their party took away from this place the following articles which were not included in Cap<sup>t</sup> Caldwell's Return above.—Viz<sup>t</sup>

250 <sup>lb</sup> et W<sup>t</sup> Gun Powder in three barrels.

500. Lead in Trading & Musket Balls.

69. Bayonets.

- |              |   |
|--------------|---|
| 1. X cut saw | } which I took out of the Fort in order to<br>make Camps for to keep the Rangers<br>from bad weather— |
| 2. Old Axes  |   |

Ninety Six 18<sup>th</sup> July 1775.—

JA<sup>s</sup> MAYSON

*Endorsed:* Inventory of Stores at  
Fort Charlotte & Copy of  
a return made to the  
Governor—  
signed Mj<sup>r</sup> MAYSON 18 July  
1775. Rec<sup>d</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> <sup>11</sup>

---

<sup>11</sup> See vol. 2 of "Collections," p. 63, line 23 et seq.

[6.]

Pay Bill of the first Regiment of Provincial troops, commanded by Colonel Christopher Gadsden—

**Capt. CHARLES C PINCKNEYS, Pay bill**

1775—					
16 June to 1 <sup>st</sup> July. both days inclusive	Hugh Milling: Serjeant....	16 days 10/	£ 8	“	—
	Sam <sup>l</sup> Hunter ditto.....	do	— 8	“	—
	Solo Proby, Corporal.....	do	8/9	— 7	“
	Ferdinand Fisher. Private.	do	7/6	— 6	“
	Archibald Love.....	do	— 6	“	—
	Alexander Murray.....	do	— 6	“	—
	Thomas Mc Lain.....	do	— 6	“	—
19th to 1 <sup>st</sup> July ..	John Fitzpatrick.....	13 days	— 4	17	6
21 <sup>st</sup> to 1 <sup>st</sup> do .....	Daniel Fowler.....	11 do	— 4	2	6
24th to 1 <sup>st</sup> do .....	Henry Fry .....	8 do	— 3	“	“
24th to 1 <sup>st</sup> do .....	James Barlow.....	8 do	— 3	“	“
28th to 1 <sup>st</sup> do .....	James Gill.....	4 do	— 1	10	—
			£63	10	

**Capt<sup>n</sup> Wm CATTELL's Pay Bill**

16th to 1 <sup>st</sup> July ..	Hugh Irvine Serjeant.....	16 days 10/	£ 8	“	—
	David Piggot ditto.....	16 do do	— 8	“	—
	Chas <sup>s</sup> Hansbury, Corporal.	16 do	8/9	— 7	“
	Brian Mc Donald Privt ..	16 do	7/6	— 6	“
	Thomas Gillmore.....	16 do	— 6	“	“
	John Niess.....	16 do	— 6	“	“
	Michael Buckman.....	16 do	— 6	“	“
17th to 1 <sup>st</sup> July	George Hensy.....	15 do	— 5	12	6
	John James Noble.....	15 do	— 5	12	6
19th to 1 <sup>st</sup> July	Henry Evans.....	13 do	— 4	17	6
25th to do .....	Elisha House.....	7 do	— 2	12	6
			£65	15	

**Capt<sup>n</sup> ADAM Mc DONALD's pay bill**

16th June to 1 <sup>st</sup> July	Thomas Malcom: Serjeant	16 d 10/	£ 8	“	—
	Amos Buck, Corporal.....	16 d 8/9	— 7	“	—
	Esprit Solis. Private.....	16 d 7/6	— 6	“	—
	John Nash.....	10—	— 6	“	“
	William Morgan.....	16—	— 6	“	“
	Andrew Smith.....	16—	— 6	“	“
[July	Jehu Gamble.....	16—	— 6	“	“
20th June to 1 <sup>st</sup> July	Patrick Kelly.....	11—	— 4	2	6
22 to do .....	James Sherwood.....	9—	— 3	7	6
25th to do .....	Pheophilus Thorpe.....	6—	— 2	5	—
			£54	15	—

Capt<sup>n</sup> THOMAS LYNCH's Pay Bill

16 June to 1st July	Michael Hubbard Serjt	16 days 10/	£ 8	"	—
22 <sup>d</sup> to do	James Barron-ditto	10 do	—	5	"
17 <sup>th</sup> to do	Samuel Peters, Corporal	15 d 8/9	6	11	8
16 <sup>th</sup> to do	Richard Trimble ditto	16—	—	7	"
	Charles Moshill, Private	16 7/6	—	6	"
	David Mc Crady	16—	—	6	"
	John Hamilton	16—	—	6	"
	James Mc Kinley	16—	—	6	"
	Thomas Harvey	16	—	6	"
19 <sup>th</sup> to 1st July	John Riley	18	4	17	6
21 <sup>st</sup> to do	James Lyons	11	4	2	6
			£65	11	8

Capt<sup>n</sup> WILLIAM SCOTT's Pay Bill

16 <sup>th</sup> June to 1 <sup>st</sup> July	Wm Robinson, Serjeant	—16	£ 8	"	—
	Jas Mc Gowan, Ditto	—do	—	8	"
	William Miller do	—do	—	8	"
	Wm Hughes, Corporal	—do	—	7	"
	Dennis Sexton, ditto	—do	—	7	"
	John Hamilton, Private	—do	—	6	"
	Mathias Mc Carthy	—do	—	6	"
	John Ryan	—do	—	6	"
	Daniel Caulfield	—do	—	6	"
	Joseph Roberts	—do	—	6	"
17 <sup>th</sup> to 1 <sup>st</sup> July	William West	15 days	5	12	6
21 <sup>st</sup> to ditto	Nathan Miller	11 do	—	4	2
22 to ditto	James Scott	10 do	—	3	15
30 <sup>th</sup> to ditto	James Geoghagen	2 do	—	"	15
			£82	5	

Capt<sup>n</sup> JOHN BARNWELL's Pay Bill

16 <sup>th</sup> June to 1 <sup>st</sup> July	John Reed Serjeant	16 days	£ 8	"	"
	Robt Mc Cleave Corporal	16 do	—	7	"
	Robert Campbell, Private	16 do	—	6	"
	William Kirk	do —	—	6	—
	George Colson	do	—	6	—
	Henry Fuguey	do	—	6	—
	William Evans	do	—	6	—
24 <sup>th</sup> to 1st July	Thomas Conely	8 do	—	3	—
25 <sup>th</sup> to do	James Thomas	7 do	—	2	12
27 <sup>th</sup> to do	Simon Long	5 do	—	1	17
			£ 52	10	"

Capt<sup>n</sup> THOMAS PINCKNEYS Pay Bill

16th June to 1st July	An: Redmond, Serjeant...	16 days	£ 8	—	—
	John Hutchison, ditto	16 do	—	8	—
	Thos Chaddock, Corporal	16 do @ 8/9	—	7	“
	John Sandwick, ditto	—do	—	7	“
	Thomas Langley, Private	16 do @ 7/6	—	6	“
	Joseph Pettitt	16 do	—	6	—
	Thomas Turner	—do	—	6	—
	John Mc Gill	—do	—	6	—
	William Cook	—do	—	6	—
20th to 1st July	Hugh German	12 days	—	4	10
24th to do	William Orr	—8 do	—	8	—
26th to do	Samuel Marchant	6 do	—	2	5
			£69	15	—

Capt<sup>n</sup> EDMOND HYRNE's Pay Bill

20th June to 1st July	Rich <sup>d</sup> Doggett, Serjeant	12 days @ 10/	£ 8	—	—
June 16th to do	Roger Cannon, Corporal	16 do @ 8/9	—	7	“
	Matthew Lamb: Private	16 do @ 7/6	—	6	“
	An: Omensetter	16 do —	—	6	“
	Jacob Rian	16 do	—	6	“
	John Washon	16 do	—	6	“
	William Hoit	16 do	—	6	“
	Hugh Jones	16 do	—	6	“
23d to 1st July	John Dodds	9 do	—	3	7 6
30th to do	James Berriman	2 do	—	“	15 —
			£58	“2	6

Capt<sup>n</sup> ROGER SANDERS's Pay Bill

17th June to 1st July	Wm Buck, Serjeant	15 days 10/	£—7	10	—
16d to 1st do	John Goddard, Ditto	16 do —	—	8	—
	Philip Gruber Corporal	16 do @ 8/9	—	7	—
	Anty Murque, Private	16 do 7/6	—	6	—
	William Roth, do	16 do	—	6	—
	Anthony Gillmore	16 do	—	6	—
19th to 1st July	Thomas Minar	13 do	—	4	17 6
	John Claera	13 do	—	4	17 6
	James Hare	13 do	—	4	17 6
25th to do	Joseph Jackson	7 do	—	2	12 6
			£57	15	“

## CAPT BENJ CATTELL'S PAY BILL

22d June to 1st July	Willm Landy, Serjeant....	10 days 10/	£ 5.00.	0
29th to do	Robert Forshaw, Ditto....	8d 10/	—1 10.	0
16th to do	Chris Byrne's Corporal....	16 d 8/9	—7 00.	0
	John Morrow, Private....	16 d 7/6	—6 00.	0
22d to do	Robert Roberts.....	10 d	—3 15.	0
16th to do	Wm Congdon Smith.....	16 d	—6 00.	0
	Garrat Byrnes.....	16 d	—6 00.	0
17th to do	Frederick Aney.....	15 d	—5 12.	6
21st to do	Joseph Barnes.....	11 d	—4 2.	6
22d to do	John Stiley.....	10 d	—3 15.	0
29th to do	Michael Huntsinger.....	8 d	—1 2.	6
			£ 49.	17. 6

Amdt	Capt C C Pinckney.....	£ 68	10	—
	Capt Wm Cattell.....	.65	15	
	Capt A Mc Donald.....	.54	15.	
	Capt Thos Lynch.....	.65	11	3
	Capt Wm Scott.....	.82	5	0
	Capt Jno Barnwell.....	.52	10	0
	Capt Ths Pinckney.....	.69	15	
	Capt Ed: Hyrne.....	.53	2	6
	Capt R: Sanders..	.57	15	
	Capt Ben: Cattell.....	.49	17.	6
		£ 614	16	3
	Serjeant Major Milling.....	12	"	—
		£ 626	16	3

Pay Bill of the first Regiment of Provincial troops commanded by Colonel Christopher Gadsden from 2<sup>nd</sup> to 17<sup>th</sup> days July instant, both days inclusive—

**Capt<sup>a</sup> CHAS C. PINCKNEY's Compy**

1775					
2d to 17th July.	Hugh Milling. (Serjeant)	16 days 10/	£ 8	00	0
	Saml Hunter — — ditto	do	.8	00	0
	Solo Proby. Corporal	do 8/9	.7	00	0
	Jno Fitzpatrick ditto	do	.7	00	0
	Ferd <sup>d</sup> Fisher. Private	do @ 7/6	.6	00	0
	Thomas Mc Cann. ditto	do	.6	00	0
	Alexr Murray ditto	do	.6	00	0
	Archibald Love	do	.6	00	0
	Daniel Fowler.	do	.6	00	0
	Henry Fry	do	.6	00	0
[July	James Barlow	do	.6	00	0
26th June to 17th	Philip Maguire	22 days	8	5	0
22d June to do	Thomas Mains	26 do	9	15	0
[July	Charles Mc Alister	ditto	.9	15	0
27th June to 17th	Jeremiah Mc Carty	21 days	7	17	6
1st to 17th July	John Davis	17 ditto	.6	7	6
	John Mc Gilton	ditto	.6	7	6
6th to 17th July	David Jones	12 days	4	10	0
8th to 17th do	Josiah Simmons	10 do	3	15	0
1st to 17th July...	Tinson Chesson	10 do	.8	15	0
	John Riley	17 days	.6	7	6
			£ 138	15	0

**Capt<sup>a</sup> WM CATTELL's Company**

2d to 17th July...	Hugh Irwin, Serjeant	16 days 10/	£ 8	00	0
	David Pigott, —ditto	ditto	.8	00	0
	Chas Hanbury, Corporal	16 ds 8/9	.7	00	0
	John Niess—Private	16 ds 7/6	.6	00	0
	John James Noble ditto	ditto	.6	00	0
	George Hensy—ditto	ditto	.6	00	0
	Michael Buckman. ditto.	ditto	.6	00	0
	Brian Mc Donald	ditto	.6	00	0
	Thomas Gillmore	ditto	.6	00	0
	Henry Evans	ditto	.6	00	0
[July	Elisha House	ditto	.6	00	0
29th June to 17th	Archd Knox	19 days	7	2	6
30 <sup>th</sup> to ditto....	Burrl Hill	18 ds	.6	15	0
Came to Barracks	William Elzey.	12 do	.4	10	0
6th to 17th July	Lawrence Murray	11 do	.4	2	6
7th to 17th ditto.	Josiah Little	19 do	7	2	6
29 June to 17th July	Thomas Smith	14 do	.5	5	0
4th to 17th do	Samuel Bowman	22 do	8	5	0
26 June to 17th July	Thomas Gibson	12 do	.4	10	0
6th to 17th July	Henry Cordal	14 do	.5	5	0
4th to ditto.....	Nicholas Irwin	11 do	.4	2	6
7th to 17 ditto			£ 138	00	0

**Capt'n ADAM Mc DONALD's Company**

2d to 17th July...	Thomas Malcom, Serjeant	16 ds 10/	8	00	0
22d June to 17 July	William Rhodes ditto.....	26 ds	13	00	0
2d to 17th July...	Amos Buck, Corporal.....	16 ds 8/9	7	00	0
	Esprit Solis, Private.....	16 ds 7/8	6	00	0
	Andrew Smith, ditto.....	do	6	00	0
	John Nash, ditto.....	do	6	00	0
	James Sheerwood, ditto.....	do	6	00	0
	Theophilus Thorpe.....	do	6	00	0
	Patrick O'Kelly.....	do	6	00	0
[July	Michael Huntsinger.....	do	6	00	0
22d June to 17th	George Richardson.....	26 ds	9	15	0
[July	John Duvoux.....	26 ds	9	15	0
30th June to 17	John Harlow.....	18 ds	6	15	0
	James Farnell.....	18 ds	6	15	0
5th to 17th July...	John Hill Senr.....	13 ds	4	17	6
	John Mc Namamara.....	13 ds	4	17	6
4th to 17th July...	John Leinard.....	14 ds	5	5	0
7th to 17th do.....	James Cooper.....	11 ds	4	2	6
	Martin Glass.....	11 ds	4	2	6
9th to 17th do.....	Thomas Russell.....	9 ds	3	7	6
4th to 17th do.....	Thomas Conelly.....	14 ds	5	5	0
			£ 134	17	6

**Capt'n THOMAS LYNCH's Compy**

2d to 17th July ..	Michael Hubbard, Serjeant.	16 ds 10/	8	00	0
	James Barron, Ditto.....	ditto	8	00	0
	Sam'l Peters, Corporal....	16 ds 8/9	7	00	0
	Richard Trimble, ditto....	ditto	7	00	0
	Charles Monchell, Private	16 ds 7/8	6	00	0
	David Mc Cready-ditto....	do	6	00	0
	John Hamilton.....		6	00	0
	James Mc Kinley.....		6	00	0
	John Riley.....	do	6	00	0
	James Lyons.....		6	00	0
[July	Thomas Haresey.....		6	00	0
29th June to 17th	William Skilling.....	19 ds	7	2	0
	Abijah Winds.....	do	7	2	0
24th to 17th July..	Hugh Mc Guire.....	24 ds	9	00	0
25th to 17th July ..	Philip Stapleton.....	23 ds	8	12	6
3d to 17th do.....	William Williams.....	15 ds	5	12	6
7th to 17th do.....	Charles Loughrea.....	11 ds	4	2	6
4th to 17th do.....	Edward Barrett.....	14 ds	5	5	0
6th to 17th do.....	William Smith.....	12 ds	4	10	0
8th to 17th do.....	Christopher Brett.....	10 ds	3	15	0
	Wm Summersett.....	10 ds	3	15	0
			£ 130	17	6

Capt<sup>n</sup> WILLIAM SCOTT'S Company

1775				
2d to 17th July...	William Robinson, Serjeant	16 days 10/	£ 8	00 0
	William Millen,—ditto	ditto	— 8	00 0
	James Mc Gowen,—ditto	ditto	— 8	00 0
	John Hamilton—Corporal	16 days 8/9	— 7	00 0
	William Hughes, ditto	ditto	— 7	00 0
	Dennis Sexton—ditto	ditto	— 7	00 0
	William West, Pri ato	16 days 7/6	— 8	00 0
	Mathias Mc Carty ditto	— — —	— 6	00 0
	Nathan Miller	— — —	— 6	00 0
	James Scott	— — —	— 6	00 0
	John Ryan	— — —	— 6	00 0
[July	James Gill	— — —	— 6	00 0
25th June to 17th	William Strain	23 days	— 8	12 6
30 do to 17th July	John Brown	18 do	— 6	15 0
3rd to 17th July	Joseph Harvey	15 do	— 5	12 6
	Matthew Canady	15 do	— 5	12 6
	John Flin	15 do	— 5	12 6
9th to 17th July	Jeremiah Deadman	9 do	— 3	7 6
27 June to 17th July	Thomas Larimore	21 do	— 7	17 6
4th to 17th July	John Burke	14 do	— 5	5 0
30th June to 17th do	Isam Craie	18 do	— 6	15 0
	George Page	18 do	— 6	15 0
4th to 17th do	Thomas Scurry	14 do	— 5	5 0
2nd to 17th July	John Gordon	16 do	— 6	00 0
			£ 154	10 —

Capt<sup>n</sup>. JOHN BARNWELL'S Company

2d to 17th July	John Reed - - Serjeant	16 days 10/	£ 8	00 0
	Robert Mc Cleave, Corporal	16 do 8/9	— 7	00 0
	Robert Campbell, Private	16 do 7/6	— 6	00 0
	William Kirke, ditto	ditto	— 6	00 0
	Henry Fuguey	— — —	— 6	00 0
	Thomas Conaly	— — —	— 6	00 0
	George Colson	— — —	— 6	00 0
	William Evans	— — —	— 6	00 0
	James Thomas	— — —	— 6	00 0
[July	Simon Long	— — —	— 6	00 0
30th June to 17th	William Gunter	18 days	— 6	15 0
29th do to ditto	James Wisdom	19 ditto	— 7	2 6
4th to 17th July	Thomas Gillmore	14 ditto	— 5	5 0
7th to 17th ditto	Nathaniel Watson	11 do	— 4	2 6
8th to 17th ditto	George Ferguson	10 do	— 3	15 0
13th to 17th do	Richard Reilly	—5 do	— 1	17 6
	James Reed	—5 do	— 1	17 6
14th to 17th ditto	Andrew Touchstone	—4 do	— 1	10 0
	Jacob Frost	—4 do	— 1	10 0
8th to 17th July	Samuel Scott	—10 do	— 8	15 0
1st to 17th ditto	Michael Moor	—17 do	— 6	7 6
			£ 106	17 6



Captain THOMAS PINCKNEY's Company

24 to 17th July	Andrew Redmond, Serjeant	16 days 10/	£ 8	00	0
	John Hutchison, ditto	ditto	— 8	00	0
	Thomas Chaddock, Corporal	16 days 8/0	7	00	0
	John Sandwick, ditto	— ditto —	— 7	00	0
	Joseph Pettitt, — Private	16 days 7/6	6	00	0
	Thomas Turner — ditto		6	00	0
	John Mc Gill		6	00	0
	Samuel Marchant		6	00	0
	William Cook		6	00	0
	Hugh German		6	00	0
	William Orr		— 6	00	0
	James Berriman		— 6	00	0
34 to 17th July	William Ross	15 days	— 5	12	6
27th June to 17th do	Francis Cullian	21 ditto	— 7	17	6
1st to 17th July	John Hill, jun.	17 ditto	6	7	6
29 June to 7th July	John Cook	10 ditto	— 7	2	6
4th to 17th July	Cornelius Heynes	14 ditto	5	5	0
	Daniel Sullivan	ditto	— 5	5	0
9th to 17th July	John Smith	9 days	— 3	7	6
7th to 17th July	Francis Archer	11 ditto	— 4	2	6
6th to 17th ditto	Lazarus Wooley	10 ditto	3	15	0
			£ 126	15	0

Captain EDMOND HYRNE's Company

1775 [July					
27th June to 17th	James Stafford, Corporal	21 days 8/9	£ 9	3	0
2d to 13th July	Roger Cannon, ditto	12 do	5	5	0
2d to 17th ditto	Andrew Omeussetter, Private	16 do 7/6	6	00	0
	Jacob Rian	— —	— 6	00	0
	William Hoyt	— —	— 6	00	0
	Matthew Lamb	— —	— 6	00	0
	John Washon	— —	— 6	00	0
	Jehu Gamble	— —	— 6	00	0
	Hugh Jones	— —	— 6	00	0
	John Dodds	— —	— 6	00	0
4th to 17th July	Charles Wood	14 days	5	5	0
29th June to 17 do	William Pring	19 ditto	— 7	2	6
3d to 17th July	Bartholomew MacDonald	15 ditto	5	12	6
4th to ditto	William Johnston	14 ditto	5	5	0
30 June to 17th July	John Williams	18 ditto	6	15	0
29th to 17th July	John Corker	19 ditto	— 7	2	6
14th to 17th July	Roger Cannon	4 ditto	— 1	10	0
29 June to 17th July	Thomas Manning	19 ditto	— 7	2	6
30th do to ditto	William Edwards	18 ditto	6	15	0
14th to 17th July	James Parsons	4 do	— 1	10	—
2d to 18th do	Richard Doggett (Serjeant)	12 do 10/	6	00	0
			£ 122	8	9

## Capt. ROGER SANDERS's Comp'y


1775				
2d to 17th July	William Buck, Serjeant	16 days 10/	£ 8	00 0
	John Goddard, Ditto	ditto	8	00 0
	Philip Gruber, Corporal	16 ds 8/9	-7	00 0
	Thomas Minar, ditto	ditto	-7	00 0
	Anthony Marque, Private	16 ds 7/8	-6	00 0
	William Roth	ditto	-6	00 0
	Anthony Gillmore	ditto	-6	00 0
	John Claera	ditto	-6	00 0
	James Heir	ditto	-6	00 0
	Joseph Jackson	ditto	-6	00 0
[July	James Geohagen	ditto	-6	00 0
22d June to 17th	Robert Brice	26 days	-9	15 0
2d to 17th do	Joseph Roberts	16 ditto	-6	00 0
8th to 17th do	Daniel Brient	10 ditto	-3	15 0
3rd to 17th do	John Danniles	15 ditto	-5	12 6
6th to 17th do	William Huggins	12 ditto	-4	10 0
4th to 17th do	James Boswood	14 do	-5	5 0
5th to 17th do	Peter Crosbee	14 do	-5	5 0
5th to 17th do	Moses Baker	13 do	-4	17 6
10th to 17th do	Robert Bonds	8 do	-3	00 0
29 June to 17th July	John Budding	19 do	-7	2 6
1st to 17th July	Thomas Burt	17 do	6	7 6
			£ 133	10 "

## Capt. BENJ. CATTELL's Company

2d to 17th July	William Landy, Serjeant	16 days 10/	£ 8	00 0
	Robert Forsbaw, ditto	ditto	8	00 0
	Chris Byrne, Corporal	16 ds 8/9	-7	00 0
	William Congdon Smith, Private	16 ds 7/8	-6	00 0
	Gerald Byrne	ditto	-6	00 0
	Frederick Aney	ditto	-6	00 0
	John Morrow	ditto	-6	00 0
	Robert Roberts	ditto	-6	00 0
	John Stiley	ditto	-6	00 0
[July	Joseph Barnes	ditto	-6	00 0
25th June to 17th	William Johnston Campbell	23 days	-8	12 6
[July	William Nangle	23 days	-8	12 6
30th June to 17th	Needon Lamb	18 ditto	-6	15 0
27th to 17th do	Gabriel Scott	21 do	-7	17 6
28th to 17th do	Richard Stinson	20 do	-7	10 0
8th to 17th July	James Carigon	10 do	-3	15 0
4th to 17th do	Peter Lewis	14 do	-5	5 0
7th to 17th do	Arthur Rogers	11 do	-4	2 6
4th to 17th do	Peter Larey	14 do	-5	5 0
3d to 17th do	James Mc Kutchon	15 do	-5	12 6
			£ 128	7 6

Capt C C Pinckneys Compy.....	£188,,	15:	0
Capt Wm Cattell's ditto.....	128,,	00.	0
Capt Adam Mc Donald, ditto.....	134:	17:	6
Capt Thos Lynch, junr.....	130:	17:	6
Capt William Scott.....	154:	10.	0
Capt John Barnwell.....	106:	17:	6
Capt Thos Pinckney.....	126:	15:	0
Capt Edmond Hyrne.....	122:	8:	9
Capt Roger Sanders.....	133:	10.	0
Capt Benj Cattell.....	128:	7:	6
Serjeant Major Milling.....	12:	00.	0
	£1816:	18:	9
Amo! Pay Bill from 16 <sup>th</sup> June to 1 <sup>st</sup> July both days inclusive )	£ 626,,	16,,	3
	£1943,,	15,,	

*Endorsed :* Two Pay Bills for the  
1<sup>st</sup> Regiment of foot  
up to the 17 July 1775.  
total £1943 15—

 Cash advanced  
the 16 July £2000  
Balance in Pay-Master's  
hand 17 July £57—

[7.]

*Addressed :* To

HENRY LAURENS Esq<sup>r</sup>  
@ Mr ADINGER.<sup>12</sup> Charles Town

Beaufort 18<sup>th</sup> July 1775.

Sir

about Nine O Clock this morning your favour of 16<sup>th</sup> &  
17<sup>th</sup> Instant were delivered to me by Mr Adinger, and should  
have Complied with the Council of safetys order in deleivering  
the Letter directed to Mr Tebout,<sup>13</sup> but he set out yester-

<sup>12</sup> See vol. 2, "Collections," pp. 44, 47. <sup>13</sup> Ibid, p. 53, line 27.

day morning for Charles Town with Capt. Joyner and others to convey down about 5000<sup>lb</sup> Gunn powder taken out of Maitlands ship, so that he will be with you earlier than if he were here now; I took the liberty of opening the Letter directed to him, thinking that probably there was some order to be executed, if the Vessel you mention came here & which perhaps I could have complied with, but I find that is not the case. I Return the Letter & hope it will not be taken amiss of me you may depend I shall keep this matter as it is Intrusted to me.—many Gentlemen were present at the delivery of the Lett<sup>r</sup> & ask'd what was the Express, to which I Replied it was a private one. & that put an end to their Enquirys—we have sent off this morning 5000<sup>lb</sup> Gunn powder which came here yesterday under care of Lieut<sup>n</sup> Doharty, from Savannah, he is to deliver it, a Guard is sent with it from hence. I wish the first and this parcell safe to Ch<sup>s</sup> Town, where I make no doubt it will meet with a hearty Reception—I am with Respect

Sir

Your Hble servant

D. . DeSAUSSURE

*Endorsed :* D DeSAUSSURE

18 July 1775

Reported

& paid ADINGER—

*Endorsed also :* N<sup>o</sup> 26.24 papers

[8.]

S<sup>t</sup> Pauls Parish y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> July 1775——

Personally appeared before Andrew Leitch Esquire one of his majesties Justice of the Peace for Charlestown District & The Committee for S<sup>t</sup> Pauls Parish, Allen Miles, Robert Miles, & Melcher Garner being Present——

Agrecable to a summons by us to Cause Charles Webb to

Clear himself of some Malicious Expressions said against His Honour the Lientenant Governour & the Committee's of the Said Province—Mess<sup>rs</sup> John Jackson, William & James Rugge & Jn<sup>o</sup> Humphreys being Witnesses to what They Heard the said Charles Webb Say in Public Company ———The affidavits of the Said Gentlemen are as follows———

That on monday y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> May Last, Jn<sup>o</sup> Jackson in Company with the aforesaid witnesses, went from y<sup>e</sup> quarter house to Charlestown to the house of Valuntine Lynn, their in the Evening of the same day Charles Webb ask'd the Deponant to Walk with him to Francis Bremars, accordling he went with the said Charles & found M<sup>r</sup> Bremar at M<sup>r</sup> Ramages Tavern, when on that very Day the news was brought that Hostilities had commenc'd against Boston, & the Bostonians were Successfull & there was M<sup>rs</sup> Ramage & M<sup>r</sup> Bremar Present when Charles Webb Declared he woud go to England take a Commission & come Against the Americans——

M<sup>r</sup> William Rugge on Oath saith That on the Precedeing 8<sup>th</sup> Day May, he heard the said Charles Declare he woud Stand to what he said at M<sup>r</sup> Ramages Tavern, then the Deponant asked him what he said; he Answer'd, That he woud go home & get a Commission & come Out & fight against the Americans—Shortly after That, at M<sup>r</sup> Edwards Tavern on the Bay, the Deponant with Jn<sup>o</sup> Jackson heard the said Charles Call the Lientenant Governor, a Damd Fool for not Hoisting the King's Standard——

M<sup>r</sup>. James Rugge on Oath saith That some time in April last that the said Charles Inform'd the Deponant, that his Father—in—Law Thomas Harcombe was then Just return'd from Charlestown, Charlestown, during the time he was Their, one M<sup>rs</sup> Pendergrass Dun'd his Father (meaning M<sup>r</sup> Harcombe) for an Accot Due M<sup>r</sup>. Long). Publicly in the Street, & had Threaten'd him that she woud apply to The Committee, Provided he woud not settle the Account with her, the said Charles Replyd, a Pretty Joke indeed, to

apply to such a Sett of Mechanical, Ignorant Rascals, & that they consisted of Butchers, Taylers & Coblers & Hop'd that his Father wou'd not obey aney Summons from Them, w<sup>ch</sup> If it was his Own Case he wou'd not—sometime after, the Deponant came from Charlestown & the said Charles ask'd him whether the Delegates were Sail'd for the N<sup>o</sup>. Ward, in Answer, he told him he Believ'd they were; he then reply'd, that he wish'd the men of War woud meet with 'em & take them Pris'oners & carry them to England, Their to be Treated as Rebels, for he thought them more so then Ever the Scotch were, & he was not Surpriz'd at the Scotch, being such Loyal Subjects, for a Burnt Child wou'd Dread the Fire & how Pretty the Foolish Rascals of Property wou'd Look when their Lands & Negroes comes to be for=feited to the King that he cou'd take the whole Province, if he had a Regement of the Kings Soldiers, for he well knew that the Americans wou'd not fight, The Deponant Further heard the Said Webb say that he Blam'd the Lieutenant Governor for his being so Inactive & that the People wou'd not been so Rebelious had it not been for his Foolish Proceedings, that he wonder'd he Did not Put up the King's Standard, that he mout be able to know who was Friends to the Government or who Not——

M<sup>r</sup>. J<sup>n</sup>. Humphreys on Oath, saith That In may last Their was some Gentlemen at M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Harcombe's Talking about the Affairs of the Country, & after those Gentlemen went away he heard M<sup>r</sup>. Webb say he thought it was a Pit'y their was not a Gallows in charlestown to hang all the Americans in a String, & as for the Committee They were a Lousey Sett. Blackgards, such as Butchers, & Taylers——& Further Saithe Not——

Sworn y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> July 1775 before me

AND<sup>W</sup>. LEITCH  
JOHN JACKSON  
W<sup>m</sup>. RUGGE  
JAMES RUGGE

St. Pauls Parish y<sup>e</sup> 18 July 1775—

Whereas Charles Webb being brought before the Committee for saying many disrespectfull words against the Lieutenant Governor (of this Province) & the Committees in general,—it has appeared to us, by several Affidavits that the said Charles Stands Guilty of the Accusation——Wee Therefore Look on him as an Enemy to This Province & America in General And an Object of the Resentment of the Public—by Order of the Committee

MELCHER GARNER Chairman

*Endorsed :* Proceedings & Sentence  
against Charles Webb  
St Paul's Parish  
July 1775

[9.]

Gentlemen

Charles Towne 20<sup>th</sup> of July 1775

Give me Leave to Assure you, Nothing Can Give Me Greater Concern than being an Idle Spectator att A time When Every Lover of Liberty, Should be In Some Manner Assisting to the Preservation of that Invaluable Blessing, With a heart full of Zeal, I most humbly Offer my Poore Service, Voluntary to Goe on any Expedition, Where your Honours think I Can be of Any service, and Should I be Thought Worthy of Any Trust, I Shall Deem It The most Happy moment of my Life

I Am allways ready to Goe Where your Honors Please To Send me, and hope With the Blessing of God To Prove My self Deserving The Tittle of a Lover of this Country And Not Unworthy of your Comuands

I have only To Say With Greatest Truth I am

Gentlemen Your Most Obedient

Most humble servant.

JOHN COPITHORN<sup>14</sup>

To The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Councill of Satfty

*Endorsed :* JOHN COPITHORN  
20 July 1775

---

<sup>14</sup> See Vol. 2 "Collections," p. 53, line 28.

[10.]

*Addressed:* M<sup>r</sup> Chareman & To  
The Gentelmen  
of  
the Comity of Saifty

---

Gentelmen of the Comunity of Saiftey

I have inclosed the bill of Expince in gowing On the Secret  
Sarvece to North Edesstoe, the Expince would not have  
so greait had I not Supplied the boat with Necesssarey that  
I thought it Prudent to Send Back to Georgiea

from Gentelmin your humble

Sarvant

JOSEPH VERREE<sup>15</sup>

Charlestown July 27<sup>th</sup> 1775

*Endorsed:* JO<sup>s</sup> VERREE

*Endorsed also:* £64 10/ to

M JO<sup>s</sup> VERREE

for Expences

going to North

Edisto for the

Gun powder

[11.]

*Addressed:* CLEMENT LEMPRIERE Esq<sup>r</sup> Beaufort  
Port Royal

---

Charles Town 27<sup>th</sup> July 1775—<sup>16</sup>

past midnight—

Dear Sir—

Notwithstanding the inclosed Letter, or I Should Say the  
Letter in which this is inclosed, is Signed by order of the

---

<sup>15</sup> See vol. 2 "Collections," pp. 54 and 55.

<sup>16</sup> The only preserved journal of the first Council of Safety ends with  
the 26th July, 1775. The journals containing subsequent proceedings of  
that body were lost—See Vol. 2, "Collections," pp. 63 and 64 and 74



Council of Safety—I do not like it—it was written late in the Evening when Gentlemen Seemed desirous of retiring to their Beds & disinclined to reconsider or even fully consider—I therefore, now they are all probably on their pillows, take the liberty of recommending, & desiring, you will, in the first Instance, if you meet the Brig<sup>t</sup>, offer to purchase the Gun powder at Six or even Seven pounds Sterling ꝑ Ct & Muskets & Ball, if any, at prices in proportion & for the amount you may draw on me as President of the Council of Safety & depend upon it such draughts to the amount of Fifteen Hundred pounds Sterling if needful shall be paid, if the Council will not justify this act—I must for their & my own Sake so far this request of mine cannot work any contradiction to the Councils orders which must be obeyed if there is a necessity for it, in Case the Captain of the Brig<sup>t</sup>. will not sell—if he will then certainly we shall be all much better pleased by a purchase than we shall be to obtain the articles by force & violence.—I wish you success in all your enterprizes & beg you to add my Compliments & good wishes to the Gentlemen your Companions & I remain with great regard &co—

*Endorsed*: Copy<sup>17</sup> 27. July 1775—

CLE<sup>m</sup> LEMPRIERE.

[12.]

*Addressed*: To

HENRY LAURENS Esq<sup>r</sup>

Charles Town.

Sir

Beaufort 29<sup>th</sup> July 1775.

I Received your favour ꝑ the Express Adinger and in Compliance with your order, I deleiverd the Letter to Cap<sup>t</sup> Lampriere (who arrived here yesterday) he is Busied in geting

The journal of the second Council of Safety begins on November 30th, 1775, and ends February 26th, 1776: The remainder of these papers are practically the only further record of the proceedings of the first Council of Safety.

<sup>17</sup> Letter by Henry Laurens.

the Vessel Ready, which prevents his writing, but he has Requested me to acquaint you that he will Comply with the order you sent him—and hopes to get away tomorrow:—I shall dispatch the Letter for Savannah today, and Inclose it to Joseph Clay & Joseph Habersham Esq<sup>rs</sup> in case one should be absent, the other may deliver it without Loss of time I beg leave to assure you that I shall be particularly pleased whenever the Council of Safety shall lay their Commands on me for the Countrys Service & shall endeavour to execute them the best in my power.

I am much obliged to you for the Information of the arrivals from Urope. I am with Esteem

Sir

Your most obt<sup>d</sup>

Hble Servant

D : DESAUSSURE

*Endorsed :* DAN DESAUSSURE

29 July 1775—

[13.]

*Addressed :* On the Colonys Service

To

Col<sup>o</sup> HENRY LAURENS.

Cha<sup>s</sup> Town

—  
Camp near Granby 29<sup>th</sup> July 1775—

Honour'd Sir

I have this moment been inform'd by a Traveling Man, that Cap<sup>t</sup>. Polk Cross'd Saluda River with a Compleat Company of very Likely Men on Sunday Last, on his way to Ninety Six—<sup>18</sup> I am with Regard

Honour'd Sir

Your Most Obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

W<sup>m</sup> THOMSON

*Endorsed :* W<sup>m</sup> THOMSON 29 July

1775 Rec<sup>d</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup>

---

<sup>18</sup> See Mayson's letter, ante p. 47. Salley's History of Orangeburg County, 1704-1782, p. 406, line 19, et seq.

[14.]

*Addressed :* WILLIAM THOMSON Esquire  
 Lieut: Colonel Commandant of the Regiment  
 of Rangers—

By Express	}	at
M <sup>r</sup> Cochran		Amelia

---

Camp near Ninety Six 30<sup>th</sup> July 1775.

Col<sup>o</sup> WILLIAM THOMSON.

Sir

Inclosed you will receive M<sup>r</sup> Kirkland's Letter to me of the 28<sup>th</sup> by which you will see his reasons for resigning his Commission & that they correspond with the hints given you in a former Letter; He has hurted the Cause very much by telling his Company that it was bad & that they had all better return home than remain & fare worse—I am informed that he was with them a few days ago, when they all seemed willing to come to Camp with him, but he positively refused & discharged them—I have ordered Lieut. Martin to get them together & take the Command but have very little expectation of his success or of ever seeing them in Camp—Cap<sup>t</sup> Kirkland came here last Thursday Morning & immediately had a long private Talk with Cap<sup>t</sup> Polk, which I am a stranger to—but I am certain his coming was of very little service—The next morning I gave Cap<sup>t</sup> Polk Orders to sett off with a Command of men to Fort Charlotte for to conduct the ammunition which you ordered me to send for in your Last Letter By M<sup>r</sup> Forbes, when I was told, that he had discharged both the Grass & Quarter Guards from their duty—that he was their Officer & would not sacrifice their Healths for no Council of Safety's Parading notions, that it was contrary to the rules of the Congress to march them towards Town & a great deal of such like inflammatory Language—I must confess that this sudden conduct of Cap<sup>t</sup> Polks surprised me very much as well

as his behaviour since—His men were very impudent to me after his telling them that he would not order them below without their consent & as for his own part he would not go without there was an absolute occasion—so that his jaunt to Fort Charlotte was not complied with—I am very certain it would be impossible for Cap<sup>t</sup> Polk ever to carry any Command over his Company, from what I have seen since his arrival here which was last Sunday Evening—The Morning preceeding that day I received a Letter from him by an Express, informing me, that he would be glad to see me immediately, as he was likely to be ambuscaded by some of Cap<sup>t</sup> Cunningham's party—accordingly I went & met him & his Company about eight miles over Saludy river & Conducted them hither—This party consisting of about sixty men had actually stopp'd them on the road. but Cap<sup>t</sup> Cunningham Ordered them to Disperse as soon as he came up with them—When I found Cap<sup>t</sup> Polk was determined to march his Company back again, I entreated him to reflect seriously on what he was going to do, as his honor was at stake—He said he had already done it and that he would not take the Tour which was Ordered by the Council of Safety at this season of the year, that he allways understood the Rangers were raised to protect the Frontiers & not their Plantations, that he & all his Company were ready & willing to go, if there was a necessity for so doing; but at present in his opinion there was none, that they were now inlisted near a month, that neither he or his men expected any pay from the Province, & that he would not charge them a single farthing for the Expence he had been at in providing for them during that time—directly after this conversation Cap<sup>t</sup> Polk Ordered his Company to get ready for marching & left the Camp about 10 o'clock yesterday afternoon—I found myself all this time in a very disagreeable situation, having only 20 of Cap<sup>t</sup> Purves's men, who tho' obedient were not sufficient to execute my Orders, if I had given any, I thought it most prudent to let them depart in Peace, as they were all ripe to commit the most daring Enterprise—You will find under this cover from Cap<sup>t</sup> Polk a Letter for you together

with another to me, which I received just before he quitted the Camp—I do not think it safe just now to send for any Ammunition from Fort Charlotte as there are so few Rangers here to protect it in case of need & the People still seem to be in as great a ferment as ever, if not greater several Gentlemen of Fortune I learn have come from Savannah & Georgia & signed Fletchall & Cunningham's Association & I am of opinion many others will join them—I shall be glad to know by the return of the Bearer whether you expect I will conduct Cap<sup>t</sup> Purves's Company down to Amelia as you ordered in your last<sup>19</sup>

I remain with respect

Sir

your obed<sup>t</sup> hum<sup>l</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

Jas. MAYSON.

*Endorsed:* Maj<sup>r</sup> MAYSON to Coll<sup>o</sup>

THOMSON 30. July 1775

Read in Council

11<sup>th</sup> August

[15.]

*Addressed:* To

The Honour<sup>le</sup> HENRY LAWRENCE

Sr /

That Happy period in y<sup>e</sup> Earley Time of Life when youth in us Knew Nothing of y<sup>e</sup> Cabinett or y<sup>e</sup> field and which gave birth to An Acquaintance, made me Apply to you Last Even. & in y<sup>e</sup> manner that I Did Hoping that y<sup>e</sup> Kind Benevolent Monitor which Allways Appeard in you for me in former Cases of wick shall Ever be Retaind with y<sup>e</sup> moast greatfull Remembrance would have Assisted my weak Indeavour in y<sup>e</sup> Address befour you y<sup>e</sup> Common Cause Demanded this as

<sup>19</sup> See Salley's History of Orangeburg County, 1704-1782, p. 290, line 2 et seq., p. 295, line 20 et seq., pp. 294-95, p. 307, p. 414, p. 417.

I Realey thought and wether it was A principall Inspired by God or that of Nature from my fore fathers Loins who have Marked there way in blood in former days for this province —*I know not*/ but One of y<sup>e</sup> two is y<sup>e</sup> Acting principalli Moveing me by this first Address to y<sup>e</sup> Counsell where I see you so far advance<sup>d</sup>, and Honoured in Such a Eminent Distincktion whose Capassity I Admired while I Lament y<sup>e</sup> Loss—but I wisper you Something that y<sup>e</sup> Hardships of Life has Qualified thero Nerves for Labour in y<sup>e</sup> field this Glorious field that I would wish all my Heart and Soul Contend in till Every Spring of Life Lost its powers there I never had An Oppertunity because it was not in my power And from y<sup>e</sup> Expressions I heard fall from A gent<sup>l</sup> I See my first Attempt all Vanisht in Air where my prayers Accompanyes them to Heaven for y<sup>e</sup> publick safety in more Abler Hands while I Seek Other Methods if I am Obliged to seek At Boston its self in this Glorious Cause Adue I am done God Bless you in Every Indevore forgive my Ignorance pittty y<sup>e</sup> Capassity In y<sup>e</sup> Sentiments of your Ever Affection<sup>e</sup>

Herty Well Wisher

J. COACHMAN

*Endorsed*: JAMES COACHMAN

30 July 1775. Answered  
immediately as within—

[16.]

Ansonburgh 30 July 1775—

Dear Sir—

I had flattered my self as well as my friends with the hopes of a Company of Men upon your plan which would have been truly serviceable in the common cause if occasion should have required their appearance in the Field, therefore believe me, your secession<sup>20</sup> is no little mortification to me & that in my opinion the Council of Safety in general will be sorry for

---

<sup>20</sup> A very early use of that term.

it—the expression from Capt. Elliott which seems to have affected you was not intended to offend, & I beg you will not, from that or from any other attempt in the Council to explain our meaning in order if possible to accommodate our Duty with your patriotic proposition, take hasty exceptions—consider, we have a part to act as well as other Men—the most difficult part too—we have to please all Men—every Man thinks he has a right to arraign those whose task it is to *direct*—but I will say no more on this Head—Mr Withers is anxious to go, therefore I shall only add that I hope you will not wholly abandon your laudable impulse, think farther of the subject & be assured the Council of Safety will be glad to concur with you in every thing consistent with the line of their Duty & the public good & none more cordially than  
Dear Sir

Your most obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

JAMES COACHMAN Esq<sup>r</sup> —

*Endorsed:* Answer to JA COACHMAN

30 July 1775.

[17.]

*Addressed:* To

HENRY LAURENS Esq<sup>r</sup>

Charles Town.

---

Beaufort 24 August 1775.

Sir

In consequence of your directions, I sent Express to Savannah & the Letter for the Council of Safety was delivered, and the Inclosed sent me to be forwarded, I Received it yesterday morning, and as I doubt whether its Contents are of such a Consequence as to need an Express, I declined sending one in hopes an opportunity would offer soon, which does this day: I have to Inform you Capt. Lampriere set sail from here on Monday forenoon, and in all probability

got over the Barr that afternoon, Cap<sup>t</sup> Joyner with a few Volunteers from here, went with him—Inclosed is an acco<sup>t</sup> due me which you will please to order payment to my partner Mr Josiah Smith, there is another acco<sup>t</sup> due me for Sundrys Supplied Cap<sup>t</sup> Joyner & Cap<sup>t</sup>. Barnwell on the first Expedition, but the acco<sup>t</sup> is given in to Cap<sup>t</sup> Joyner who will Render it amongst the others—I am with Esteem

Sir

Your most obed<sup>t</sup>

and most Hble servant

D.: DESAUSSURE

Sir

Your favour of the 2<sup>d</sup> Inst came duly to hand & was presented immediately to the Council of Safety who return you their thanks—the Account which came Inclosed in it was also immediately endorsed by an Order on the Treasurers for Payment I signed it by order & desired the Secretary to deliver it to Mr Josiah Smith.—

I am Sir

Charles Town, 10<sup>th</sup> August 1775— your most obed<sup>t</sup> Servt

H L. Presid<sup>t</sup> of C S—

P S

Inclosed you will receive a Letter  
from Mr Delagnyé—

*Endorsed:* DAN DESAUSSURE 2<sup>d</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup>  
1775. Rec<sup>d</sup> & Read in Council  
the 5<sup>th</sup> Ans<sup>d</sup> 10<sup>th</sup>  
as within

[18.]

In the Council of Safety. 6<sup>th</sup> August 1775

Sir—

We have fully considered the Contents of your Letter of the 4<sup>th</sup> Inst but we cannot, from any thing you have alledged or referred to perceive the Smallest ground for a misunder-



standing between the Council of Safety & the Army—nor do we find any point so obstruse as to render a foreign enquiry necessary on our part

We do not think it needful at present to define your duty nor to mark the extent of your authority, but, without quoting precedents in justification of our proceedings, we trust it will be sufficient to say, that in virtue of certain Resolutions of the Provincial Congress—"that the Council of Safety shall have the supreme direction regulation maintenance & ordering of the Army & of all Military establishment & arrangements." & that the said Council shall have "power & authority to do all such matters & things relative to the strengthening securing & defending the Colony as shall by them be judged & deemed expedient & necessary". We Issued our Order of the 1<sup>st</sup> Curr<sup>t</sup> which you are pleased to call a paper, "for leave of absence to Lieutenant John Blake from duty in the 2<sup>d</sup> Regiment of Foot till further orders"—an act which we deemed to be both expedient & necessary for the public service. We assure you this was not done either in matter or manner with any design to give you offence nor to intrench upon those Rights which in the absence of the Colonel of the first Regiment, reside in you & which we shall always be ready to support. We have therefore no doubt but that upon reconsidering this matter you will pay that regard to our Order which is due & which ought not to have been delayed.

By order of the Council of Safety.

*Endorsed:* Copy. 6<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> 1775 <sup>21</sup>

*[To be continued in the next number of this Magazine.]*

---

<sup>21</sup> This letter was written by Henry Laurens, and must have been written to Col. William Moultrie, of the 2nd South Carolina Regiment. It does look a little strange to see the three Regiments of South Carolina Regulars spoken of as "the Army."

## THE BULL FAMILY OF SOUTH CAROLINA.<sup>1</sup>

*Arms*: Gules: an armoured arm bearing a sword, arg:(?)  
*Crest*: A bull passant, ppr. (?) *Motto*: God is curteus.<sup>2</sup>

**Stephen Bull, Esq.**, the progenitor of this family, (which is one of the most distinguished in South Carolina) was Lord Ashley's deputy and one of the leaders of the expedition which came from England on the frigate *Carolina* in 1669-70.<sup>3</sup> He was thus one of the first settlers of South Carolina, and Lord Ashley praises his behavior in the government as agreeable to the Proprietors and his own high character.<sup>4</sup> He

---

<sup>1</sup> The Editor is indebted to Langdon Cheves, Esq., for the pedigree and most of the data for this genealogy.

<sup>2</sup> From seals and plate. The monument at Ashley Hall has the same arms, but the motto 'Ducit Amor Patrice.' A seal of Gov: Bull (the first) with above crest and arms and scutcheon of pretence is now owned by Mr. Milton Leverett, of Columbia. Perhaps the same mentioned in Gov. Bull's will 1754, "to my grandson Stephen Bull my watch, Gold seal" &c., and "Lost in Charles Town tuesday morning, a Camelian seal set in Gold whereon my Coat of Arms is engrav'd whoever delivers it to Mr Jno Guerard or to me, shall have Ten pounds reward—Stephen Bull jun."—*S. C. Gazette* 23, Dec. 1756.

<sup>3</sup> With him came also Burnaby Bull (perhaps a brother or relation. See *Charleston Year Book*, 1886, p. 247.) This Capt. Burnaby Bull was a planter in St. Andrew's parish with lands, 1690-91, on both sides of Ashley river. His will, 2d March 1715, empowered his executors Wm Elliott and Shem Butler to sell part of his lands if necessity required. In March, 1717, they sold 70 acres to John Cockfield (Bk. P. p. 92.) Plat of endorsed warrant to Capt. Burnaby Bull 31 July, 1691, for 500 acres on Ashley river; grant 17 May 1701; mortgaged to the Public 2 Feb. 171½. John Cockfield was born Aug. 4, 1715,—grandson of Burnaby Bull.

<sup>4</sup> April 10, 1671: "Mr Bull. your behaviour in our Government I finde is agreeable to the good character I have received of you wherein you doe a very acceptable thing to the Lords Proprietors and me in Particular" \* \* "I have acquainted your brother that the things and persons hee will send you shall be freight free I am your affectionate friend. Ashley."

obtained large grants of land on Ashley river and St. Helena, and in 1671 settled the "Ashley Hall" plantation (which remained in his family for over 200 years). In October 1671 he assisted in selecting the site of Charleston, as his son 62 years later, did that of Savannah. He was master of the ordnance, captain and engineer of the forts, 1671-75; captain and then colonel of the Provincial forces, 1687-1703; Justice of the Peace; Assistant Judge, 1683; Surveyor General, 1685; Register, 1696, of the Province; member of the Provincial parliament, 1672-74; and of the Grand Council (under Locke's Constitution) as Commoner, 1672-74; and as Deputy (Lord Ashley's 1669-72, Lord Cornbury's, 1674-82, other Proprietors 1684-91, 1694-99). He was a great explorer among the Indians and in 1671 was chosen Caseeka of the Etiwans, and in 1696 was appointed by Gov. Archdale to make a treaty with the Indians of the North Carolina coast.<sup>5</sup>

He died about 1706 and was buried at his seat on Ashley river.

Issue:<sup>6</sup>

- I. William Bull, b. 1683.
- II. [Perhaps Burnaby Bull. See p. 87.]
- III. John Bull, b. 169—.
- IV. Catherine Bull, b. 1699; m. — Wilson; died September, 1734<sup>7</sup>

**Hon. William Bull**, of Ashley Hall and Sheldon, Esq., J. P., was a member of the Commons House of South Carolina, 1706-1719, &c; served as captain in the Tuscarora and Yemasee wars; was colonel of the Berkeley County regiment; Commissioner of Indian affairs, 1721; and Lord Proprietors' Deputy in 1719. He stood loyally by the Proprietors, but was, nevertheless, on the change of government, appointed a

<sup>5</sup> Collections, Vol. 5, pp. 184, 192, 427.

<sup>6</sup> A Stephen Bull, jun., was witness to a deed from John Strode of Barbadoes to his son Hugh Strode, of Carolina, Aug., 1697.

<sup>7</sup> Catherine Wilson wid: Sister to Coll. William Bull burd per the Revd Mr Varnod Sept. ye 1st 1734.—St. Andrew's Register.

member of the King's Council for South Carolina, 1721-1737, and from his experience and knowledge of the affairs of the country and the Indians was appointed to assist Gen. Oglethorpe to settle Georgia, and, Feb. 9, 1733, (on a site said to have been suggested by him) "Mr Oglethorpe and Coll. Bull marked out the Town" of Savannah (whose principal street perpetuates his name).

Col. Bull became President of the Council on Mr. Arthur Middleton's death, Sept. 7, 1737, and on Lt. Gov. Broughton's death, Nov. 22, the government devolved upon him. He was appointed Lieutenant Governour June 3, 1738, and governed the Province with ability, tact and courage till 1744. In his time the Province suffered war, pestilence and famine; in 1738 was menaced by the Spaniards, French and Indians and afflicted by small pox and crop destroying droughts; in 1739 a servile insurrection and yellow fever; in 1740 war with the Spaniards and a dreadful fire in Charlestown. But Gov. Bull overcame all difficulties; his influence kept the Indians quiet; he suppressed the insurrection<sup>8</sup> and raised forces against the Spaniards, and his administration was one of the most successful and popular the Province had ever had. Col. Bull was commissioner under the Church act, 1706, and was reappointed 1745 (when he was the only surviving commissioner) and was commissioner of Prince Williams' parish, the church of which he did much to erect.<sup>9</sup> Gov. Bull, besides the estates received from his father, obtained large grants in the Province and settled the fine Sheldon estate. His home in Charlestown was the brick mansion (late Miss

---

<sup>8</sup> Gov. Bull met the insurgents in the road, escaped with difficulty, raised the militia, attacked and defeated them.—S. C. Hist. Col. 2, p. 270. London Mag. 1740.

<sup>9</sup> Whereas the Commissioners for building a Church in Prince William Parish are impowered by law to erect pews therein and to dispose of the same to such persons who are inhabitants, or have settled plantations, or are possessed of lands in order to become settlers in the said parish, and that are willing and desirous to promote carrying on and finishing that good work, which is already in great forwardness.

Therefore all such persons are hereby desired, to give in their names

Hayne's) at the N. W. corner of Meeting and Ladson streets, erected on the lot N<sup>o</sup> 276 granted his father in 1694. (Now owned by H. H. Ficken, Esq.) He was born at Ashley Hall April, 1683; m., 17 —, Mary, dan. of Richard Quintyne,<sup>10</sup> Esq. She d. 19, March, 173<sup>8</sup>/<sub>7</sub>.<sup>11</sup> He d. at Sheldon, March 21, 1755.

---

to us the undernamed commissioners, with the several sums of money they are willing to contribute, to enable the commissioners to compleat and finish the said Church.

WILLIAM BULL.

BURNABY BULL.

JOHN BULL.

—*South Carolina Gazette.*

Sept. 17th, 1758.)

<sup>10</sup> Will Jan. 26, 1694. Richard Quintyne of Berkley County gent<sup>l</sup> &c my wife Elizabeth &c my daughters Martha, Mary, Elizabeth & Jane &c. son Henery Quintyne at 21 &c will of my uncle Richard Quintyne of London, Goldsmith, dec'd &c. Wife sole adm'x and Mr. Richard Berksford assist her, &c. Proved 27, April, 1695.

His widow married Thomas Nairne, Esq. Her will March 8, 1729, proved 19, May, 1732.

Elizabeth Nairne of Berkley County &c. my Sister Margery Hoome & her daughter & my brother Charles Edward &c children of my daughter Mary Bull when 21 &c my son in law Wm. Bull ex'or.—Pro. Court Bk 1671-1727. pp. 45, 177.

A marble slab at St Andrew's Church has coat of arms and "Here lyeth the Body of Elizabeth Nairn who died on the 9<sup>th</sup> of March 1721 She was the eldest daughter of Robert Edward A M of Dundee & Minister of Murrose Her first husband was Henry Quintyne, her second Thomas Nairn judge of the Vice Admiralty in South Carolina who was barbarously murdered by Indians 1715" &c.

Lds. Proprietors granted to Henry Quintyne 14, May, 1707, 500 acres and Dec. 1714 918 acres on Coosaw &c and said Henry Quintyne died intestate July, 1716, leaving Mary the wife of William Bull his only sister & heir at law.—M. C. O. Bk. Y. p. 60.

<sup>11</sup> "On Monday last departed this life the Lady of the Honble William Bull Esq: President and Commander in chief in & over this Province And was interred on Thursday last in a very handsome Manner. The Funeral being attended by the Council & Assembly with several other officers & gentlemen of Distinction".—*South Carolina Gazette*, Sat. March 24, 1734.

"Mary the wife of the Honble William Bull Esqr was Buried 21st March 1734" *St. And: Reg:*

Issue:<sup>12</sup>

- I. Stephen Bull, b. 1707; d. 1750.
- II. William Bull, b. 1710; d. 1791.
- III. Elizabeth Bull, b. March 9. 171 $\frac{1}{2}$ . m., Dec. 26, 1730, Hon. Thos. Drayton, member of the Council; d. ——— leaving issue.
- IV. Charlotte Bull, b. Aug. 15, 1719; m., 14, Nov. 1742, Hon. John Drayton, member of the Council; d. Dec. 30, 1743, leaving issue..
- V. Mary Henrietta Bull, b. Feb. 16, 172 $\frac{1}{2}$ , m. Hon. Henry Middleton, member of the Council; d. March 1. 1772, s. p.

Gov. Bull died at Sheldon March 21<sup>st</sup> 1755.<sup>13</sup> His eldest son:

**Stephen Bull**, of Newberry, Esq., J. P., served as captain in the St. Augustine expedition; was a Justice of the Peace; and a member of the Commons House of Assembly, 1737, 1738, 1743, 1746. He was born March 18, 1707;

---

<sup>12</sup> Stephen ye son of William Bull & Mary his wife was born March ye 18th 1707.

William the son of William & Mary Bull was born September ye 24th 1710.

Elizabeth ye daughter of William & Mary Bull was born March ye 9th 1712. 18.

Charlotte daughter of William & Mary Bull was born August ye 15, 1719.

Mary Henrietta ye daughter of William & Mary Bull born February ye 16th 1722-23.

—*St. Andrews Reg.*

<sup>13</sup> "This universally lamented Gentleman was born in this Province in the year 1683 and died at Sheldon (the name of his Seat) the 21<sup>st</sup> ulto: aged 72 years wanting only a few Days, and was interred in Prince Williams Parish Church (which he was the principal instrument in building and is esteemed the most elegant and compleatest Country Church in America) on the 24<sup>th</sup> ult: From the 22<sup>d</sup> when the news of his Death was received in Town, to the 24<sup>th</sup> the Forts and all the vessels in Harbour hoisted their colours in mourning and the last afternoon Minute guns were fired from Johnsons and Granvilles Bastions," &c.—*S. C. Gazette*, April 3, 1755.

married, April 27, 1731, Martha, dau. of Benjamin Godin of Charlestown, merchant, who d., and he m., May 2, 1747, Judith, dan. of James Nicholas Mayrant, Esq.; J. P. (who survived him and m., 2d, Robert Pringle, Esq.) He died Feb. (?), 1750.<sup>14</sup>

Issue: By first wife.

I. William Bull, b. Feb. 19, 173 $\frac{1}{2}$ ; d. Feb. 26, 173 $\frac{1}{2}$ .<sup>15</sup>

II Stephen Bull.

By second wife.

III. William Bull.

**Gen. Stephen Bull**, of Sheldon, Esq., J. P., was a member of the Commons House, 1757, &c., of the Provincial Congress, 1774-76; State House of Representatives, 1776, &c.; and State Senate, 1779, &c.; was colonel of the Granville County Regiment of the Provincial militia and signed the Association and retained command of the regiment under the Revolutionary party, and in March, 1778, was made, by the Council, brigadier general of one of the three brigades into which the militia of the State was divided.

He was born 18, March, 1707; m., Dec. 18, 1755, Elizabeth, only dan. of Richard Woodward, Esq., who d. June 9, 1771, without issue. He m., 2d., May 24, 1772, Anne, widow of Col. Thomas Middleton and dau. of Nathaniel Barnwell, Esq

Issue: Second wife.

I. Charlotte Bull, died unm.

II. Mary Bull, m., 1st, Nathaniel Barnwell, 2d,—Maxy.

III. Sarah Bull, m. John G. Barnwell, Esq.

<sup>14</sup> Will, 17, Jan. 1749; Pd. 6 March 1749: I Stephen Bull of Newberry near Radnor in Granville County &c. wife Judith one half &c other half to my two sons Stephen & William Bull &c. my wife Judith, my honoured father Lt. Gov. Wm. Bull and Wm Bull jr: ex'ors.

<sup>15</sup> William the son of Stephen & Martha Bull born Feb. 19, 1731.2  
William the son of Stephen Bull burd Febry ye 27. 1731.2

—*St. And. Reg.*

**Mary Bull**, who married Nathaniel Barnwell, Esq. (b. 1772; d. 1800) had :

Issue:

- I. Stephen Barnwell, died a minor.
- II. Eliza Nathalie Barnwell, married Thomas Heyward Cuthbert by whom she had one daughter, Eliza Nathalie Cuthbert, who married William Henry Trescot, and had issue, now the representatives of the oldest branches of both the Bull and Barnwell families.

**Sarah Bull**, married John Gibbes Barnwell, (b. Feb. 10, 1778; d. Mch. 28, 1828.) only surviving son of Gen. John Barnwell of the Revolutionary war.

Issue:

- I. John Gibbes Barnwell, born 1816.
- II. Eliza Barnwell, m. Robert W. Barnwell.
- III. Charlotte Barnwell, m. Bishop Stephen Elliott.
- IV. Mary Barnwell, m. Middleton Stuart.
- V. Sarah Barnwell, d. unm.
- VI. Anne Barnwell, m. Rev. Edward T. Walker.
- VII. Emily Barnwell, d. unm. 1894.

**William Bull**, of Ashley Hall, Esq. J. P., (son of Stephen Bull, Esq. and Judith Mayrant) was born about 1749. He was a Justice of the Peace and member of the Commons, 1774, and was appointed to H. M. Council, June 30, 1774; but was elected to the Provincial Congress, 1774-76, and acted with the Revolutionary party. He received Ashley Hall from his uncle Gov. Wm. Bull.

He m., 26, Aug., 1779, (St. Bartholomew's) Elizabeth, dau. of Dr. James Reid. (She was b. Sept 28, 1762.) He died in 1805, and was buried at Ashley Hall.

Issue:

- I. William Stephen Bull.

**William Stephen Bull**, of Ashley Hall, Esq., was born May 2, 1784. He was a member of the South Carolina House



of Representatives for several years; m. Rosetta Margaret, dau. of Ralph Izard, Esq. He died March 2, 1818

Issue:

- I. William Izard Bull.
- II. Elizabeth Bull, died unm., aged about 12 years.
- III. Mary Bull, died an infant.
- IV. — — — died an infant.

**Col. William Izard Bull**, of Ashley Hall, was born Octo. 18, 1813; was sometime colonel of the militia, and a member of the South Carolina Legislature from 1835 to 1865—14 years in the House and 16 in the Senate. Besides his Carolina estates he possessed large plantations in Mississippi. He m. in 1833, Gracia Caroline Turnbull, who died in 1840, and he next m., in 1842, Mary Davie de Saussure (d. 1858). He died Oct. 21, 1894, and was buried at Ashley Hall.

Issue: By first wife.

- I. Claudia Butler Bull, b. 1834; d. 1836.
- II. William Izard Bull, b. 1836; d. Mar. 22, 1837.
- III. William Izard Bull, b. Jan. 19, 1838.
- IV. — — — died an infant.

Second wife.

V. Rosetta Izard Bull, b. Jan. 11, 1843; d. Dec. 18, 1872; m. W. B. Guerard. (Issue 2 children, died infants.)

VI. John Julius Pringle Bull, b. 1844; d. 1846.

VII. Sallie Davie Bull, b. Sept., 1847; d. Sept., 1864, unm.

VIII. DeSaussure Bull.

IX. Henry Bolivar Bull, b. Feb. 24, 1851.

X. Joel Poinsett Bull, b. 1853; drowned, 1857.

XI. Rebecca Theodosia Bull, b. 1856; d. July 5, 1875.

**William Izard Bull**, of Charleston, M. D., b. Jan. 19, 1838, m., Dec 18, 1872, Mary Catherine Mazyck.

Issue:

- I. Gracia, b. Aug. 10, 1874.
- II. Emma Anna, b. June 18, 1876.

- III. William Izard Bull, b. March 16, 1878.
- IV. Alexander Mazyck Bull, b. December 1, 1882.
- V. Mary Catherine, b. Feb. 15, 1885.

**De Saussure Bull**, of Sumter County, S. C., planter, (2d son of Col. Wm. Izard Bull) b. June 28, 1849; m., Jan'y, 1885, Caroline Kinloch Rees.

Issue:

- I. Henry de Saussure Bull, b. Nov. —, 1885.
- II. Frances Caroline Bull, b. 1887; d. 1889.
- III. James Holmes Bull, b. June 12, 1890.

**Hon. William Bull**, of Ashley Hall, Esq., J. P., (second son of Gov. Wm. Bull) was born at Ashley Hall Sept. 24, 1710. He was the first American to graduate in medicine (Leyden 1734). On returning to Carolina he was commissioned Justice of the Peace, and elected to the Commons for Berkeley county 1736-1749. He served as captain in the St. Augustine expedition and on his return was appointed Assistant Judge and chosen Speaker of the Commons, 1740-1749. In 1745 he was Commissioner under the Church act; was captain and then colonel of the Regiment of Horse, 1740-1757, and brigadier of the Provincial forces, 1751-1759. Dec. 15, 1749, he was appointed a member of H. M. Council for South Carolina, and May 20, 1751, Commissioner to treat with the Six Nations. He had great experience of Indian affairs and strongly advised Gov. Lyttleton against war with the Cherokees, but accompanied him on the expedition. Col. Bull was appointed Lieutenant Governour in 1759, and on Gov. Lyttleton's departure assumed the government of the Province, April 16, 1760; organized forces, checked the incursions of the Cherokees and forced their submission. He administered the government till Dec. 22, 1761, and again 1764-66, 1768, 1769-71, and 1773-75; in 1770 he urged improvement of the public schools and founding a college for South Carolina. Gov. Bull was devoted to Carolina, had been five times governor of the Province

and the most popular governor it ever had. He "had a princely fortune at stake in this revolution, but did not waver in his conscientious duty to his King" \* \* "It was supposed by some writers that if William Bull had been made dictator in this crisis of American affairs, there may have been no revolution."<sup>16</sup>

Gov. Bull m., Aug. 17, 1746, Hannah, dau. of Hon. Othneal Beale, member of the Council, but had no issue. He left the Province in 1782 with the British troops, died in London July 4, 1791, and is buried at St. Andrew's, Holborn. At Ashley Hall stands a marble shaft bearing his coat of arms and an inscription to his memory.<sup>17</sup>

**John Bull**, of Bull's Island, Esq., J. P., (youngest son of Stephen Bull, Esq.) was born at Ashley Hall in 1693; he was a captain in the Provincial forces; bore arms in 1715, and in 1728 defeated a party of Indians. He was Justice of the Peace; member of the Commons House of Assembly, and Commissioner under the Church act in 1745. Capt. Bull possessed large estates including Bull's or Coosaw Island, his principal residence.<sup>18</sup> He died there Aug. 15, 1767.<sup>19</sup> M.,

---

(<sup>16</sup> Johnson's Trad. 60. McCrady's Hist. S. C.; Sabine's Am. Loyalists, 188; S. C. Gaz.; Gent. Mag. 1791.)

<sup>17</sup> His will, 17—, reads: "I William Bull the late Governour of South Carolina for his Britannic Majesty do &c. will my worldly goods greatly deranged & lessened in value not by my Fault but by some unexpected contingencies I have met with from peculiar situations wherein I have been placed during the late unhappy times in America &c. my plantation on Ashley river in Carolina being above 1170 acres including marsh, where my Grand Father lived, died & lies buried, where my Father & all his children were born I wish to remain in the possession of one of his Posterity I therefore give &c. to my nephew William Bull his heirs &c."

Died July 4, 1791, Wm Bull Esq aged 81, a native of South Carolina, many years Lieutenant Governour and Commander in Chief of said Province which he left with the British troops in 1782. *European Mag.* 1791. p. 22, p. 78.

<sup>18</sup> Charlestown Mr. Oglethorpe set out from here on the 14th May & lay at Col. Bulls house on Ashley River where he dined the next day \* \* from thence went by land to Capt. Bulls where he lay the 15th &c. *S. C. Gaz.* 2 June 1733.

<sup>19</sup> Saturday sen'night died at his plantation in Prince Williams

first,—, who was carried off by Indians in 1715; m., 2d, Mary — — —, who survived him and died Nov. 19, 1771, aged 72 years.

Issue: By second wife.

I. ANNE, b. 1722<sup>20</sup>; m., 17—, Joseph Izard, Esq., member of Commons. She d. Nov. 24, 1754, leaving issue:

- i. Mary, m. 19, May, 1759, Miles Brewton, Esq.
- ii. Elizabeth, m. March 21, 176—, Hon. Daniel Blake, and died s. p.

II. MARY, b. 1723; m. Col. Thomas Middleton, member Commons and colonel Carolina Regiment, Indian war 1760-1. She d. 2, Feb. 1760,<sup>21</sup> leaving issue:

- i. William Middleton, Esq, mem. Commons, 1760. d. unm. April 8, 1768.
- ii. Sarah Middleton, m. Nov. 29, 1766, (*Gazette*, Dec. 5.) Hon. Benjamin Guerard (afterwards Governor State of S. C.)

---

parish aged 72 years. Capt. John Bull, brother to the late and uncle to the present Lieutenant Governour of this Province. *South Carolina Gazette*, Aug. 24. 1767.

His tomb at Sheldon Church has his arms and "Here lies the remains of John Bull, youngest son of Stephen Bull, Esq., one of the Deputies of the Lords Proprietors of Carolina. He died August the 16th, 1767, aged 74 years."

<sup>20</sup> Anne daughter of John & Mary Bull, baptized April 24, 1722. *St. Andrew's Reg*:

<sup>21</sup> "Under this stone lies the body of Mary Middleton A Pious Christian An affectionate wife A tender mother A dutiful daughter and a sincere friend Wife of Thomas Middleton And second daughter of Jno Bull Esq: and Mrs Mary Bull How loved how valued &c. \* \* \*

She died February 2d 1760 in the 37th year of her age."—At Sheldon Church.

- iii. Mary, m. Jan. 10, 1771,  
(*Gazette*, Jan 14.) Hon.  
Pierce Butler, major H. M.  
29 Regmt., and subsequently  
U. S. Senator, S. Carolina.  
Issue: Pierce Butler, d.  
unm. 18—, aged 23. Mary,  
m. Dr. Mease, of Phila-  
delphia, and had 2 sons,  
Pierce and John who took the  
name of Butler.

**Burnaby Bull**, <sup>22</sup> of Prince William's parish. Esq.,  
settled in the Indian land in 1715 and afterwards got  
considerable grants there. Had also lands at Ashepoo and  
Coosaw. He was a member of the Commons House of  
Assembly, 1739—1742, for St. Paul's.

He m Lucia, dau. of Landgrave Edmund Bellinger.

Issue:<sup>23</sup>

I. Stephen Bull.

II. William Bull.

---

<sup>22</sup> Burnaby Bull may have been the son of Capt. Burnaby Bull of  
1670, but more probably was the son of Stephen Bull. Stephen Bull  
had a grant in 1705 of 400 acres at Coosaw. A deed of 1716 from Wm  
Bull (the Govr) recites that grant and that Stephen Bull devised  $\frac{1}{2}$  of  
said 400 acres to him and conveys said  $\frac{1}{2}$  to Burnaby Bull as does John  
Bull his  $\frac{1}{2}$  thereof with like recitals. Burnaby Bull perhaps also got  $\frac{1}{2}$  from  
Stephen Bull, for in 1738 he conveys the whole 400 acres to John Bull.  
Capt. John Bull was a brother of Gov. Wm Bull. It would seem that  
Burnaby Bull was also a brother and the St Helena register indicates  
that he was so. But this register is a compilation and contains many  
mistakes. Neither Stephen nor Burnaby Bull's wills can be found.

<sup>23</sup> William the son of Burnaby & Lucy Bull bap<sup>d</sup> Oct. ye 19, 1721.  
Mary Lucia ye daughter of Burnaby & Lucy Bull baptized Dec. 29  
1723.

Margaret daughter of Burnaby Bull & Lucy his wife bap<sup>d</sup> July ye 31  
1735

Willm Bull, fishmonger, buried at Mr Burnaby Bull's September  
ye 4th 1733.

—St Andrews Register.

76 Bull, Stephen B. son Burnaby & Lucy m<sup>d</sup> 10 May 1737. Bryan  
Eliza S

III. Mary Lucia Bull, bap. Dec. 29, 1723; m. Landgrave Edmund Bellinger, the third, her first cousin, and had issue.

IV. Margaret Bull, bap. July 31, 1735.

V. Elizabeth Bull, m., April 12, 1756, William Simpson, Esqr, subsequently Attorney General, and Chief Justice of South Carolina.

**Stephen Bull**, of Prince William's parish, Esq. J. P., member of the Commons House of assembly; m. 10, May, 1739, Elizabeth dau. of Joseph Bryan. He died January —, 1770. (*Gazette*, Jan. 9.)

Issue:

I. John Bull.

II. Stephen Bull, d. s. p. Oct. 20 (?), 1775.

III. Josiah Bull (living 1770).

IV. Burnaby Bull, died young, s. p. ante 1770.

V. Ann Bryan Bull, m. James Garvey.

VI. Lucia, m. Jacob Guerard, from whom descended Mary Lucia, who m. Edward Lowndes, Esq:<sup>24</sup>

111. Bull, Burnaby Father to 76 Buried ch: Yd Ind. Land 7 Novbr 1754.

115 Bull William Esqr. Bro: 111 Lt Governor of this Province [born] 1688. Rev. Peasley. Buried in the Body of Pr Willm P: Ch: 24 Mar. 1755. 72 yrs—St Helena Register.

Deed recorded 5 April 1755 Stephen Bull son & heir at law of Burnaby Bull of Granville County dec'd & Edmund Bellinger gent: on behalf of himself & of his wife Maria Lucia one of the dau: & legatees of said Burnaby Bull, and also of Elizabeth Bull, one of the dau's and legatees of said Burnaby Bull \* \* said Burnaby Bull did apply himself to one Wm Buchanan merch: to write his will & in the presence of said Buchanan cancelled a will made in 1752 by which he had cancelled a will made in 1727, that on 1<sup>st</sup> November last past he was seized with an apoplectic fit & died, leaving in his desk said cancelled will & said unexecuted will & pray proof of latter—

—Pro. Court Bk. 1754-58, p. 354.

I Burnaby Bull of Pr Williams parish planter &c my grand children John, Stephen, Josiah & Burnaby Bull the children of my son Stephen Bull all &c, my son Stephen Bull &c. my 'son Wm Bull &c, my two daughters Mary Lucia Bellinger & Elizabeth Bull &c, Stephen Bull & Edmund Bellinger ex'ors &c *Ibid* Bk 1752. 57. p. 288.

<sup>24</sup> Will 22 May 1769 pd 26 Feb 1770. I Stephen Bull esqr of Pr Williams parish &c. my real estate be sold &c. my son John Bull my Plate

**Hon. John Bull**, of Granville County, Esq. J. P., was a Justice of the Peace; member of the Commons House, 1772, and Deputy Secretary of the Province; was a member of the Provincial Congress, 1774-5, and subsequently a member of the House of Representatives, 1779, and Senate, 1798, of the State from Beaufort District; and member of the U. S. Congress 1784, 5, 6. He m. 31, March, 1768, Eleanor, only dau. and heiress of Charles Purry, Esq.<sup>25</sup> Hon. John Bull died in 1802,<sup>26</sup>.

Issue:

I. John Bull. "Died at the Oakitties in St. Lukes parish on 21<sup>st</sup> Aug: 1798 in the bloom of Life after a few days illness John Bull eldest son of the Hon: John Bull."—*City Gazette*.

**William Bull**, planter, (second son of Burnaby Bull and Lucia Bellinger) was born — —, m., — —, Anne— —.

Issue:

- I. William Robert Bull.
- I. Adriana, m. — Grant.

**William Robert Bull**, born 1762,<sup>27</sup> m. — — —

Issue:

- I. William Robert Bull
- II. Lucia Bull.

with the Crest of my Arms engraved thereon &c my sons John & Josiah in trust &c for my son Stephen & my daughters Ann Bryan Bull & Lucia Bull &c sons John & Josiah Bull ex'ors.

<sup>25</sup> Last Thursday \* \* the same Evening Mr John Bull was married to Miss Eleanor Purry only daughter & heiress of the late Charles Purry Esq. of Beaufort. *S. C. Gaz. 4 April. 1768.*

<sup>26</sup> Will Hon John Bull pd 22 Aug. 1802. my cousins Wm Bull & Lucia Bull the children of my cousin Wm Robert Bull £1000 each &c my cousin Adriana Grant £1000 &c my cousin Wm Bull son of my deceased cousin Wm Bull £2000 &c

<sup>27</sup> Wm Robert son of William & Ann Bull baptized 10 February 1762.—St. Philip's Reg:

**William Robert Bull**, of Barnwell District, born — — —, m., 26, May, 1817, Frances Pinckney Webb, who died, and he next m., 22, April, 1829, Susan Lockwood.

Issue: First wife.

I. William Robert Bull, of Orangeburg, b. 10, May, 1819; m. Dec. 2, 1838, Julia A. Carson. (b. Jan. 24, 1823.)<sup>22</sup>

II. Adriana Bull, who m. Donald D. Salley.

III. Sheldonia Bull, who m. Nathaniel M. Salley.

IV. Mary Bull, who m. — — Cannon.  
Second wife.

V. William R. Bull.

VI. Lucia Bull.

VII. Susan Bull.

VIII. Julia Bull.

---

<sup>22</sup> 8 Strobhart's Eq. Reports, p. 86.



## BOOK REVIEWS AND NOTICES.

---

[Persons sending books for notice are requested to state the price of each book, with the amount to be added for postage.—Ed.]

*Constitutional History of South Carolina, from 1725 to 1775*, by D. D. Wallace, A. M., Abbeville, S. C. Hugh Wilson Printer. 8 vo., pp. 93. This is an excellent history, and is presented in a scholarly style, but there are several minor errors of fact that should not be allowed to go unchallenged, for the simple reason that most people are quite ready to receive as history everything that is in print.

Page 4, Note: The Mss. Journals in Columbia are not the only sources from whence Professor Whitney could have learned that Thomas Broughton was not the only Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of South Carolina. The printed Statutes also show that the two Bulls, father and son, held the office for over thirty years; page 25: It was not the "oligarchic coast element" that kept the up-country unrecognized. It was the fault of the English government; page 29, note: David J. McCord was not a doctor, but a lawyer; page 37, note: Shinner was the name of the Chief Justice, as the Court records in the Clerk's office in Charleston abundantly prove, and it is a mistake to say that the "records are not now in existence." In his preface Mr. Wallace accredits Rev. Dr. Robert Wilson with the presidency of the South Carolina Historical Society. Gen. Edward McCrady was its president when Mr. Wallace visited its library, and was such for some time before, and still is its president.—Ed.

---

Certain Aboriginal Mounds of the Coast of South Carolina.

Certain Aboriginal Mounds of the Savannah River.

Certain Aboriginal Mounds of the Altamaha River.

Recent Acquisitions. A Cache of Pendent Ornaments.

By Clarence B. Moore.

Certain Aboriginal Remains of the Alabama River. By Clarence B. Moore.

Certain Sand Mounds of Duval County, Florida. Two Mounds on Murphy Island, Florida. Certain Sand Mounds of the Ocklawaha River, Florida. By Clarence B. Moore.

Certain Aboriginal Mounds of the Georgia Coast. By Clarence B. Moore. Inhumation and Incineration in Europe. By the Marquis de Nadaillac.

The story of the Pre-historic Mound-Builders of North America is the romance of American ethnology, and like all romance is apt to lose its mysterious charm when subjected to the glare of the modern search-light of critical investigation. But the deep scientific interest, with all its matter-of-fact detail, which has been substituted for the beauty of poetic fiction, is ample compensation for the loss, and the plain, though ugly, facts that we are now obliged to accept, are of far greater ethnological value than the imaginary attractions which they have superseded. The historical common-sense of Parkman and John Fiske has forever exploded the beautiful, though utterly apocryphal, fancies of Cooper and Prescott, but in doing so has only acted like the skilled workman who breaks up the artistic gew-gaws of a past age to re-mould their precious metal into forms of modern practical utility. The intrinsic value of the metal remains intact, while the newer application of its substantial qualities subserves a more necessary purpose.

Montezuma and Guatemozin in their priceless robes of Quetzall feathers and their Midas wealth of gold and uncut gems stand revealed to us as the ferocious and savage cannibals who oppressed and dominated a gentler, though not more highly civilized, population than still survives in the Moquis and other Pueblo tribes of our far western territories. But it is certainly a startling and most deeply interesting discovery with which Mr. Moore has acquainted

us, this finding on Little Island, Beaufort County, S. C., of a communal dwelling that could have been built and used only by a people kindred to the Aztecs, to the tribes who owned the stern sway of Powhattan, and to the fierce Iroquois and Hurons—the “Mingos” of Cooper’s tales, who differed racially, and probably radically, from the nations of Algonquin stock who inhabited the entire eastern seaboard, from Florida to Canada.

But who interred this ruined dwelling-place of many families, so different from the Algonquin wigwam, the Sioux tepee, and the Arapaho lodge, in an enormous earth-mound, like those of the Ohio valley, which do not cover such tribal remains? Who made the rudely artistic pottery found in all these artificial hills, the copper gorgets, the sculptured pipes and bone needles of a pattern found from Florida to Colorado, but differing from Iroquois, Aztec or Algonquin? This and many similar questions remain unanswered.

Mr. Moore and his industrious scientific co-workers have given us the key, but have as yet been unable to show us how to use it in unlocking the mysteries of pre-historic American populations.

It is well worth all the labor expended, however, and will in time bring its harvest of scientific truth; to unearth these vestiges of a forgotten race, and to show that the stone “palaces” of the Aztec, the timber “family-houses” of the Powhatans, and the bark-and-wattle communal lodges of the Canadian Hurons are represented in our South-eastern States by the remains of precisely similar structures of adobe and pebbles probably far ante-dating them all.—ROBERT WILSON.

---

*Gottlieb Mittelberger’s Journey to Pennsylvania in the year 1750, and return to Germany in the year 1754*, translated from the German by Carl Theo. Eben, member of the German Society of Pennsylvania, is a pretty specimen of the book-maker’s art. It was privately printed (Philadelphia, 1898.) for Mr. Joseph Y. Jeanes, of Philadelphia, a member

of the South Carolina Historical Society, and a faithful student of history. A fac-simile of the title page of the original German edition (Stuttgart, 1756.) begins the contents of the volume, and this is followed by the translation title page in modern type. The whole mechanical make up of the book is pretty, and the matter contained within its pages is as interesting as the book is pretty.—Ed.

---

*History of the Midway Congregational Church, Liberty County, Georgia*, by James Stacy, Pastor Presbyterian Church, Newnan, Georgia. This volume is interesting to the student of South Carolina history, because the founders of Midway and the Midway Congregational Church moved there from Dorchester, South Carolina, and their moving broke up that once flourishing village about which so many interesting traditions cling like the vines that cover the old brick remains of the Congregational church that once flourished there, and which was founded by New England people, from Dorchester, Mass.—Ed.

---

## EXCHANGES.

The October number of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, published by the Virginia Historical Society, is, as usual, full of interesting matter. The leading articles are: Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-1790, by John Redd, Henry County, Virginia; Virginia in 1624-25, (abstracts from British Public Record Office, by W. N. Sainsbury); Answer of Sir George Yeardley to charges of Captain John Martin, &c. (Copy from British Pub. Rec. Office); Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Virginia Game and

Field Sports, Description of them by the Botanist Clayton, in 1739; Letters of Washington, (From originals in possession of the Society); A Service of Plate, 1794; Sainsbury's Abstracts, (by Alexander Brown); Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, (by W. G. Stanard); genealogies of the Fitzhugh, (with arms and a portrait of Henry Fitzhugh, of Bedford, England); Payne, of Goochland, Foote, Rodes, Pryor and Booker families; with the usual notes, queries and answers, book reviews, etc.

---

*The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* for October contains: Sketch of the Life of Leonard Thompson, Esq. (with portrait); Mr John Dutton, Merchant; Genealogy of the Descendants of Thomas White, of Weymouth, Mass.; Inscriptions at Great Barrington, Mass.; Heraldry; Barrett Family Record; Lieutenant John Skinner of the Continental Army; the Descendants of John Parmelee; South Hampton (N. H.) Church Records; Ancient Burial Grounds of Long Island, N. Y.; Genealogical Notes on Old Orient Epitaphs; Southold; Letters of Jonathan Boucher to George Washington; Barker Pedigree; Abstracts of English Wills; First Book of Raynham Records; Early Generations of the Brewster Family; A Copy of the Records of the Rev. Thomas White, the first Pastor of the Church in Bolton, Conn.; Gaylord Family; Notes and Queries; Proceedings of the Society; Book Notices; Recent Publications; Deaths, and a full index of persons and places in the 53rd volume. (1899.)

---

The *Publications* of the Southern History Association (Headquarters Washington, D. C.) for October contains four leading articles. They are: Henry Timrod: Literary estimate, by Prof. H. E. Shepherd, and Bibliography, by A. S. Salley, Jr.; John Brown, by Dr. Thomas Featherstonhaugh; and Salisbury (N. C.) Confederate Prison, by A. W.

Mangum. In addition there are thirty-nine pages of book reviews, historical notes and queries, etc., and an index to the third volume.

---

*The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* for October has as a frontispiece a beautiful photogravure of Bocardo Gaol, Exford, and this is followed by Oxford and the Quakers, by Amelia Nott Gummere; the Penns and the Taxation of their Estates by the Provincial Assembly; Letter of Miss Rebecca Franks (Flatbush, 1781); British Newspaper Accounts of Braddock's Defeat, by Hon. N. Darnell Davis, C. M. G., Auditor-General of British Guiana; the General Title of the Penn Family to Pennsylvania, contributed by William Brooke Rowle; Roll of Members of the Patriotic Association of Philadelphia, 1778; A Register of Marriages and Deaths, 1800-1801; An early American Prayer Book Hitherto Unknown, by Charles R. Hildebrun; Ship Registers for the Port of Philadelphia, 1726-1775; Petition against Erecting a Court House and Jail at Easton, Penna., 1765; a tribute to the late Dr. Charles Janeway Stillé; and Notes and Queries, Book Notices, etc.

---

The *Historical Collections* of the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass., for October, contains: John Woodbury and some of his Descendants, by the late Perley Derby; Early Records of Rowley, Mass.; A Forgotten Horror; and an Index to the thirty-fifth volume, 1899.

---

The *Quarterly* of the Texas State Historical Association for October contains the second installment of the Adventures of the "Lively" Immigrants, by W. S. Lewis; The Route of Cabeza de Vaca, by Judge Bethel Coopwood; What became of the Lively? by Lester G. Bugbee; Book Reviews and Notices; Notes and Fragments; Questions and Answers; Affairs of the Association, etc.

*The Essex Antiquarian*, Salem, Mass., for December, contains: Early Gravestones in Essex County; Liberty Tea; Allen Notes; Beverly Inscriptions; Joseph Hovey, by Samuel S. Knapp; Annis Genealogy; Will of Thomas Nelson; Salem Quarterly Court Records and Files; Notes, Queries, etc., with copious indices of the third volume.

---

*The Iowa Historical Record* for October contains: Alden Burrill Robbins, D. D., by Ephriam Adams, D. D.; Dr. Frederick Lloyd; Dubuque in Territorial Days; the Old Northwest, by B. A. Hinsdale, Ph. D.; Notes on the Early Church History of Iowa City; Notes, etc.

---

The first number of the *Washington Historian*, published quarterly by the Washington State Historical Society, made its appearance last September, and is a very promising beginner for one of the youngest States of the Union. It contains: The Life of Hon. Arthur A. Denny, an autobiography; Pacific County; The Ship that sailed from Boston Town, a poem; Memoir of Surveyor-General Wm. McMicken; Reminiscences of Early Days in Washington; The Passing of the Pioneer; An Interesting Collection of Indian Relics; Early Exploring Expeditions on the Northwest Coast; First School in Washington; Washington, a poem; A Memorable Occasion; First Code of Washington; The Birth of the Republican Party in Washington; A Short History of an Old Settler; Location of an Insane Asylum at Steilacoom; Early Military Operations in Washington; Some Early Educational History; An Old-time Tribute to Edward Evans; An Echo of a By-gone Age; and a Sketch of the Washington Historical Society.

---

*Publications* No. 7 of the American Jewish Historical Society, 1899, pp. vii + 134, is a well annotated, well indexed account of the "Trial of Gabriel de Granada by the

Inquisition in Mexico, 1642-1645'', translated from the original by David Fergusson, of Seattle, Washington, and edited with notes by Cyrus Adler.

---

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

### *Notes.*

Professor J. Franklin Jameson, professor of history in Brown University, and Chairman of the Historical Manuscript Commission, of the American Historical Association, is engaged on a volume of the letters of John C. Calhoun, which he hopes to have ready for publication along with the Annual Report of the American Historical Association for 1899, which will appear in the autumn of 1900. Professor Jameson's work will contain the 480 letters of Calhoun, in possession of Clemson College, and about 400 more that have been loaned to him by gentlemen in South Carolina and elsewhere.

---

It is a well known fact that D. Appleton & Co. publish the only complete American edition of Miss Muhlbach's works in English. Some time ago a local bibliophile purchased a set of these books from an agent, and in the course of conversation (mostly the agent's) the agent remarked that the original German edition of Miss Muhlbach's works, from which the Appleton edition had been translated, was picked up in Charleston during the war. That was interesting, but fearing that it was a book agent's "ghost story," the bibliophile wrote to the firm on the subject. The following interesting answer was received:

"Tradition has it, that a member of the original firm of D. Appleton & Co. was in Charleston shortly after the close of the war for the purpose of winding up some business there, which was unsettled at the breaking out of the con-



flict, and that a set of Miss Muhlbach's Romances in the original German was turned over to him by one of the local book sellers in part settlement of a claim; and the member of the firm in question being a German scholar, was impressed with the advisability of bringing out an edition in English for the American market, which later on was accomplished. How the set in German came in possession of the book seller in Charleston, the tradition does not state."

---

In the *Green Bag* for October, Walter L. Miller, of Abbeville, gives the second part of his interesting sketch of William C. Preston. Mr. Miller's opinion of Mr. Preston's education is worthy of note: "Washington College, with its high prestige, for a few months, and then the South Carolina College, with a reputation, at that period, vieing with the great universities of the East; a winter at Richmond, the home of southern chivalry, refinement and culture, and at Washington, the capital of the nation, with its atmosphere of eloquence, learning and statesmanship; a season in the office of perhaps the most eminent lawyer of his day; an extensive tour on horseback through the leading States of the 'Far West'; a voyage across the water; and, finally, a tour through England, France, Italy, Switzerland and Scotland, embracing in it a stay for a while in London, the metropolis of the world, a sojourn of several months in Paris, leading the cities of the world in beauty, gaiety and fashion; and culminating with a winter at Edinburgh in attendance upon the lectures delivered in the celebrated university located there—an institution at that time eclipsing all others in learning and scholarship—such was the plan of Preston's education. Where can we find it equalled, not to say surpassed? Can the President of Yale or Harvard, in this year of our Lord, 1899, improve upon it? I have read some able articles advocating travel as a substitute for a collegiate course. I see every now and then propositions advocating the abolishment of the classics from the college curriculum,

and the substitution of the sciences therefor; I hear a great deal about co-education—but, after all, in my humble judgment, the educational equipment and training of Preston were admirable, and we have yet to see suggested an improvement upon them. Mr. Miller is in error as to the time that Preston served in the Senate. He puts it from 1836 to 1839 or 1840. Mr. Preston was elected to the Senate to succeed Stephen D. Miller, on November 26th, 1833. His term expired on March 3, 1837, but having been elected to succeed himself, he began his full term on March 4, 1837. He resigned in 1842, and in December of that year the Legislature elected George McDuffie to fill out the term which expired on March 3rd following.

---

*Dixie* for November contains an illustrated story by Miss Annie T. Colcock, of this State, entitled, "The Revenge of 'Copper' Kettle." To the same magazine - Mrs. Claudia Stuart Coles contributes a paper on "The Aboriginal Population of the Chesapeake." Mrs. Coles is a daughter of Rev. Dr. Stuart, of Washington, D. C., and a lineal descendant of that Miss Claudia Smith, who entertained Lafayette by her wit and brilliancy at a dinner party in Charleston in 1825.

---

MILLIONS FOR DEFENSE.—The following was contributed by Mr. Yates Snowden, of Charleston, to the New York *Evening Post* for November 22, last, and was also printed in the Charleston *Sunday News* of November 26th, and has been extensively copied in other papers :

"Hundreds of inquirers have been told by newspapers that the author of the expression 'Millions for defense, but not a cent for tribute,' was Gen. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, and this statement is repeated in the epitaph by Charles Fraser on the marble tablet to General Pinckney in the south wall of St. Michael's Church, in Charleston. Nevertheless, it was Robert Goodloe Harper and not Pinckney who framed the phrase in question. The proof of this is fur-

nished by Henry L. Barker, of St. John's Berkeley, S. C., who has kindly allowed the Evening Post's correspondent to copy an extract from a letter of the late Hon. Alfred Huger of Charleston, dated November 22, 1871, which says :

"I have frequently heard General Pinckney, known as the confidential friend of Washington, speak of the events of the Revolution, and I often dined with the two brothers, Gen. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney and Gen. Thomas Pinckney, at the Mutton Chop Club (and elsewhere), which met at Sally Seymour's in Tradd Street every alternate Wednesday. This was the last association I ever remembered of the old Federal party.

"On one occasion my lamented friend, Thomas S. Grimké, addressing himself to Gen. C. Cotesworth Pinckney, asked permission to put a question to him. The old General replied, 'Certainly, sir.'

" 'General,' said Grimké, 'we would like to know if the French Directory ever actually proposed anything like tribute from the United States to you, when Minister ?'

" 'They did, sir,' he answered; 'the question was, What will the United States pay for certain political purposes? etc.'

" 'What was your answer, General ?' asked Grimké.

" 'Not a sixpence, sir,' answered General Pinckney.

" 'Did you say nothing else, General ?'

" 'Not a word, sir.'

" 'Was there nothing about millions for defense, but not a cent for tribute ?'

"General P.—'I never used any such expression, sir: Mr. Robert Goodloe Harper did at a public meeting. I never did.'

" 'Did you ever correct the report of Mr. Harper's speech, General ?'

" 'No, sir. The nation adopted the expression, and I always thought there would have been more ostentation in denying than in submitting to the report. The nation adopted it.'

"Grimké told me that he intended to ask the question, for he regarded the reported answer as gasconade, and in no way indicative of the English educated gentleman, as both the Pinckneys were.

"After General Pinckney's death the epitaph in St. Michael's Church (Charleston) was written by Charles Fraser, and the reply of millions for defense, but not a cent for tribute, is inserted. I remonstrated with Fraser, as he was present when General Pinckney emphatically denied it. Fraser said that he inserted it for the same reason General Pinckney himself gave for not making the denial public, viz: that the nation had adopted the expression, 'though he had never used it.' I thought Fraser wrong, and told him so, and I think now (1871) that it was a great error. The error will go down to posterity, but the truth may remain unknown."

"Alfred Huger was one of the most distinguished citizens of Charleston, and this letter would seem to settle beyond question the fact that General Pinckney was not the author of the oft-quoted sentiment."

In corroboration of the foregoing, the late Mr. Robert N. Gourdin once told Mr. Snowden that Messrs. Huger and Fraser had both told him that they had heard General Pinckney say that the expression used was, "Not a penny." Of course Mr. Gourdin's memory was a little at fault, and he substituted penny for sixpence. It is hardly probable that a man raised up to the use of English money would have said cent, which was a new coin to him. The following notes, contributed by Mr. Wm. C. Pennington, of Baltimore, a member of this Society, furnish further evidence of the correctness of Mr. Huger's statements:

From Select Works of Robert G. Harper, (Baltimore, 1814,) p. 281:

"The Directory detained Mr. Gerry, with a view, as he states in his letter to the President, of drawing him again into a discussion about a *loan*, in other words a *tribute*."

Page 384; Appendix No. 3: "When the envoys<sup>1</sup> adverted to other points, he recalled their attention perpetually to this; Gentlemen, said he, you do not speak to the point; it is money; it is expected that you will offer money. The envoys stood firm; they stated that they had no authority to treat about money. On this point there answer was, 'No, not a sixpence.' " Where did Mr. Harper get *his* authority for those assertions?

In the "American Statesman" series, (Houghton, Mifflin & Co., Boston.) John Marshall, by Allan B. Magruder (1890) page 129: "A public dinner was given Marshall by members of both Houses of Congress, then in session. It was at this dinner" \* \* \* "that the sentiment, so happily expressed, was offered and cordially welcomed—'Millions for defence, but not a cent for tribute,' a sentiment so entirely in unison with the pulsations of every patriotic heart that it was eagerly caught up and quickly wafted through the length and breadth of the land, with every demonstration of popular enthusiasm." <sup>2</sup> Who offered the sentiment? Certainly it must have been Mr. Harper.

---

On Friday afternoon, December 8th, a Memorial to the memory of late Rev. C. C. Pinckney, D. D., LL.D., was unveiled in Grace Church.

The memorial is in the form of a white marble tablet, framed architecturally with half-hexagonal columns, supporting a lancet arch, cusped beneath and cinque foliated above, having ogee apex terminating in foliated finial. The whole measuring  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide by  $7\frac{1}{2}$  feet high. It is entirely of white Italian marble, set up on the north wall of the east aisle of the church, and presents a most imposing and artistic appearance, and is the work of Mr. Thomas H. Reynolds.

On the tablet is the following inscription :

---

<sup>1</sup> Of whom Gen. Pinckney was one.

<sup>2</sup> Gen. Pinckney was at that time in France.

To the glory of God.  
 In memory of our beloved rector,  
 The Rev. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney,  
 D. D., LL. D.,  
 Born in Beaufort, S.C., July 31, 1812.  
 Made deacon, February 15, 1835.  
 Ordained Priest October 28, 1836.  
 Rector of St. James Santee, and Christ Church,  
 Greenville, 1835-1845.  
 Assistant Minister of Grace Church,  
 1850-1854,  
 and rector 1854-1898.  
 Died at Flat Rock, N. C., August 12, 1898.  
 Throughout a ministry of more than  
 three-score years,  
 He bore unchanging witness to the love of God,  
 And preached with zeal that never faltered  
 The glad tidings of redemption.  
 Noble, loving and faithful,  
 He even strove  
 To raise the fallen, assure the doubting,  
 Comfort the aged and the suffering,  
 And rejoice with the young and ardent.  
 Dignified and earnest from youth to age,  
 Venerated and beloved in the community as in the church,  
 He bore his part in all labors  
 For education, learning and the civic weal,  
 As a duty bequeated to him by good men gone before.  
 Not to perpetuate a name already illustrious  
 Among the founders of the Republic,  
 But to record a life of  
 Honor, piety and public spirit,  
 This memorial is placed by his sorrowing parishioners  
 In the church where he ministered  
 unto them  
 During forty-eight years.  
 "They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the  
 firmament and they that turn many to righteousness as the  
 stars forever and ever." Daniel, xii, 3  
 A. D. 1899.

The congregation of Grace Episcopal Church took early action, after the death of their venerable Rector and friend, in the summer of 1898, and placed the intended Memorial in the care of a special committee, consisting of Messrs. C. S. Gadsden, William A. Courtenay and E. H. Pringle. A circular letter sent to the members of the congregation worshipping there, was issued in November last, asking money offerings for this purpose, and was promptly and liberally responded to; one substantial contribution coming from a former but absent parishioner and his wife, was mailed in the far East, they being on an extended tour.

A difficulty was experienced at first in the want of a proper space and location in the chancel end of the church for this elaborate mural tablet. This was promptly disposed of by the Wardens and Vestry, in closing up a large doorway leading from the Vestry Room, and substituting a smaller one in a more convenient location, which enabled the committee to locate the tablet most advantageously. It stands in the north wall to the left of the chancel, at the head of the east aisle, the organ and choir stalls occupying the right hand or west side chancel. The advice of Mr. H. I. Hardenberg, of New York, who designed and built the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel, was sought as a suitable design.

The following was the programme of the services of unveiling: Gloria Patri; the Apostles' Creed; Prayers, first of the Prayers in Burial Service; Collect for Easter Even; Collect for All Saints' Day. II Corinthians, xiii, 14. Hymn 176. Unveiling. Address. Gloria in Excelsis. Benediction.

---

The B. F. Johnson Publishing Company, of Richmond, Va., has published for distribution an interesting study of women, entitled, "Young Girls of the South," a paper read by Mrs. Elizabeth Burgess Buford, of Clarksville, Tenn.

---

The Roanoke Colony Memorial Association in a company incorporated under the laws of North Carolina, and its object

is to rescue from oblivion, and mark in a fitting way the site of the first settlement in the United States of the English speaking race—on Roanoke Island, in the eastern waters of North Carolina, in 1585 and 1587. The colonists who settled there in those years were sent out by Sir Walter Raleigh, and on this island these colonists constructed Fort Raleigh, in 1585; there, on August 18th, 1587, (O. S.) was born Virginia Dare, the first white child of English parentage born in America; there, three days later, she was baptized, as Manteo, the friendly Indian Chief, had been on August 13th, 1587, one week before. The sad story of the abandonment and disappearance of the unfortunate Colonists is well known, but there is some reason to believe that their descendants may still be found among the tribe of "Croatan"—more properly "Hatteras"—Indians of Robeson County, N. C. When white people visited the spot for the first time after the disappearance of the settlers, the word "Croatan" carved on a tree, and the site of the settlement, were the only evidences of the English settlers left.

The Memorial Association's method of raising the memorial fund is unique. It is suggested that as Sir Walter Raleigh, who founded the Roanoke Colony, introduced into Great Britain the use of tobacco, that tobacco users only contribute the value of at least two or three cigars towards the memorial.

---

On December 14th last, the South Carolina Society of the Sons of the Revolution unveiled a tablet on the old Colonial Exchange (late the United States Post Office) at the foot of Broad Street, in Charleston.

The inscription on the tablet briefly tells the history of that building. The tablet is of bronze. It was ordered by Mr. E. T. Viett, and erected under his direction and supervision. The inscription reads as follows:

"On this site stood the Place of Arms or Guard Post of the early Colonists of South Carolina, 1680. Here were



imprisoned Stede Bonnet and other pirates 1718. This building was erected as an Exchange Custom House, 1767. Taxed tea was here stored and forcibly detained, and here the Provincial Congress assembled, setting up the first independent government in America, 1774. Patriotic men and women of the Revolution, during the British occupation of the city, were here incarcerated. The martyr, Isaac Hayne, was led hence to execution, 1781. President George Washington was here entertained by his grateful countrymen, 1791. This tablet was placed by the Sons of the Revolution, in South Carolina, 1899."

The Society celebrates its anniversary on the day of the evacuation of Charleston by the British troops; this event being recognized as an important one in the history of the Revolutionary War.

---

## THE SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

This Society originated in an accidental meeting in 1855, of several gentlemen, at one of those old homesteads, in the vicinity of Charleston, the name of whose former owner has been long connected with our history. The associations inspired by the occasion, suggested the formation of the present Society. The organization was effected, at a meeting held at the South Carolina Medical College, in Charleston, on June 2nd, 1855, by such well known Carolinians as Professors William J. Rivers and Frederick A. Porcher, Dr. James Moultrie, James L. Petigru, William Henry Trescot, B. R. Carroll, Richard Yeadon, George S. Bryan, Isaac W. Hayne, Dr. Samuel Henry Dickson, Dr. John E. Holbrook, and others. From that time until October, 1899, the organization was kept up by a few students of history, and patriotic citizens who annually contributed a small sum to pay the storage on the Society's collections and incidental expenses. Occasionally there was a meeting, and at some of these meet-

ings papers were read, or addresses delivered. Occasionally there was money enough on hand to publish a paper or address in pamphlet form, and at times the fund was increased by private contributions or loans from members and a volume of original documents was published. In this manner the Society published between 1855 and 1899 five volumes of "Collections," and several pamphlets.

In October, 1899, it was decided to employ a Secretary and Treasurer, who should also perform the duties of Librarian, and open the library for the use of members. It was also decided to publish a quarterly magazine of history and genealogy, and to make efforts to increase the membership to a paying basis. The effort has accomplished wonders. From sixty-three members in October, the number has been increased to over two hundred, and it is hoped that by 1901 the Society will have five hundred members on its roll.

The following is a list of the members of the Society at present :

Abney, John R., Esq.,

317 Lexington Avenue, New York City.

Adger, Miss William..1109 Walnut Street, Philadelphia, Pa.

Adams, F. G.,

Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka, Kansas.

Aldrich, Hon. James.....Aiken, S. C.

Alston, Miss Rebecca.....Mills House, Charleston, S. C.

Ansel, Hon. M. F.....Greenville, S. C.

Appelt, Hon. Louis.....Manning, S. C.

Armstrong, Col. James.....Charleston, S. C.

Bacot, Hon. T. W.....Charleston, S. C.

Barker, Major Theodore G.....Charleston, S. C.

Barnwell, Professor Charles Heyward,

University of Alabama, Tuscaloosa, Ala.

Barnwell, J. L.....Beaufort, S. C.

Barnwell, Hon. Joseph W.....Charleston, S. C.

Beer, William, Howard Memorial Library, New Orleans, La.

Benet, Hon. W. C.....Charleston, S. C.

Bolger, Hon. H. L. P. . . . . Charleston, S. C.  
 Boyd, R. W., Esq. . . . . Darlington, S. C.  
 Brawley, Hon. William H. . . . . Charleston, S. C.  
 Brice, Hon. A. G. . . . . Chester, S. C.  
 Brown, Mrs. W. M.,

1663 Cambridge Street, Cambridge, Mass.

Browne, Rev. H. B. . . . . Orangeburg, S. C.  
 Bryan, J. P. K., Esq. . . . . Charleston, S. C.  
 Bull, H. deSaussure. . . . . Claremont, Sumter County, S. C.  
 Bull, Dr. William Izard. . . . . Charleston, S. C.  
 Bulloch, Dr. J. G. B. . . . . Cheyenne Agency, S. D.  
 Butler, General M. C. . . . . Edgefield, S. C.  
 Calhoun, Col. John C., 617 West End Avenue, New York City.  
 Callahan, G. C. . . . . Bullett Building, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Capers, Rt. Rev. Ellison. . . . . Columbia, S. C.  
 Carlisle, James H., LL.D. . . . . Spartanburg, S. C.  
 Chamberlain, Hon. D. H. . . . . West Brookfield, Mass.  
 Charles, Hon. R. K. . . . . Darlington, S. C.  
 Cheves, Langdon, Esq. . . . . 20 Broad Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Chisolm, Colonel A. R. . . . . 4 West 49th Street, New York City.  
 City Library Association. . . . . Springfield, Mass.  
 Clark, A. S. . . . . 174 Fulton Street, New York City.  
 Clark, W. A., Esq. . . . . Columbia, S. C.  
 Coker, J. L. . . . . Hartsville, S. C.  
 Coker, Hon. W. C. . . . . Darlington, S. C.  
 Colcock, Prof. Charles J., Porter Academy, Charleston, S. C.  
 Colonial Dames of S. C., The,

42 South Bay, Charleston, S. C.

Corbett, H. Dickson. . . . . Bishopville, S. C.  
 Cosgrove, Hon. James. . . . . 28 Broad Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Coxe, Mrs. C. B. . . . . Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Crozier, William Armstrong,

3725 Sansom Street, Philadelphia, Pa.

Coward, Colonel Asbury,

South Carolina Military Academy, Charleston, S. C.

Dargan, Colonel J. J. . . . . Darlington, S. C.

Dargan, Hon. W. F. . . . . Darlington, S. C.  
 Darlington, John J., Esq. . . . . Washington, D. C.  
 Daves, Major Graham. . . . . New Bern, N. C.  
 Davis, Colonel Zimmerman. . Tradd Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 de Jersey, A. F. . . . 34 Rutledge Avenue, Charleston, S. C.  
 della Torre, Professor Thomas.

Broad Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 deSaussure, H. A., Esq. . . . Broad Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 DeTreville, John L. . . . First National Bank, Richmond, Va.  
 de Tréville, Louis. . . . 1402 Senate Street, Columbia, S. C.  
 Dibble, Hon. Samuel, LL.D. . . . . Orangeburg, S. C.  
 Dill, Joseph T. . . . . 19 Legaré Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Doscher, Berend. . . . 242 Meeting Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Drayton, Charles H. . . . 25 East Battery, Charleston, S. C.  
 Ducker, C. G. . . . . 37 Broad Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Dulles, Andrew Cheves. . . . . Philadelphia, Penn.  
 Dulles, William, Jr., Esq. . 141 Broadway, New York City.  
 Eason, James M. . . . . Charleston, S. C.  
 Edwards, George B. . . . . Charleston, S. C.  
 Egan, George W. . . . . Charleston, S. C.  
 Elliott, John B. . . . 135 Baronne Street, New Orleans, La.  
 Felder, Edmund A. . . . . Blackville, S. C.  
 Ficken, Hon. John F. . . . . Charleston, S. C.  
 Fiske, Professor John. . 22 Berkeley Street, Cambridge, Mass.  
 FitzSimons, Miss Ellen. . Charleston Library, Charleston, S. C.  
 Fowler, I. W. . . . . Ottumwa, Iowa.  
 Frost, Edwin P. . . . . 39 East Battery, Charleston, S. C.  
 Frost, Henry W. . . . . 53 South Bay, Charleston, S. C.  
 Frost, W. B. . . . . 39 South Bay, Charleston, S. C.  
 Fuller, P. H. . . . . P. O. Box 604, Charleston, S. C.  
 Furman, McDonald. . . . . Ramsey, Sumter County, S. C.  
 Gadsden, Professor John, Sr. . . . . Summerville, S. C.  
 Gaillard, William D., Esq. . 141 Broadway New York City.  
 Glenn, Prof. L. C., South Carolina College, Columbia, S. C.  
 Grimbail, John, Esq. . . 43 Broad Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Grimké, St. Julien. . . . . Mills House, Charleston, S. C.

Harby, Mrs. Lee C. . 68 Rutledge Avenue, Charleston, S. C.  
 Hard, W. D. . . . . Roper Hospital, Charleston, S. C.  
 Hastie, William S. . . . . 44 Broad Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Hayne, Frank B. . 2508 St. Charles Avenue, New Orleans, La.  
 Hemphill, Major J. C. . . . . Charleston, S. C.  
 Henderson, Hon. W. A., 1300 Pennsylvania Ave.,

Washington, D. C.

Heyward, A. H. . . . . 11 Legaré Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Heyward, Irvine K. . . . . Broad Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Heyward, Julius H., Esq. . . . . Greenville, S. C.  
 Hill, Nicholas, Jr. . . . . 30 Meeting Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Hinson, W. G. . . . . James Island, S. C.  
 Holmes, George S., Esq. . . . . Broad Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Hughes, E. W., Esq. . . . . 52 Broad Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Hutson, Prof. Charles Woodward, College Station, Texas.  
 Jameson, Rev. E. O. . . . . 49 Hancock Street, Boston, Mass.  
 Jervey, Hon. Theodore D. . Broad Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Johnson, Professor D. B. . . . . Rock Hill, S. C.  
 Johnson, Rev. John . . . . . 53 Church Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Kelley, John A. . . . . Kingstree, S. C.  
 Kollock, Dr. C. W. . . . . Charleston, S. C.  
 Kollock, Mrs. C. W. . . . . Charleston, S. C.  
 Latta, Mrs. E. D. . . . . Dilworth, Charlotte, N. C.  
 Laurens, Henry R. . . . . Legaré Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Lawton, Mrs. W. W. . . . . South Bay, Charleston, S. C.  
 Lee, A. M. Esq. . . . . Broad Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Library of Congress. . . . . Washington, D. C.  
 Lodge, Professor Lee Davis. . . . . Gaffney, S. C.  
 Logan, General T. M. . . . . Howardsville, Va.  
 Lowndes, James, Esq.,

1707 Rhode Island Avenue, Washington, D. C.

Lowndes, Rawlins. . . . . Broad Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Lummis, William . . . . . 37 Wall Street, New York City.  
 McCormack, Miss Pauline, 36 Pitt Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 McCrady, General Edward . . . . . Charleston, S. C.  
 McCrady, Louis DeB., Esq. . Broad Street, Charleston, S. C.

- McGahan, T. R.....King Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 McNeill, J. P., Esq.....Florence, S. C.  
 Memminger, R. W., Jr., Esq.,  
     Broad Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Middleton, Miss Alice.....South Bay, Charleston, S. C.  
 Middleton, John Izard.....P. O. Box 173, Baltimore, Md.  
 Miles, Dr. F. T.....514 Cathedral Street, Baltimore, Md.  
 Milwaukee Public Library.....Milwaukee, Wis.  
 Moffett, George H., Esq.....Charleston, S. C.  
 Möise, Albert L...115 South 6th, Street, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Morris, J. G.....Charleston, S. C.  
 Moses, Julius L.....28 Broad Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Moss, B. H., Esq... ..Orangeburg, S. C.  
 Murdoch, James S....69 Meeting Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 New York Historical Society,  
     170 Second Avenue, New York City.  
 New York Public Library.....New York City.  
 Nicholls, Joseph Klapp,  
     2332 St. Albans Place, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Norment, J. E.....Darlington, S. C.  
 Northrop, Rt. Rev. H. P.....Charleston, S. C.  
 O'Neill, F. Q....Hibernia Savings Bank, Charleston, S. C.  
 Parker, W. H., Jr., Esq... Broad Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Pennington, William C..7 East Eager Street, Baltimore, Md.  
 Pennsylvania State Library.....Harrisburg, Pa.  
 Peoria Public Library.....Peoria, Ill.  
 Pequot Library.....Southport, Conn.  
 Perrin, R. McC.....Porter Academy, Charleston, S. C.  
 Perry, Rev. J. W.....Hartsville, S. C.  
 Pinckney, Hon. John M.....Hempstead, Texas.  
 Pinckney, Captain Thomas.....Charleston, S. C.  
 Poppenheim, Miss Mary..31 Meeting Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Pringle, Mrs. E. H.....92 Tradd Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Pringle, George T.....39 Smith Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Pringle, J. R.....Charleston, S. C.  
 Ravenel, H. E., Esq.....Spartanburg, S. C.

- Ravenel, S. Prioleau..... Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Ravenel, James R. Pringle..... Charleston, S. C.  
 Ravenel, Dr. W. C..... Charleston, S. C.  
 Ravenel, Miss E. McP..... East Battery, Charleston, S. C.  
 Reeves, John B..... 42 Broad Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Rhett, Benjamin..... Mobile, Ala.  
 Rhett, E. Lowndes..... 59 Wall Street, New York City.  
 Rhett, R. Goodwyn, Esq..... Charleston, S. C.  
 Richardson, Thomas E..... Sumter, S. C.  
 Robertson, Edwin W., Esq..... Columbia, S. C.  
 Robinson, Dr. Paul Gervais,  
     2710 Washington Avenue, St. Louis, Mo.  
 Roller, John E., Esq..... Harrisonburg, Va.  
 Rose, Mrs. A. G..... Enoree, S. C.  
 Rugheimer, John..... Charleston, S. C.  
 Salley, A. M..... Orangeburg, S. C.  
 Salley, A. S., Jr..... Charleston, S. C.  
 Sass, G. H., Esq..... Charleston, S. C.  
 Screven, R Heber..... 100 Broad Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Simonds, Mrs. Andrew . 4 South Battery, Charleston, S. C.  
 Simonton, Hon. Charles H..... Charleston, S. C.  
 Simons, Hon. James..... Charleston, S. C.  
 Sinkler, Dr. Wharton, 1606 Walnut Street, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Sloan, Colonel J. B. E..... Charleston, S. C.  
 Smythe, Hon. A. T..... Charleston, S. C.  
 Smyth, Hon. J. Adger.. 14 Legaré Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Smith, D. E. Huger..... Charleston, S. C.  
 Smith, Henry A. M., Esq..... Charleston, S. C.  
 Snowden, Yates..... Charleston, S. C.  
 South Carolina College Library..... Columbia, S. C.  
 Spivey, D. A..... Conway, S. C.  
 Stokes, Hon. J. William..... Orangeburg, S. C.  
 Stratton, J. P..... 4 Trumbo Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Strobel, Hon. Edward H.,  
     65 Sparks Street, Cambridge, Mass.  
 Thomas, Colonel John P..... Columbia, S. C.

- Thomas, John P., Jr., Esq.....Columbia, S. C.  
 Thomas, Major R. G.,  
     South Carolina Military Academy, Charleston, S. C.  
 Thomas, Dr. T. Gaillard,  
     600 Madison Avenue, New York City.  
 Thompson, Hon Hugh S.,  
     70 East 54th Street, New York City.  
 Tillman, Hon. B. R.....Trenton, S. C.  
 Tompkins, Hon. Henry B.....Atlanta, Ga.  
 Tucker, George H.....Charleston, S. C.  
 Tucker, H. M., Jr.....Charleston, S. C.  
 Vodder, Rev. C. S., D. D., LL.D  
     Church Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Wallace, Professor D. D.....Spartanburg, S. C.  
 Walsh, Joseph T.....15a Wabon Street, Roxbury. Mass.  
 Warnock, J. E.....Milletville, S. C.  
 Walker, General C. I.....Charleston, S. C.  
 Watson, Rev. E. O..207 Calhoun Street, Charleston, S. C.  
 Waul, General T. N.....Neyland, Texas.  
 Way, C. Granville.....Brookline, Mass.  
 Weston, Hon. F. H.....Columbia, S. C.  
 Willcox, P. A., Esq.....Florence, S. C.  
 Williams, George W.....Charleston, S. C.  
 Wilmerding, Mrs. Mary A.....Sewanee, Tenn.  
 Wilson, M. W  
     Bank of Charleston, N. B. A., Charleston, S. C.  
 Wilson, Rev. Robert, D. D.....Charleston, S. C.  
 Wilson, Hon. Stanyarne.....Spartanburg, S. C.  
 Withers, I. L.....Columbia, S. C.  
 Witherspoon, B. J.....Lancaster, S. C.  
 Woods, C. A., Esq.....Marion, S. C.  
 Worcester Free Public Library.....Worcester, Mass.  
 Youmans, Colonel L. W.....Fairfax, S. C.  
 Youmans, Colonel LeRoy F.....Columbia, S. C.  
 Young, Colonel Henry E.....Charleston, S. C.  
 Young, Mrs. Virginia D.....Fairfax, S. C.



PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Collections | of the | South-Carolina Historical Society.  
| Volume I. | Published by the South-Carolina Historical  
Society. | Charleston, S. C. | S. G. Courtenay & Co.,  
| Booksellers, 9 Broad street. | 1857. \$2.00

8 vo. pp. vi + 307: Title verso copyright and printer's card, 11; officers of the society 1857—8 verso blank, 11; introduction, v-vi; contents verso blank, 11; address pronounced at the inauguration of the South-Carolina Historical Society, June 28, 1857, by F. A. Porcher, 1—17; a narrative of the capture of Henry Laurens, of his confinement in the Tower of London, &c. 1780, 1781, 1782, 18—88 verso blank: half title verso note, 11; list and abstracts of papers in the State paper office, London, relating to South-Carolina. Done under authority for the Historical Society of South-Carolina, 1857, 87—307.

Collections | of the | South-Carolina Historical Society.  
| Volume II. | Charleston: Published by the South-Carolina  
Historical Society. | 1858. \$2.00

8 vo. pp. 342: Title verso copyright and printer's card, 11; officers of the society, elected May, 1858 verso blank, 11; introduction v-vi; contents verso blank, 11; oration delivered on the third anniversary of the South-Carolina Historical Society, Thursday evening, May 27, 1858, by James Louis Petigru, president of the South-Carolina Historical Society, 9—21; journal of the Council of Safety for the Province of South-Carolina, 1775, 22—74; the French Protestants of Abbeville District, S. C. 1761-1765, 75—108; oration delivered on the first anniversary of the South-Carolina Historical Society, June 28, 1856, by J. Barrett Cohen, 104—117; list and abstract of papers in the State paper office, London, relating to South-Carolina. Done under authority, for the South-Carolina Historical Society. 1857 (Continued from vol. i.), 118—326; vocabulary of the Catawba language, with some remarks on its grammar, construction and pronunciation. By Oscar M. Leiber. State Geologist of S. C., 327—342.

Collections | of the | South-Carolina Historical Society.  
| [Seal of Society.] | Volume III. | Charleston : | Published

by the South-Carolina Historical Society. | 1859. | Out of print.

8 vo. pp. 843: Title verso copyright and printer's card, 11; officers of the society, elected May, 1858 verso blank, 11; introduction verso blank, 11; contents verso blank, 11; oration delivered before the South-Carolina Historical Society, Thursday, May 19, 1859. By W. H. Trescot, Esq., 9—34; journal of the second Council of Safety, appointed by the Provincial Congress, November, 1775, 35—271; list and abstract of papers in the State paper office, London, relating to South-Carolina. Done under authority, for the South-Carolina Historical Society. 1857 (Continued from vol. ii.), 272—343.

Collections | of the | South Carolina Historical Society,  
| Volume IV. | Charleston : | Published by the | South  
Carolina Historical Society, | 1887.

Paper, \$2.00; cloth, \$3.00.

8 vo. pp. 178 + 30 + 35 + vii + 11 + 54: Title verso blank, 11 report of the committee appointed by the General Assembly of South Carolina in 1740, on the St. Augustine expedition under General Oglethorpe, 1—178; address delivered before the South Carolina Historical Society on their twenty-first anniversary, May 19, 1876, by William J. Rivers, Esq., 1—28; officers and members verso blank, 11; address delivered before the South Carolina Historical Society on their twenty-second anniversary, May 25, 1877, by J. J. Pringle Smith, Esq., 1—35; appendix to the foregoing, i-vii; half title verso blank, 11; memoir of Gen. Christopher Gadsden, by Prof. F. A. Porcher, 1—11; education in South Carolina prior to and during the Revolution. A paper read before the Historical Society of South Carolina 6th August, 1883, by Edward McCrady, Jun'r., 1—54.

Collections | of the | South Carolina Historical Society.  
| Volume V. | Published by the South Carolina Historical  
Society. | Charleston, 1897. | Printed for the Society by  
| William Ellis Jones, book & job printer, | Richmond, Va.

Cloth, \$3.00; paper, \$2.00

8 vo. map, pp. 8 + xx + 523: Title verso officers 1885-6 and 1896-7, 11; preface, 3-4; errata and authorities cited, 5; papers omitted, 6-8; address delivered before the South Carolina Historical Society, May 18th, 1880, by Joseph W. Barnwell, a member. Dual governments in South Carolina, i—xx; the Shaftsbury papers and other records relating to Carolina and the first settlement on Ashley river prior to the year 1676. (Prepared for publication by Langdon Cheves, Esq., a member), 1—476; index, 476—523.

## MISCELLANEOUS PUBLICATIONS :

Oration | delivered on the fifth anniversary | of the | South Carolina Historical Society, at | Hibernian Hall, in Charleston, | on | Wednesday evening, May 23, 1860. By | Thomas M. Hanckel. | Published at the request of the Society. | Charleston : | Steam power presses of Walker, Evans & Co., | No. 3 Broad and 101 East Bay streets. | 1860. 50c.

8 vo. pp. 34.

The | Historical Society, of South Carolina. | Papers—1889. | Memoir | of | Professor F. A. Porcher, | late President of the Society, | Charleston, S. C. | Walker, Evans & Cogswell Co., printers, | 3 and 5 Broad and 117 East Bay streets. | 1889. 25c.

8 vo. pp. 6.

Report | of the | committee of the South Carolina Historical Society in the matter of pro | curing transcripts of the | Colonial records | of this State from the London record offices. | 3d October, 1891. | Charleston, S. C. | Walker, Evans & Cogswell Co., printers, | 3 and 5 Broad and 117 East Bay streets. | 1891. 25c.

8 vo. pp. 14.

Publications | of the | South Carolina Historical Society | Journal of a voyage to Charlestown | in So. Carolina by Pelatiah Webster in 1765. | Edited by | Prof. T. P. Harrison. | [Reprinted from Publications of the Southern | History Association, April 1898.] | Charleston S. C. | Published by the Society. | April, 1898. 50c.

8 vo. pp. 18.

Oration | delivered | on the third anniversary | of the | South Carolina Historical Society, | at | Hibernian Hall, in Charleston, | on | Thursday evening, May 27, 1858, | by |

James Louis Petigru, | president of the So. Ca. Historical  
Society. | Published at the request of the Society. | Charles-  
ton, S. C : | Steam power press of Walker, Evans & Co. |  
1858. 25c.

8 vo. pp. 16. Reprinted in vol. 2 of Collections.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine  
for January, 1900. \$1.00.

N. B.—Members receive a discount of 25 per cent. off of  
the above prices.

THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL  
AND  
GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
CHARLESTON, S. C.

VOL. I—No. 2.

APRIL, 1900.

Entered at the Postoffice at Charleston, S. C., as Second-class Matter.

Printed for the Society by  
THE WALKER, EVANS & COGSWELL CO.,  
Charleston, S. C.

*PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.*

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL,                      HENRY A. M. SMITH,  
A. S. SALLEY, JR.

*EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE.*

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

---

---

**CONTENTS.**

Papers of the First Council of Safety.....	119
The Mission of Col. John Laurens to Europe in 1781 ...	136
A Cherokee War Document.....	151
Blake of South Carolina... ..	153
Exchanges.....	167
Publications Received.....	172
Notes and Queries.....	174
The South Carolina Historical Society.....	180

---

N. B. The price of a single number of this MAGAZINE is one dollar to any one other than a member of the South Carolina Historical Society. Members of the Society receive the Magazine free. The membership fee from now until May 19, next, is one dollar. After that date the membership fee will be \$3 per annum. In addition to receiving the Magazines, members are allowed free use of the Society's library, and get 25 per cent. discount on back numbers.

Any member who has not received the last number will please notify the Secretary and Treasurer.

Address all communications, and make all remittances, to

A. S. SALLEY, JR., SEC. & TREAS.,  
CHARLESTON, S. C.

# The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

---

VOL. I. APRIL, 1900. No. 2.

---

## PAPERS OF THE FIRST COUNCIL OF SAFETY OF THE REVOLUTIONARY PARTY IN SOUTH CAROLINA, JUNE–NOVEMBER, 1775.

*[Continued from the January number.]*

[19.]

A return of the officers, non—commissioned Officers, & Privates, of the Company of Capt: Kershaw. now in Camp at the Mineral Springs, near the Congrees<sup>22</sup>

1<sup>st</sup>: Lieut : Francis Boykin                    }  
2<sup>d</sup>    . .   Thomas Charlton<sup>23</sup>               }

Serj:™ Alexander Smith                    }  
          Augustine Prestwood               }

Drummer Thomas Wood

Privates. Robert Martin .....	1
Newill Barefoot.....	2
James Saxon.....	3
Uriah Goodwyn.....	4
Jacob Cherry.....	5

---

<sup>22</sup> See Salley's History of Orangeburg County, 1704-1782, p. 414.

The roll of Capt. Goodwyn's company is missing.

<sup>23</sup>, Ibid, p. 283, line 17 et seq.

James Cook.....	6
Peregrine Magness.....	7
Thomas Pemble.....	8
Joseph Ferguson.....	9
Mordicai M <sup>c</sup> Kinney.....	10
William French.....	11
Richard Nichols.....	12
Jeremiah Simmons.....	13
Thomas Howell.....	14
Thomas Coweson.....	15
John Payne.....	16
John Wright.....	17
Hugh Garton.....	18
Robert Garton.....	19
Alexander Garton.....	20
George Grey.....	21
John Grey.....	22
John Steel.....	23
John Swilla.....	24
Aaron Alexander.....	25
William Wetherford.....	26
Robert White.....	27
Henry Harmon.....	28
Samuel Sessions.....	29
Benjamin Ferguson.....	30

The above is a true Copy of the officers; Non Commissioned officers & Privates. belonging to the fourth Company<sup>24</sup> of the Regimt. of Rangers commanded by Collonel W<sup>m</sup> Thomson

Given under my Hand  
7<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> 1775.

ELY KERSHAW

*Endorsed:* Return of Capt Ely  
KERSHAW's Company  
of Rangers

7 Aug<sup>t</sup> 1775.

Rec<sup>d</sup> 11<sup>th</sup>

---

<sup>24</sup> Wise (1), Polk (2), and Caldwell (8).



[20.]

A return of the officers, non commissioned officers & Privates of the Company of Captain Richardson, now in Camp at the Mineral Springs near the Congrees.<sup>25</sup>

1 <sup>st</sup> Lieut:	Lewis Dutarque }	
2 <sup>d</sup> · ·	Richard Brown }	
Serjeants	Reuben Bromfield }	
	Joseph Fox }	James Bachhannan Drummer.
Privates.	Andrew Hanah .....	1
	Charles Mc Ginney .....	2
	Robert Spurlock .....	3
	Benjamin Franklin .....	4
	David Brunston .....	5
	Ezekiel White .....	6
	Zeth. Poole .....	7
	Abraham Poole .....	8
	W <sup>m</sup> Poole .....	9
	Dennis Houston .....	10
	W <sup>m</sup> Rogers .....	11
	Johnston Parish .....	12
	Edwin Ferril .....	13
	John Mattison .....	14
	Richard Singleton .....	15
	Micajor Wallis .....	16
	Isaac Hilton .....	17
	W <sup>m</sup> Hilton .....	18
	Isaac Brunston .....	19
	W <sup>m</sup> Griffin .....	20
	Josiah Brunston .....	21
	Michael Morgan .....	22
	W <sup>m</sup> Wood .....	23
	Joseph Smith .....	24
	Ben: Mc Kinney .....	25
	John Bronnaugh .....	26

---

<sup>25</sup> See note 22.

John Hilton.....	27
William Sloan.....	28
Patrick Sloan.....	29
John Belsher .....	30

The above is a true List of the officers, non commission'd officers & Privates belonging to the seventh company<sup>26</sup> of Rangers commanded by Collonel W<sup>m</sup> Thomson.

Given under my  
Hand this 7<sup>th</sup>—  
Aug<sup>t</sup>. 1775./.

E. RICHARDSON.

*Endorsed*: Return of Capt E.  
RICHARDSON's Comp. of  
Rangers 7 Aug<sup>t</sup> 1775  
Recd 11<sup>th</sup>

[21.]

A return of the officers, non=commissioned officers & Privates of the Company of Capt. Woodward, now in Camp at the Mineral Springs, near the Congress.

1 <sup>st</sup> Lieut. . Rich <sup>d</sup> Wynne	}	
2 <sup>d</sup> . . . John Woodward	}	
Serjeants John Smith	}	
William Boyd	}	
Drummer William Wilson.....		1
John Owens .....		2
James Pickett.....		3
James Owens .....		4
John Carr.....		5
John Carson .....		6
John Henderson.....		7
Daniel Oaks .....		8
Francis Henderson.....		9
William Henderson .....		10

---

<sup>26</sup> Goodwyn (5), Kirkland (6).

FIRST COUNCIL OF SAFETY OF THE REVOLUTIONARY PARTY. 123

Jacob Frazier .....	11
Henry Wimpey.....	12
Benjamin May .....	13
Charnal Durham.....	14
James Anderson.....	15
William Rayford.....	16
Matthew Rayford.....	17
Benj: M <sup>c</sup> Graw.....	18
Augustine Hancock .....	19
William Owens.....	20
John M <sup>c</sup> Donald.....	21
Francis M <sup>c</sup> Donald.....	22
Thomas Gather.....	23
Pritchard Stone.....	24
John Jacobs .....	25
John Bull .....	26
Joseph Owens.....	27
Thomas Winningham.....	28
Edward M <sup>c</sup> Graw.....	29
Benjamin Mitchell .....	30
William Duggans.....	31

The above is a true List of officers Non commissioned officers, & Privates belonging to the Eighth Company of Rangers commanded by Collonel W<sup>m</sup> Thomson

Given under my Hand

7<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> 1775./

THOMAS WOODWARD

*Endorsed:* Return of Capt Tho<sup>s</sup>  
WOODWARD's Company  
of Rangers—7 Aug<sup>t</sup> 1775  
Recd. 11<sup>th</sup>

[22.]

Gentlemen

I received your esteemd favour with a talk Inclosed for the Indians. I sent for M<sup>r</sup> Hammond & M<sup>r</sup> Zubly & shew'd

it to them—as we were appointed by the Gen<sup>l</sup> of the Committee in Charlestown to be a Committee of correspondence for the Creeks,—as what amunition you have promised would be but little to every one we thought if we could git as much from Charlestown it might stop their mouthes for some time 'till more could be got for them, but we receivd for answer that they had settled that point with you, and you were to take the Creeks under your care, & they were to take the Cherokees & Catawhas under theirs—Mr Rae was down here & says he has receiv'd no order from you yet how the Amunition is to be disposed of I shew'd him the Talk & the letter I had from you, he says he does not know the man that is to see it deliverd in the Nation—if it is not equally Shared it will do more hurt than good. I told Mr Rae I thought the best way would be one half to be carried to the Parachukelass in the lower Town which is near the Center & have the Head men Call'd from every Town & delever it to them with the Talk & let them Share it ainmongst there People the oak frieshes & oak Joiese in the Same manner in the uper Towns. I told Mr Rae if he woud go up him self David Holmes & my Indian Son shoud go up with him which he agreed to—but since that Holmes receiv'd a Letter from Mr Pooler that you woud not let there Goods be sent up—for the last Indians that went from here I told them when the went home to tell the Indians that there was so much Amunition going up to be given them from the beloved Men of Georgia and it was all that could be spared now but that there was other Goods enuff come in & they woud go up at the same time for I did not think in the least that them Goods woud be Stopped. I always take care to avoid telling the Indians a Lie & that is the reason they put so much Cofidence in me for once they find a person tells them lies they never put more Cofidence in him afterwards any Person that advised the Stopping the Goods from the Indians knows nothing of Indians and are not your friends for once the find the trade is Stopped from them it will not be in the

power of any Man to keep them peaceable Longer Mr Rae told me their was an Indian at his House Just come from the Nation & Says Mr Tate is returned from Pancecola and gave out a Talk amongst the Indians but the Indians woud not take his talk but went of disatisfied. but the ffellow will not tell what the Talk was. he says he did not hear it if you will ask Mr Mc Gilverry's opinion what he may think the Consequences will be of Stoping the Goods from the Indians, if any person has a design of setting the Indians upon us it will be a fair opportunity for them to gain their point. the Gentlemen of the Committee of Charlestown has appointed Stephen Forster for Lingester there is none so good gose to the Nation, he is very much liked by the Indians in the Lover Towns & if you shoud want one for the upper Towns. Jack Cornel. is the best their—The Gent of the Committee wrote me you woud send up Instructions to Foster how to Act in the Nation You will please send them by first oppy. as Mr Rae will send of the Anunition in four or Five Days I will do all in my power to keep them peaceable but it is hard for a Man to Work without Tools—the expence of carrying up the Amunition might have been saved for the people in trade woud have carried it up for nothing but as that is Settled it will make no great ods, I suppose the Gentlemen of Augusta has acquainted you of the danger they are in from one Fletcher they say he is coming against thim with Seven or Eight Hundred men and is reported that afterwards he is to come here. please God I am going to Augusta in the morning to know the Certainty of it. if so we must praper to receve thim, I am Gent<sup>n</sup> with respect &C<sup>o</sup>

(Signed. GEORGE GALPHIN)

(Copy)

Aug<sup>t</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> 1775——

To The Councill of Safety

Savannah——

*Endorsed* : Copy of GEO GALPHIN'S  
Letter 9<sup>th</sup> August 1775  
to Council of Safety in  
Savanna——

[23.]

Charles Town 11. August 1775

Sir

Inclosed you will find Copies of three Letters the Contents of which are very alarming.—one dated 6<sup>th</sup> Inst from the Committee at Augusta to the Council of Safety at Savanna—one from that Council dated the 8<sup>th</sup> to the Council of Safety in Charles Town & the third from Capt Moses Kirkland to to his late Lieuten<sup>t</sup> Middleton, which are recommended by the Council of Safety to your particular attention.

I have by order of the Council & by the bearer of this written to Coll<sup>o</sup> Thomson & inclosed to him Copies of the abovementioned Letters.<sup>27</sup>

Coll<sup>o</sup> Thomson is enjoined to exert his utmost endeavours for the Interest of the general Cause in this dangerous conjuncture & to avail himself if possible of your advice—If you are in the neighborhood of his Camp he will lay before you his Instructions, which from necessity are general, & the Council of Safety being perfectly satisfied that you will leave nothing undone that shall appear to be necessary have not charged me with any particular direction to trouble you with.

I flatter my self with hopes that your success in the main business of your journey will be found to have anticipated our wishes & that the intelligence from Augusta will prove unbottomed.—I am with great regard

Sir

by Order——

P. S.

you know what ought to be done  
when practicable with Safety in the  
Case of Kirkland——

this Instant a Letter returned from Capt. Lempriere

---

<sup>27</sup> See Salley's History of Orangeburg County, 1704—1782, p. 417.

arrived with Success beyond expectation—Six Tons—collected at Sea.—

Honble M<sup>r</sup> Drayton

*Endorsed :* Copy 11<sup>th</sup> August 1775.

To W<sup>m</sup> HENRY DRAYTON

[24.]

Charles Town 12<sup>th</sup> August 1775.

Gentlemen—

Capt Clement Lempriere arrived a few days ago at your Port in a small Vessel having on board a quantity of Gun powder for the service of this Colony which we are informed is landed in Beaufort. We think it expedient to lodge twenty Barrels of the said Powder in a safe Magazine or Store in or near Beaufort to be in readiness for removal if necessary to Georgia. We therefore request you to take the trouble of receiving & Storing that quantity observing that none of it is Cannon powder which is easily distinguished by marks on the Barrels,—the inclosed Letter to Capt Lempriere directs the delivery—If you shall think it necessary to keep a Guard upon the Store House your Bill on us for the charges which will be thereby incurred shall be paid.

If the Council of Safety at Savanna at any time shall send for said powder you will deliver it to their Order being first well assured of the authenticity of the application.

By order of the Council of Safety

—H L

The Committee at Beaufort Port Royal—

by Ph. Will under Cover to D. Desanssure Esq }

Sir

In Reviewing the transactions which by order of the Council of Safety employed me till near 1 oClock this morning, I discovered the omission of those Copies of Letters which you were referred to in the Letter which I had the honour of writing to you by the hands of Philip Will.

You will receive them under this Cover & in so short a time after the delivery of the former Papers as to remove any apprehension of damage to the public service from my Error.—I have the honour to be

your most obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

Charles Town 13<sup>th</sup> August 1775—

Recommended for dispatch  
to the particular care of Mr Tibout—

*Endorsed*: Copies to Col<sup>o</sup> BULL & Comm<sup>o</sup> of  
Beaufort—

[25.]

*Addressed*: To

THE COUNCIL OF SAFETY  
In Charles Town

By favour Post }.

Pee Dee Prince Fredricks Parish,<sup>28</sup>

July 21<sup>st</sup> 1775

Worthy Gentle Men/

This to Inform you I live in A District on the south west side of pee dee River, and on the north East side of Linches Crick, from the mouth of s<sup>d</sup> Linches Crick up to willow Crick, all Inclusive, which s<sup>d</sup> District has not bin Deciplened this fifteen years past, and as I think the present state of this provence, as well as the Rest of the Colonies, is an Object that Requires Every Mans attention, and Exertion, to put him self in a proper position of defence against his Enemies. Both forreign and Domestick, I therefore have summonsed the male inhabitants of s<sup>d</sup> District to Assemble together to Choose there officers to teach them the Military Discipline and make them usefull if Called on to March Against Our Enimies, They Cheerfully Obayed my sommons, and Assembled together and Did me the Honnour

<sup>28</sup> From the private collection of A. S. Salley, Jr. See *The Sunday News*, Charleston, S. C., March 19, 1899.



unanimously to Choos me for there Capt., Mr Hugh Giles, first Leut., Mr Tho<sup>s</sup> Potts second Leut.—we therefore Requier Commissions from you to impower us to Act as you may Direct, But we Humbly Begg your Indulgence to give us Liberty to Devide the Above District in two Companies as it is very Ill Convenient for the hole to Assemble together once A fortnight to dwo duty, the District being thirty Miles in Length, And A hundred men in s<sup>d</sup> District—Gentle Men if it is your pleasure to grant this Request I wood Requier Our Commissions or the Lower part of s<sup>d</sup> District, and when officers Are Chosen for the upper part, I will make them known to you—I also make application in Behalf of Another District Destetute of officers, Above Ours Agasent in s<sup>d</sup> parish from the Above s<sup>d</sup> willow Crick up to black Crick, which on My Request has assembled together and Choose there officers, viz.—James Gregg: Cap<sup>t</sup> Robert Scott and John Gregg Jun<sup>r</sup> there Leut. these Gentle Men Also Requier Commissions of you, your Compliyance by the Post will much oblige An Onfeigned friend to America And Am Gentle men your Humble Ser<sup>t</sup>

THO<sup>s</sup> POST

NB/

I have the pleasure to inform  
 you that Every man of the above Districts  
 that has Assembled together has signd  
 the Assotiation without one Desenting Voice—

*Endorsed* : Tho<sup>s</sup> Post 21<sup>st</sup> July 1775.

Rec<sup>d</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> August

Answ<sup>d</sup> 13<sup>th</sup>

[26.]

Charles Town 13<sup>th</sup> August

Sir—

1775<sup>29</sup>

Inclosed under this Cover you will receive Commissions

<sup>29</sup> From the private collection of A. S. Salley, Jr., See *The Sunday News*, Charleston, S. C., March 19, 1899.

for two of the Volunteer Companies applied for in your Letter of the 21<sup>st</sup> July, which did not reach us till the 1<sup>st</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup> Viz<sup>t</sup> that to be commanded by your self & that which is to be commanded by Capt. Gregg—in describing the district we have conformed as nearly as we could understand that part of your Letter which we hope will prove to be exact—if there shall appear to be any material Error—New Commissions shall be made out.

You may undoubtedly raise an additional Company in your district as you say there are a sufficient number of Men for that purpose & when you transmit the names of Officers properly chosen We shall Certify their appointment & send you the Commissions—

By order &c


H L

† We highly Commend your Zeal & public Spirit on this occasion—

*Endorsed :* Copy to Capt Post

13 Aug<sup>t</sup>

Ad with Commission  
to Capt G Cogdell

 for G C Lieut<sup>t</sup>

Paul Lepeir—

[27.]

Charles Town 13<sup>th</sup> August 1775.

Sir.

We have received a Letter dated the 7<sup>th</sup> <sup>30</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup> signed by your self & M<sup>r</sup> Tennant also yours of the 9<sup>th</sup> <sup>31</sup> & have taken both under our consideration.

We are truly sensible of your Zeal & diligence in the

---

<sup>30</sup> See Drayton's Memoirs, Vol. I. p. 331. Salley's Hist. Orangeburg County, 1704—1782, p. 284 et seq. Gibbes's Documentary History, 1764—1776, p. 128 et seq.

<sup>31</sup> Ibid, p. 134. Salley's Hist. Orangeburg, 1704—1782, p. 291 et seq.

public service & rejoice to learn that your endeavours have been so far crowned with success. Yourself & your fellow Labourers in the present arduous task are intitled to the highest acknowledgements from your Country.

The General Committee are to meet to Morrow Morning at an early hour for the express purpose of considering the Case of Mess<sup>rs</sup> Dunn & Boote

We think it best to postpone the consideration of a Military appointment for M<sup>r</sup> Sumpter until your return or till we more clearly understand what Duty he proposes to take upon himself & upon what consideration. You were probably misinformed of Capt Kirkland's intention of coming to Charles Town—the Copy of an intercepted Letter which you will receive in a packet with this shews that he was to have attended an Election at Cuffee Town on the very date of your Letter—such a Watch is set as will not suffer him to pass unnoticed if he appears here in day light. but as we much doubt his venturing We desire you will spare no expence to secure & have him brought hither if that can be done with safety. We have signed Eight Commissions for Officers in the Regiment of Rangers—these go to Coll<sup>o</sup> Thomson by this conveyance, he will explain to you the particulars—We do not understand whether you mean to ask for a Commission as Surgeons Mate for Lieut<sup>t</sup> Charlton in lieu of or in addition to his Lieutenancy, if the former, although we are not expressly authorized yet for the good of the service we might find means to accommodate him—but you know that a double Commission would be directly contrary to a Resolution of the provincial Congress—this article therefore must unavoidably wait for explanation.—<sup>32</sup>

It well becomes us to be frugal of the public Treasure & we are sorry to find that you have been obliged to draw upon us for the purchase of more Horses, but we do not recollect any service for which we have paid with more

---

<sup>32</sup> See Salley's History of Orangeburg County, 1704—1782, pp. 290—91, 294 and 423. Ante p. 1.

cheerfulness than we shall honour draught upon this occasion.

Your putting off the Election for Delegates at Congaree appears from the reason you have assigned to have been a step necessary & judicious & we hope there will be no objection made against it in Congress—no doubt but that through the Contrivances of Mr Kirkland & his confederates Elections have been interrupted & even prevented in several other places; wherever you discover such Instances we recommend to you to animate the people to appoint a proper Day & give the most public notice of their intention to choose & then proceed to the choice of deputies to Represent them in Congress in December.

Neufer went into the Country with Summer at our special request & as we believe upon public expence, if those Men should carry double forces we must find out means for reducing them to order—

We shall lay before the General Committee to Morrow the necessity, for appointing proper persons to deprive Non associates from enjoying the benefits of a free intercourse with the Inhabitants of this Town & we are persuaded that hereafter such persons will not find it so easy to dispose of their Flour & other Merchandize here as Mr Summer was pleased to intimate—he had no reason to boast from his own experience—

You will receive by this conveyance Commissions properly signed for Officers to form six Volunteer Companies, Blanks left for names dates & district to be filled by you, which you will dispose of as you shall judge for the service & Interest of the Colony whenever the names of fifty Subscribers for Rank & File are produced to you together with the names of Officers chosen by such fifty for forming one Company to be restricted to 75 Men—the names of Officers & Men of each Company so formed to be duly returned to us with the dates of Commissions these Companies should be informed how far they are exempted from the orders of their former Field Officers & that if these should attempt to

thwart & vex them in revenge for their associating in Volunteer Companies the Council of Safety will certainly remove such Field Officers—the people should also be made sensible of the illegality of granting Warrants & processes for recovering Debts contrary to the Resolution of the provincial Congress—

Although we are sensible of the benefit which this board would receive from our personal attendance yet we cannot help expressing our opinion that your continuance in prosecution of the present plan will redound greatly to public advantage therefore we wish it may consist with your own inclinations & Interest to persevere for some weeks longer in the work which you have in hand & that you may meet with uninterrupted success.

Capt Lempriere returned 4 or 5 days ago to Beaufort with about six Tons Gun powder of the very best quality 20 Barrels of which we have ordered to rest where it is subject to the order of the Council of safety at Savanna & the remainder we have sent for under a proper guard :. We pray God to protect you——

By order of &c——

In Mr Drayton's Packet

A Packet to Mr Tennant

a Lr to him from P T—

the above from the Council & their Lr

of the 11<sup>th</sup>

24 Commissions

¶ Mc Ginney & Demer.

*Endorsed:* Copy 13<sup>th</sup> August 1775  
To W<sup>m</sup> H. DRAYTON

[28.]

Charlestown 16<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> 1775.<sup>ss</sup>

We whose Names are hereunto subscribed do mutually agree to unite, and form a Company of Foot; to be commanded by

That the said Company shall consist of One Captain three Lieutenants one ensign a Serjeant Major, four serjeants, four Corporals, and One hundred privates or whatever other number the Council of Safety will allow.—

That the officers be chosen by Ballot from among the subscribers

That as soon as fifty have subscribed a Meeting be called to appoint a Committee to apply for Commissions, to determine on a proper Uniform, to choose the Officers and to consider of Rules proper to be observed by the Company.

That it is strongly recommended, that the Uniform be; Scarlet French Frock Coats—with white Lappels Collars & Cuffs with white Buttons & white waistcoat & Breeches; to wear Buskins & Black Garters . . . . The officers by way of Distinction to wear Silver Epaulets—a Silver Girdle & Loop & Button in their hats—to have Silver Gorgets on which to be engraved in a Circle an armed hand holding a drawn sword—round which a Motto “Et Deus omnipotens”—The privates to wear military cocked hats with Cockades.

1 Charles Drayton  
2 Jno Gilbank  
3 Geo: Grey  
4 Geo: Jno: Fardo  
5 Wm H. Roberts:/:  
6 Ed North  
7 Wm Rudhall  
8 Wm Day  
9 Daniel Wilson  
10 Joseph B. Hollier

11 Jas G., Williams  
12 Joseph Jennings  
13 Thomas Storkiff  
14 Jno Maromet.  
15 James West  
16 Andw Thomson  
17 Henry Kennan  
18 Samuel Hutchins  
19 Wm Jordan—  
20 Thos Fenwick

---

<sup>ss</sup> From the private collection of A. S. Salley, Jr. See *The Sunday News*, Charleston, S. C., March 12, 1899.

21  Jacob Michau	39  Frans Morelli
22  John Ewing Colhorne <sup>24</sup>	40  John Johnson
23  Harry Michie	41  John Raphael
24  Ripley Singleton	42  James Holmes
25  Erskine Keunedy	43  Jacob Tobias
26  Peter Bremar	44  Robt Testard
27  Thomas Theonin	45  Joseph Day
28  William Greenage	46  Daniel Keeffy
29  Abram Maddock	47  Patrick Dougherty
30  Richd Morgan	48  Nichs Smith
31  John Griggs	49  John Davis
32  Wm Hamilton Cole	50  Edmd Fitzpatrick
33  Thomas Conn	51  Bracy Singleton
34  Robert Leavengston	52  John Mills—
35  Jas Leeson	53  Lewis Linder
36  James Stobo	54  Alexander Fitzpatrick
37  John Moore	55  Tho <sup>s</sup> Capers
38  Matw Murphy	56  Peter T: F Gee
	57  John Howard
	58  Jos. Glover Junr <sup>25</sup>
	59  Alexander Horn
60  Joshua Eden	63  Samson Clarke
61  William Mc Kinnon	64  Tho's Middleton Junr
62  John Hybart	

*Endorsed:* List of Capt DRAYTON's  
Volunteer Comp<sup>y</sup>

---

<sup>24</sup> Undoubtedly this is John Ewing Calhoun, subsequently United States Senator from South Carolina from March 4, 1801 to the date of his death, Nov. 8, 1802. The signature is his own and his spelling of his name at that date, being then a young lawyer in Charleston, is striking.

<sup>25</sup> Scratched out.

[*To be continued in the next number of this Magazine.*]

THE MISSION OF COL. JOHN LAURENS TO  
EUROPE IN 1781.

*[Continued from the January number.]*

[20.]

I have had the Honour of writing your Excellency twice since your arrival in Europe stating part of y<sup>e</sup> causes hitherto of my delay with y<sup>e</sup> Ship South Carolina under my direction in the service of the State of South Carolina those causes are ripening to y<sup>e</sup> overthrow of y<sup>e</sup> pleasing prospect I had in view of conducting to America one of y<sup>e</sup> best ships afloat with a cargo of about Twenty Thousand Pound Sterling of articles for y<sup>e</sup> use of y<sup>e</sup> army & navy all purchas d on acct of y<sup>e</sup> State on y<sup>e</sup> best terms & are chiefly on board Permit me now to enlarge on this business that thereby you may be able to Judge of y<sup>e</sup> propriety of my application to you & to facilitate my departure—Easterly Winds & want of water prevented y<sup>e</sup> ship (tho on her Broadside) getting over y<sup>e</sup> shoals that are in y<sup>e</sup> river upwards of seventy Miles distance from Amsterdam till y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> of Oct<sup>r</sup> last, & untill she was over those Shoals was oblig'd to keep her with a swept Hold or nothing in her so that we had every thing to take in after that from Amsterdam, this was nearly accomplish'd when y<sup>e</sup> winter began to set in, that, & y<sup>e</sup> Marines not arriving as expected compell'd us to get y<sup>e</sup> Ship out of her Eminent danger of y<sup>e</sup> Ice into y<sup>e</sup> same winter quarters as y<sup>e</sup> Dutch Men of War were in near y<sup>e</sup> Texel, to accomplish this we was oblig'd to put into Lighters every thing on board except part of y<sup>e</sup> Iron Ballast, this navigation being very Intricate & shallow, Cap<sup>t</sup> John Joyner who commands this Ship could not get her out into y<sup>e</sup> Texel Road till abt y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> of March since when he has been constantly employd in taking in his Bal-



last, Water, Provisions, Guns, Stores, & Cargo and getting y<sup>e</sup> ship compleat for Sea, all those delays & disappointments part<sup>y</sup> y<sup>e</sup> extra expense of keeping twelve Lighters on daily pay from december till March (as y<sup>e</sup> Goods could not be relanded) have accumulated to a larger sum than I could foresee would be necessary, thus was not provided with more funds than I presum'd would be needfull to pay y<sup>e</sup> Ships disbursements till nov<sup>r</sup> & dec<sup>r</sup> last allways expecting that about that Period we should sail. to remedy these wants I have had recourse to friends to make some cash advances & have also dispos'd of some Goods I had procur'd for y<sup>e</sup> State but those prov'd only momentary reliefs because our debts increas'd by our delays & because some of those friends press for a return of their advances, the ship has now every thing on board except a few articles of her cargo that can be ship'd in four days, all y<sup>e</sup> Marines can be emb<sup>d</sup> in fourteen or twenty days & as for every thing else I flatter my self y<sup>e</sup> ship will bear inspecting with an officers Eye & found to be as compleat for sea as most ships are, Political obstacles I know of none but what are overcome part<sup>y</sup> in Holland & it was no longer than last Monday that I requested His Excellency the duke de la Vauguyer y<sup>e</sup> French Ambassadeur at y<sup>e</sup> Hague to acqu<sup>t</sup> me if there was any objection at the French Court of this Ships going to America, his reply was as Candid as possible that there existed none, time does not admit my laying many circumstances before you that carry convincing proofs with them that no time has been lost, but every method in our power us'd to Expedite the Ship & when I assure you that was it not for our Pecuniary delays we should have been ready for sea as soon as one dutch Man of War that began fitting out y<sup>e</sup> time we did tho they was in their own Country thus had facilities we could not experience, I trust we shall not be suppos'd to have lost any oppty, for dispatch & as it is I think we shall sail as soon as any of them. by y<sup>e</sup> papers handed to your Excellency by M<sup>r</sup> de Neufville & M<sup>r</sup> Brailsford you will find sundry remarks not notic'd here & will also

find that with little or no Money of y<sup>e</sup> States, we have brought y<sup>e</sup> time very near that will produce to America a usefull ship & a number of Valuable Articles, It is with you Worthy Sir to put y<sup>e</sup> finishing stroke to this business, & under these circumstances I feel some consolation that it is to a Gentleman of your reputation I lay as exact state of our case before willing to cherish y<sup>e</sup> Hopes that if in your power you will aid your Country by relieving us, part<sup>y</sup> if you want to ship out any quantity of Goods by what I conceive one of y<sup>e</sup> best opptys in Europe, I therefore propose to your Excell<sup>y</sup> to take such a share of her Cargo now on State acc<sup>t</sup> as will am<sup>t</sup> to as much as will totally extricate y<sup>e</sup> Ship from debt & that they remain on b<sup>d</sup> to be deliv'd according to your wish, these debts do not exceed Ten Thousand Pounds sterling, but if you think it will be no diff<sup>y</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> State if Congress receives all this Cargo, on that supposition I propose to you to take on y<sup>e</sup> Continental acc<sup>t</sup> every thing of Cargo on b<sup>d</sup> & to pay me such advances as I want to clear y<sup>e</sup> Ship, permit me further to suggest to you that supposing we was not in want of Money & that you wish'd to ship £20,000 Sterling of goods on Continental acc<sup>t</sup> from Holland would it not be very agreable to Congress to receive these goods so early by such a favorable an oppty, surely it would, in that case as in similar ones in France y<sup>e</sup> freight would have been to be paid in Holland & obstacles stated that now remove themselves, please also consider these Goods are bo<sup>n</sup> on y<sup>e</sup> best terms, most are ship'd & you can hereby sooner get such Goods to America as by any chance from any other Port then supposing this was A dutch or French ship laden for freight in Holland to America, would you not deem it a Convenient oppty to send out Goods, surely you would, if so, I humbly conceive there can exist no impropriety of your buying States Goods of me or similar Goods of any other Person, neither can such a Step be construed to a Preference or Partiality to any State or Person. Authentic Invoices will be produc'd to you at which cost I wish you to take them &

to advance y<sup>e</sup> beforesaid Sum at such Periods as will be suitable to you & y<sup>e</sup> Ships Creditors, this done Sir I know of no impediment to our Sailing in abt twenty five days for such part of y<sup>e</sup> Continent as will answer best, Admit my observing that if possible I would wish this State of our Case to be confined to your department as it is not to every Eye I dare to expose our distress'd situation should I not be so happy as to meet your Aid it behoves me to State to you my then only Measures to be pursued which is to try & dispose of some of those Goods in Holl<sup>d</sup> at what I can procure for them directly but if this cannot be done then to State matters to every one of those that have given a Credit to y<sup>e</sup> State, get them to take their Goods back sell them that are paid for at what they will fetch & sell of all y<sup>e</sup> Ships Stores, Provisions & Ammunition & I bought, thereout first pay y<sup>e</sup> first officers & Men their Just Claims for their faithfull services & pay y<sup>e</sup> residue to y<sup>e</sup> State & ships Creditors, then deliver y<sup>e</sup> Ship up to y<sup>e</sup> Chevelier de Luxembourg conformable to his Contract with me, or leave her till y<sup>e</sup> time expires where she is, thus thro dire necessity Abandon y<sup>e</sup> business I have hitherto persever'd in with all y<sup>e</sup> assiduity & Prudence I am Master of, little foreseeing that at my time of Life I am so near y<sup>e</sup> Brink of becoming A Bankrupt on acc<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> State I so much revere, this reluctant measure adopted I return directly home to lay y<sup>e</sup> part<sup>r</sup> of my Conduct during my absence before that Tribunal that only has a right to approve of or condemn my proceedings, that approbation is all y<sup>e</sup> reward I ever sought or expected & untill that is denied, a suspension of opinion will be no more than y<sup>e</sup> Justice I may venture to claim from Friends & those I have y<sup>e</sup> Honour of being known to, I wish I may have explайд y<sup>e</sup> needfull to you, if not, I have no other business here than to attend to enlarge thereon whenever it suits you, will therefore only add that y<sup>e</sup> goods in question consist of——

Course & fine Cloths with Linings for y<sup>e</sup> officers & Men of  
the Army & Navy——  
Blankets for d<sup>o</sup>

Sail Cloth, Ravens duck & flemish Canvas for White Plains, Tents & Light Sails Hosiery, Shoes, Pins, Needles. Buttons, Hats, Milton Covelids, Course & fine Linnens Bolt Iron, Spikes & other nails, Iron Hoops Cordage, Anchors & • A Variety of Slops—30,000 W<sup>t</sup> of Gun Powder abt 750 Stand of Arms with A Variety of other Articles I do not recollect not having y<sup>e</sup> Invoice with me, but are such as I deem'd would be very suitable for y<sup>e</sup> State. I will not fail to try to persuade y<sup>e</sup> Gentle<sup>n</sup> whose Goods I had promised to take in at fifteen p<sup>r</sup> C<sup>t</sup> freight payable in Amsterdam to ship these Goods in another Bottom, & will with pleasure make all y<sup>e</sup> room we possibly can for such fine Goods as you further wish to ship on Congress Acc<sup>t</sup> may I crave your early reply as that only Guides my tarry here with all due respect & Esteem I have the Honour to be——

Your Excellencies——

Most Obed<sup>t</sup> & most hble Serv<sup>t</sup>

A. GILLON<sup>18</sup>

Commodore of y<sup>e</sup> Navy of the  
State of South Carolina

Paris 22<sup>d</sup> April 1781

His Excellency

Coll JOHN LAURENS Esq<sup>r</sup>

Minister Extraordinary at y<sup>e</sup> Court of Versailles  
from y<sup>e</sup> United States of North America

Paris

*Endorsed:* from

A. GILLON

Paris 22<sup>d</sup> April 1781.

---

<sup>18</sup> Since the publication of the sketch of Commodore Gillon in the January number of this magazine, the Editor has unearthed a few more facts about Commodore Gillon: By the convention of the people of South Carolina, held in Charleston in July, 1774, he was appointed a member of the "General Committee" of 99, which was practically the governing power in South Carolina from July, 1774, to June, 1775. He was elected lieutenant governor by the Legislature in August,

[21.]

Memorandum of Agreement between Lut. Col. Laurens Special Minister from the United American States on the part of the said States, and Commodore Gillon on the part of the State of South Carolina<sup>19</sup>

Commodore Gillon having represented to Col. Laurens in the most pointed terms that the Indian<sup>20</sup> a new Frigate of equal dimensions to a seventy four gun ship purchased for the term of three years by the State of South Carolina, now in port laden with a Cargo of Clothing and naval supplies on account of the said state to the amount of about fifteen thousand pounds sterling compleatly armed rigged provisioned and manned except the number of two hundred and eighty marines long since engaged and daily expected to Join—and in every other respect fitted for sea—is reduced to the impossibility of sailing for the want of the sum of ten thousand pounds Sterling for the payment of debts contracted in port, and on a reimbursement of Money advanced by Mess<sup>rs</sup> de Neufville & Co—and unless the assistance in Money above mentioned be obtained he will be reduced to the disgraceful and Melancholy necessity of unloading this ship and selling his Cargo at a ruinous loss to satisfy in part the demands of his Creditors of the State of South Carolina—in consequence of which the services of a ship whose force and peculiar good qualities

---

1783, in place of Richard Beresford, who had been elected a delegate to Congress, but declined. He was elected a delegate to Congress in March, 1784, retiring in February, 1785, when he was elected one of the commissioners for the speedy settlement of public accounts. He was elected a warden of Charleston for the 3rd Ward on Sept. 1, 1785, but a few weeks later was declared to have been unduly elected, and in the next race he was not elected.

<sup>19</sup> See Sparks's Diplomatic Correspondence of the American Revolution, Vol. 9, p. 227. Wharton's Revolutionary Diplomatic Correspondence, Vol. 4, p. 383.

<sup>20</sup> More properly the *South Carolina*.—See the January number of this Magazine, p. 32, note.

must render her a most valuable acquisition to the American Coasts, will be long suspended if not altogether lost—And the said Commodore Gillon offering by virtue of the powers vested in him to transfer the Cargo on board to Col Laurens on Continental account; Col Laurens has accepted his offer annexing certain conditions in order to conciliate the succour so pressingly required for the state with the general Interest. Conformably to which the following articles have been settled and agreed upon by the parties.

1<sup>st</sup> Commodore Gillon engages to deliver immediately on his arrival in holland, the original invoices of the supplies purchased on account of the State of South Carolina to such person as Col Laurens shall authorise to receive them—in order that the said person may select from the totality such articles as may be wanted for Continental service and reject the rest—

2<sup>d</sup> Commodore Gillon warrants the said articles to be of the proper qualities, in their respective kinds—purchased at reasonable rates—and engages to cede them at the prime Cost, agreeably to the original invoices, for the use of the Continent to the full amount of the sum of ten thousand pounds sterling—

3<sup>dly</sup> He engages to reland and exclude from his ship all private adventures whatever and by the greatest attention to his stowage, by reducing his provision to the quantity required in strict prudence to a voyage to Philadelphia by relanding and excluding such bulky articles of naval supplies as may not be comprehended in the choice, mentioned in the first article—and by every other means in his power to make the greatest quantity of vacant tonnage, for the reception of such supplies as Col Laurens shall order to be shipped from holland on Continental account—

4<sup>th</sup> Commodore Gillon engages to embark the said supplies with the greatest possible expedition.—he repeats the most solemn assurances that the succour to be given in the manner hereafter mentioned will relieve him from every difficulty

and entirely remove every obstacle to his sailing and engages to proceed to sea in every respect compleatly fitted and manned by the twentieth day of May next at farthest.

5<sup>th</sup> The said Commodore Gillon engages to proceed without loss of time to Philadelphia which place he is to consider exclusively as his destination and it is understood that he will not steer for any other port but in case of unavoidable necessity, arising from storms, the chase of a superior Enemy or a succession of contrary winds, which would render his perseverance in the voyage to Philadelphia obnoxious to excessive delays in either Case he is to use his utmost efforts to arrive at the nearest friendly Port to Philadelphia—He is to proceed North about from the Texel unless a concurrence of favorable Circumstances renders the Channel passage perfectly safe and eligible—He engages not to vary his Course for the purpose of Cruising, nor any distant Chase that may involve delays, but to use all possible diligence to arrive at the port above mentioned, and deliver the supplies which he shall have on board on Continental Account to the order of Congress—

6 Col Laurens engages on his part that the amount of the Merchandize transferred to Continent, account shall be paid on bills of Exchange drawn by the Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States in Holland, on the Minister Plenipotentiary of the united states in France at six Months sight to the order of Commodore Gillon

7 The said Commodore Gillon for the consideration above mentioned hereby acknowledges the cession to Col Laurens of a quantity of the Merchandize now in his possession equal in value to the sum of ten thousand pounds sterling—and upon receipt of the bills is to sign receipts more particularly specifying the said transfer

Settled and agreed upon at Paris this twenty eighth day of April 1781—In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals

Witness

JOHN LAURENS

W: JACKSON

A GILLON

A true Copy THO: PAINE

*Endorsed by John Laurens :* Mem. of Agreement  
between Lt Col LAURENS &  
Captain GILLON—

*Endorsed by Henry Laurens :* Memorandum of Agreement  
between Col. LAURENS & Com<sup>d</sup>  
GILLON. settled at Paris  
28<sup>th</sup> April 1781.

[22.]

Sir

I request you to proceed with all possible expedition to Amsterdam, and inform yourself minutely of the present situation and circumstances of the Frigate So Carolina, now under the command of Commodore Gillon—You will obtain from him immediately the authentic invoices of the Cargo purchased by him on account of the State of South Carolina—and select from them all such articles as may coincide in kind and quality with the Supplies required for the service of the United States—cause a new invoice to be made of the said articles with the addition of their prime costs—and have the proper bills of Lading executed by Cap<sup>t</sup> Gillon—

You will use your utmost exertions to secure the punctual accomplishment of the engagements entered into by Com. Gillon & M<sup>rs</sup> de Neufville—& have the necessary bills of Lading executed—for the additional Cargo to be ship'd. in Holland—

You will be particularly attentive to the shipment & security of a sum of specie to be transmitted by the So Carolina on Acc<sup>t</sup> of the United States—for which you are to sign proper receipts to the persons charged with the delivery of it in Holland—farther instructions relative to this object will be transmitted by the first opportunity—

I request your inspection as far as circumstances will allow of the purchases to be made in Holland—You will be best able to judge upon the spot whether the frigate is capable of



receiving the whole quantity of supplies specified in the List delivered to M<sup>r</sup> de Neuville—but my intention is that the purchases sh<sup>d</sup> not extend beyond the capacity of the Frigate—

Your knowledge of the present circumstances of America and zeal for the service will prompt your utmost exertions in the dispatch which is above all essential in the execution of this business—

I have requested His Excell<sup>y</sup> the M<sup>r</sup> Plen. of the U. S. in Holland, to afford you his counsel and assistance which I am persuaded will be useful to you—You will keep me constantly advised by every post—that intervenes between your arrival and sailing—and take your passage on board the Frigate for America

Done at Paris this—28 April 1781

*Endorsed ;* Copy of a Letter from J. L.

To Captain JACKSON

Paris April 28. 1781.

[23.]

I have the honour of transmitting to Your Excellency Copies of a representation made to me by Commodore Gillon on the subject of the Frigate South Carolina—and a memorandum of articles settled and agreed upon between us—My motives for engaging in this business are—That the excellence of the conveyance enables me to transmit immediately a part of the specie destined for the United States, which would otherwise have been the object of a future and uncertain epoch—That the greatest part of her present Cargo consists in articles which I am directed to forward to America on Continental Account. That she will have a considerable vacancy for an additional Cargo of the same kind—that the said Cargo can be obtained immediately in Hollaud—and that the arrival of a ship of her force and peculiar good qualities on the American Coast will be a very valuable acquisition—

With respect to the State of So Carolina—there is a prospect of considerable advantage to her, from having her ships at sea, in condition to profit by cruising—and she will receive her share of the advantages that will result from the general interest, in common with the other members of the Union—

Mr J. de Neufville has engaged to provide and ship the additional Cargo, on continental account, agreeable to an Invoice delivered him by the 20<sup>th</sup> May on the most reasonable terms—the confidence placed in him by Your Excellency, was my only inducement for accepting the offer of his services on this occasion—Captain Jackson, Aide de Camp to General Lincoln,<sup>21</sup> an officer of merit intelligence and activity—has at my request and from zeal for the Service undertaken the journey to Holland in order to accelerate as much as possible the whole of this business—I intreat Your Excellencys advice to this Gentleman, and it is with the confidence inspired for your distinguished public services that I solicit your protection and assistance, as far as may be required, in a matter the success of which is so essential to the interests of the United States—

It appeared to me advisable both for the sake of authenticity—and in order that a control should be placed in the most respectable hands—to trouble Your Excellency with drawing the Bills for the payment of the new purchases and the Cargo already on board—the former to be made payable to J de Neufville & Co—at six Months sight—and not to be drawn until the whole of the supplies are embarked, and the proper invoices and vouchers are delivered to Your Excell<sup>y</sup> the latter to be made payable to Commodore Gillon at six Months Sight—and to be drawn upon his application—the whole to be addressed to our Minister plenipotentiary at this

---

<sup>21</sup> William Jackson, sometime captain in the first regiment of South Carolina Continentals, and on this occasion secretary to Col. Laurens.

His account of Col. Laurens's services, which was largely drawn upon by Mr. James Barnes in his contribution to *McClure's Magazine* for December, 1899, was published in the second series of *Garden's Anecdotes*, p. 12 et seq.

Court—I expect to obtain two Millions of Livres to arrive in Holland in time to be transmitted by the South Carolina—Two millions more will be sent in a frigate destined to reconduct me, which I hope will sail in all the next month—Five Millions will be procured at Vera Cruz or the Havanna—to be conveyed by a frigate to be detached for that service from the french W. Indies—This is the distribution of pecuniary succours for the present moment—the epochs are to be fixed as near as possible for farther transmissions—

I should have had the honor of introducing myself to Your Excellency and announcing the objects of my mission by Mr Dana, but unluckily for me he left paris at a moment when I was closely occupied at Versailles—I have much to regret that my short stay in Europe will deprive me of an opportunity of cultivating a particular acquaintance with Your Excellency, whose public and private character have inspired me with so much veneration—it will in some degree console me, if Your Excell<sup>y</sup> will render me in any way useful to you in America, and favor me with your particular commands for that Country—

*Endorsed:* Copy of a Letter from

J LAURENS to

JOHN ADAMS Esquire

Paris April 28.—1781

Respecting Goods to be shipped  
from Holland for the United

States\_\_\_\_\_22

---

<sup>22</sup> For the answer to this letter see vol. vii, p. 415, "Works of John Adams." (Boston, 1852) On page 14 of the January number of this magazine is printed a letter from John Laurens to the president of Congress, which Henry Laurens endorsed on the back as having been written in Dec. 1780 or Jan. 1781. In a foot-note to another letter, given on page 15 of the same number, I expressed a doubt as to the first letter ever having been sent. I have lately discovered that about the end of 1779 or the beginning of 1780 Col. Laurens was offered a commission as special envoy to Europe, but declined, and I am now of opinion that the letter given on page 14 of the January number was

[24.]

*Addressed :* The Honourable  
Colonel LAURENS

The Honourable Colonel LAURENS  
Paris

Sir

I am honoured with your polite Letter of the 20<sup>th</sup> Instant, inclosed in one from his Excellency B Franklin Esq. informing me that you have thought proper that the draft of 4444 Dollars remitted me by the Admiralty should be paid & his Excellency has advised me that he would duely honor my drafts for that amount

I have every thing ready to be shipt on board of the Active and I do not presume that they will encumber above 10 or 12 Tons—the rest of the Vessell which is about 20 Tons is much at your service, it is true I have already shipt that quantity of flints and old Arms on board but as these articles especially the last can be of very little service in America, & that what you want to send will no doubt be articles much wanted; it would be more advisable to send them and leave out the former—this operation will not take above a day and therefore will occasion no delay—The Admiralty board say in their Letter to my house—“We would have you use your best endeavour to persuade Capt Barnes to proceed with the Active to this Place in which case you will address her Cargo to this board, but if he cannot be persuaded you will then address to the Navy board Eastern department in Boston”—

---

the letter declining that appointment. On page 163 of vol. vii of “Works of John Adams,” in a letter to William Carmichael, Adams says: “Young Laurens has refused to come to Europe; I suppose smitten with the charms of military glory, and foreseeing the war was turning to his town.” The war turned to Charleston about the beginning of 1780. Many complimentary references to Col. Laurens are to be found in the Adams letters by consulting the index to the set. Unlike Franklin, Adams also speaks well of Commodore Gillon.  
—EDITOR.

we have done all we could to engage him to comply, but without success.—I mention this as it might not be equally convenient to load your stores for Boston and that you may consult with D franklin whether it would not be proper if your articles are for Philadelphia to give this Captain some gratification to engage him to change his destination.—In the interim I beg leave to reiterate my offers of Services and to assure you that I am very respectfully

Your most humble & ob<sup>d</sup> Servant

Sir J. D<sup>e</sup> SCHWEIGHAUSER

Nantez 28 April 1781

*Endorsed* : M<sup>r</sup> SCHWEIGHAUSER—Nantz.

28<sup>th</sup> April 1781.—

[25.]

## NANTES

*Addressed* : L' honorable

Monsieur JEAN LAURENS

Colonel au service des Etats Unis

de l Amerique—

chez Monsieur Grand

Basquen

à Paris

to The Honourable Col: LAURENS

Paris

Sir

His Excellency B franklin Esq mentions in a letter he writes to our M Schweighauser that you have wrote us concerning the goods you want to load on board of the Active which Letter we have never received—& we only wait those articles to dispatch Cap Barnes—M Cigogne apothicary has some medecine which he says he is to load & your order & that our said Partner as Commercial agent is to give him a

receipt for the same, we have declined loading them 'till we have your directions

The departure of the post obliges us to finish this Letter & leaves us only time to assure you of the profound respect with which we are

Your humble & ob Servants

Sir ://: SCHWEIGHAUSER & DOBRÉE

Nantes 10 May 1781/

*Endorsed by John Laurens :* SCHWEIGHAUSER

10<sup>th</sup> May 1781

*Endorsed by Henry Laurens :* Letter from SCHWEIGHAUSER & Co

Nantes 10<sup>th</sup> May 1781—

Concerning goods to be shipped  
on board the Active——

[26.]

## NANTES

*Addressed :* L' honorable

Monsieur LAURENS

Ministre Extraordinaire des

Etats Unis de l' Amerique a

la Cour— Rue Richelieu

chés M Grand Hotel d' Angleterre

Banq<sup>e</sup> /

Paris

The Honorable Colonel LAURENS

Paris

Sir !

We have had the honor of writing you the 10 Instant and are since without any of your favors—Mr De la Ville is come to us this morn<sup>g</sup> to engage us to receive from him——

60 or 90 Barrells of Tin cont<sup>x</sup> each 450 Sheets

60 or 90 Chests of Tin cont<sup>x</sup> each 225 Sheets

and about 3000 <sup>lb</sup> of Wire——

which his Correspondents Mess<sup>rs</sup> Sabatier fils & Després write him to deliver us per your order; having no such directions from you we have given him the same answer as to M Cigogne the Apothicary & earnestly request your immediate Commands the Active being detained here solely on your account— We have had the old arms unloaded seing that the articles offered us for you are more than sufficient to load this Vessell and that she may not be delayed when we receive your orders—

Cap Barnes means to go if your goods are loaded in time with the next convoy which will sail from the Isle of daix fm the 20 to the last of this month——

We have the honor to be with the highest Consideration & respect

Your most hbl & ob: Servants

Sir ://: SCHWEIGHAUSER & DOBREE

Nantes 12 May 1781

*Endorsed* : SCHWEIGHAUSER & C<sup>o</sup>

Nantes 12<sup>th</sup> May 1781—

*[To be continued in the next number of this Magazine.]*

## A CHEROKEE WAR DOCUMENT.

[The following interesting document, pertaining to the Cherokee war in South Carolina in 1760-61, was recently sent by Mr. A. Landfear Norrie, of New York, through Mr. Pembroke Jones, of the same city, to Mr. W. D. Porcher, of Charleston, to be by him transmitted to Governor McSweeney for the use and benefit of students of the history of this State. Governor McSweeney presented it to this Society.]

George R.

Whereas it appears by the annexed Report of the Comp-trollers of the Accounts of Our Army that the sum of Four thousand five hundred seventy three pounds ten shillings and four pence is due unto the late Sir James Colebrooke Baronet

Arnold Nesbitt Esq<sup>r</sup> Sir George Colebrooke Baronet and Moses Franks Esq<sup>r</sup> for victualling Our Forces within the Provinces of South Carolina and Georgia with all Species of Provisions between the 1<sup>st</sup> day of January 1761 and the 25<sup>th</sup> day of March following both daies included Our Will and Pleasure is And We do hereby direct authorise and command that out of any Monies in your hands that may be applied to this Service You do pay unto the Representatives of the said late Sir James Colebrooke and unto the said Arnold Nesbitt Sir George Colebrooke and Moses Franks or to their Assigns the said sum of Four thousand five hundred seventy three pounds ten shillings and four pence upon Account in satisfaction of the like sum due to them as aforesaid And this shall be as well to You for making such payment as to Our Auditors and all Others concerned in passing your Accounts for allowing the same thereupon a sufficient Warrant Given at Our Court at Saint James's this thirtieth day of July 1761 in the first Year of Our Reign

By his Majesty's Command

HOBER NEWEARTH  
GILB : ELLIOT BARRINGTON

To Our Right Trusty and Wellbeloved  
Councillor Henry Fox Esq<sup>r</sup> Paymaster Gen<sup>l</sup>.  
of Our Guards Garrisons and Land Forces

Representatives of the late S<sup>r</sup> Ja<sup>s</sup> Colebrooke et al £4573,,  
10,, 4 for vict<sup>s</sup> in S<sup>c</sup> Carolina & Georgia fm 1 Janry to 25  
March 1761—

G COLEBROOKE Executor of y<sup>e</sup> late  
Sir James Colebrooke  
ARNOLD NESBITT  
G COLEBROOKE  
MOSES FRANKS



*Endorsed*: Kings Warrant

Representatives of the late Sir

JAMES COLEBROOKE et al £4573,, 10<sup>s</sup>., 4<sup>d</sup>for vict<sup>s</sup> the Forces in South

Carolina and Georgia between

1<sup>st</sup> Janry & 25<sup>th</sup> March 1761 both incedEnt<sup>d</sup>Ent<sup>d</sup> } H. F. N<sup>o</sup> 5. Fo: 99  
G. D }Directed fol<sup>o</sup>. 277

U

## BLAKE OF SOUTH CAROLINA.\*

*Arms*: Arg: a chevron between three garbs sable. *Crest*:  
On a chapeau gules turned up ermine, a martlet argent.

This distinguished Carolina family is descended, as Oldmixon tells us, from a brother of Admiral Blake.<sup>1</sup> In his History of the British Empire in America, Oldmixon writes: "I say the more of Mr Blake because his family is one of the most considerable in this Province; where he arrived in the year 1683, with several other Families the followers of his fortune."<sup>2</sup> What estate he sold in England he sold to

\* By Langdon Cheves, Esq.

<sup>1</sup> "T'was about this time, that the Persecution rais'd by the Popish Faction, and their adherents, in England, against the Protestant Dissenters. was at its height; and no Part of this Kingdom suffer'd more by it than Somersetshire. The Author of this History liv'd at that time with Mr. Blake, brother to the famous General of that name being educated by his Son-in-law, who taught School in Bridgewater: and remembers, tho' then very young, the reasons old Mr. Blake us'd to give for leaving England: One of which was, That the miseries they endur'd, meaning the Dissenters then, were nothing to what he foresaw would attend the Reign of a Popish successor; wherefore he resolv'd to remove to *Carolina*: And he had so great an Interest among Persons of his principles, I mean Dissenters, that many honest substantial Persons engaged to go over with him." *Oldmixon, Car. Col: 2. p 407*

<sup>2</sup> Warrant to Maj: Maurice Matthews: To lay out to Capt: Benjamin Blake 1090 acres of land in some place not yett laid out &c the said

carry the effects along with him and tho' the sum was not many Thousands, if it did at all deserve the plural Number; yet t'was all that his great Brother left him, tho' for several years he commanded the British Fleet and in a time when our Naval Arms were victorious and the treasures of New Spain seldom reached home. By Mr Blakes presence in Carolina, the sober party, we call them so in opposition to Mr Archdales ill livers, began to take Heart and the other to be discouraged in their irregularities"; of this:

**Benjamin Blake** of Plainsfield and Pawlets, Esq: J. P, Lords Proprietors Deputy and Member of the Grand Council of Carolina, Gov: Archdale in his Description of Carolina says: "In Gov: Moretons time General Blake's Brother with many Dissenters, came to Carolina, which Blake being a wise and prudent person of an heroick temper of spirit, strengthened the hands of sober inclin'd people and kept under the first loose and extravagant spirit, &c. The Governor as we are told marry'd M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Blake his daughter,<sup>1</sup> and

---

land being due to the said Benjamin Blake by and for the transportation into this province of himselfe and 21 persons whose names are recorded in the Secretarys Office in the said province &c 10 May 1682 &c Dated 18 March 1688. *Joseph Morton &c. Sec: Office Bk 1682-92 p 243.* This was probably Pawlets; The grant to Plainsfield, 1000 acres was 5 July 1688.

<sup>1</sup> And Randolph in 1701 calls Landgrave Morton Gov: Blake's brother in law. But Elizabeth dr. of Benj: Blake esq: m. Wm Dry esq: who d. 1699 intestate (leaving a son Wm Dry esq:; Speaker of the Assembly 1728 and probably a dr. Elizabeth m. Geo. Crichton esq: J P.) she m. 17— Richard Weekley gent: she d. 1728. 22 Feb. 1699-1700 We Landgrave Jos. Morton, Jas Stanyarne, Capt. Edm. Bellinger, Eliz: Dry and Geo. Logan are bound to Jos: Blake, Govr &c Elizabeth Dry admx of Wm Dry late of this province deceased. *Bk 1691-99. p. 335.* Aug<sup>27</sup> 1714 will of Geo. Crichton of Berkley Co: wife Elizabeth  $\frac{1}{2}$  estate and all plate &c my dr. Ann Crichton £200; my dr Elizabeth Crichton and her brother Geo. Crichton, my wife Elizabeth's children; my mother Elizabeth Weekley and my brother Wm Dry mourning &c proved 7 April 1715. *Bk 1729. 31. p 9.* Aug. 20 1715 mar. settmt Wm Wallace of Carolina & Elizabeth Crichton, widow. &c her children George and Eliz: Crichton 17 Dec. 1716 Richard Weekley of Charleston neck, gent: all to my wife Elizabeth Weekley and appoint her sole exex; proved 29 July 1720. *Bk 1690-1725 p 101.* 7 Dec. 1727 deed

by this alliance the strength of their party was so increas'd that we hear little of the other till Mr Colleton's government."

Capt. Blake received considerable grants of land in the province and settled the large plantations of Plainsfield and Pawlets in Colleton County. About the year 1685 he was appointed Lords Proprietors deputy and in October of that year signed the new constitutions and oath of allegiance to King James.

He served in the Council during the administrations of Gov<sup>r</sup> Moreton and Colleton; the Lords Proprietors recommended him "as a confidential man" and appointed him Clerk of the Crown and Peace for S. Carolina<sup>1</sup> In 1686 he was commissioner under the act for public defence and in 1687 one of the committee to revise the constitutions which drew up a new form of government for the province. Capt. Blake died about the year 1689 and was succeeded by his son:

Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Colonel **Joseph Blake** of Plainsfield and Pawlets, Esq: J. P., Landgrave of Carolina, one of the true and absolute Lords and Proprietors of Carolina and twice Governor of South Carolina. Was born and educated in England He probably followed his father to Carolina and on his death was appointed Lords Proprietors deputy in his stead but was removed by Gov. Sothell, Oct. 1690. The Proprietors remonstrated and reappointed Blake to Gov. Ludwells council, Nov. 1691. He served in Gov<sup>r</sup> Ludwells and Smiths councils and on Gov: Smith's resignation, Oct. 1694, succeeded him as Governor of the province and was created a Landgrave. Col. Blake provided for defence of the province "in these times of Warr with the French King" and served

of gift Elizabeth Weekley of Berkley Co: widow to loving kinswoman Elizabeth Fenwicke wife of John Fenwick of Charlestown mercht, and in consideration that he hath agreed to maintain me during my life &c negroes &c. 1728 May 12 Then was buried Mrs Weekeley by the Rev: Mr Garden. *St Phil Reg.*

<sup>1</sup> 1687 Oct: 10. Lds Proprietors to Benjamin Blake Esq: commission appointing him Clerk of the Crown and Clerk of the Peace for that part of Carolina lying south and west of Cape Fear. *H S. S. C. vol. I. p. 120. 116. 119*

as governor until Gov. Archdale's arrival 1695 and then as deputy in his new council.

In Nov. 1696 "Gov. Archdale return'd for England \* \* and Joseph Blake Esq: become a Proprietary<sup>1</sup> was looked upon as the fittest person to succeed him in the Government; in which office he behaved 'himself to the satisfaction of the Country, which he Govern'd with equal Prudence and Moderation'" *Oldmixon*. His administration was disturbed only by the effort, urged by the Proprietors, to settle the constitutions to suit themselves and the people.<sup>2</sup> Many important laws were enacted. Thro' his influence the Huguenots were enfranchised and a maintenance settled on the church of England, for "tho' accounted in some measure a dissenter" "he possessed the most liberal sentiments towards men of a different persuasion." In June 1695 he had purchased for and ultimately gave to, the Presbyterian congregation in Charlestown the land on which the Circular church now stands. In 1698.9 when storm, earthquake, fire and pestilence afflicted the province, "Gov: Blake deeply sensible of the public distress tryed every art for alleviating the misery of the people and encouraging them to patience." Gov: Blake inherited a good estate, received large grants of land himself and acquired a considerable property. He m. Dec 1698<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth widow of Francis Turgis Esqr (member of Assembly 1695) and dr. of Landgrave Daniel Axtell and

<sup>1</sup> Gov: Blake is styled Landgrave in a warrant 20 Nov. 1694 also in Act 17 Jan. 1694 A A 2 p. 36 and Proprietor 10 March 1694. *Ibid* 132; He was probably made a Landgrave on succeeding Gov. Smith and Proprietor on succeeding Gov. Archdale, altho' the deed conveying Lord Berkeleys proprietorship was not made until 11 April 1698.

<sup>2</sup> 25 April 1697 Lds Proprs to Jos: Blake esq: one of the Landgraves of Carolina; express their satisfaction in the conduct of Mr Archdale and his placing his proprietary in such good hands as those of the person addressed; as he is now one of them urge him to get settled in Carolina by the Assembly constitutions which may tend both to the good of the people and themselves. *Hist Soc. Col. I. p. 141*.

<sup>3</sup> 6 Dec: 1698 Jos: Blake esq: bond to John Alexander of Charlestown mercht £1258 17s, whereas Francis Turgis gent: late of this Province decd, dyed intestate whereby admin'n of his estate was com-

Rebecca his wife. "His Lady also was one of the greatest benefactors towards the ornaments of the church" *Oldmixon*

She was a clever and energetic woman, careful of her husband's estates and the education of his only son, the young Proprietor. She died in 1726.<sup>1</sup> He left issue :

1. Joseph Blake, born 1700, his heir.

1. Rebecca Blake, b. 1699 m. March 1717 George Smith, esq: 2<sup>d</sup> son of Hon: Thomas Smith Landgrave and Governor of Carolina.<sup>2</sup>

Gov: Blake died 7<sup>th</sup> september 1700<sup>3</sup> and was succeeded by his only son :

mitted to Elizabeth Turgis relict of ye sd Francis and whereas ye sd Francis Turgis left two daughters Elizabeth and Mary to whom by law  $\frac{1}{2}$  of his estate did belong, estate £944; and whereas there is an Intermarriage intended between ye sd Joseph Blake and ye sd Elizabeth Turgis relict of ye sd Francis Turgis Now condition &c pay £814 14s 9d each to sd Elizabeth and Mary at 21 or marriage and meantime give and allow without any charge to ye sd children such maintenance and education in this Country as shall be thought requisite by ye sd Elizabeth Turgis Mother of ye sd children or ye sd John Alexander &c *Bk 1693-704 p. 270* Elizabeth m. Thos Diston esq: mem: Council 1710.11; Mary m. 19 may 1718 Walter Izard esq: mem: Commons.

<sup>1</sup> 30 Sept. 1725 will Elizabeth Blake widdow in the County of Berkley in the province of Carolina &c to my drs Elizabeth Dicton and Mary Izard £500 each; to every one of my gd children living at my death £100 &c to the building of an Anabaptist parsonage house in Charles-Town £50 and to the Minister £20 per an: to my beloved Sister Elizabeth Weekley for life £20 per an: the said Elizabeth being the dr: of Benjamin Blake decd; to my beloved Son Joseph Blake all the rest & appoint him ex'or. Pd. 23 July 1726.

<sup>2</sup> 19 March 1716 bond £10,000. and Indenture between Hon: Landgrave Thomas Smith of Berkley Co: & Mary his wife 1<sup>st</sup> part, the Honble the Lady Elizabeth Blake of Berkley Co: wido & Walter Izard esq: 2<sup>d</sup> part, and Rebecca Blake dr. of ye said Eliz: Blake 3<sup>d</sup> part; whereas a marriage by ye Grace of God is intended shortly &c between George Smith one of the sons of Landgrave Thos Smith & the said Rebecca Blake Now &c to Geo. Smith paid & by Eliz: Blake as ye marriage portion of Rebecca Blake &c joynture made to her &c plantation 737 acres &c

<sup>3</sup> 27 Dec. 1699 will Joseph Blake of Plainsfield in ye County of Colleton; to my dr. Rebecca my proprietary in ye  $\frac{1}{4}$  of ye Province of Carolina with all ye Royalties &c all my lands in Carolina with the

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Colonel **Joseph Blake** of Plainsfield, Pawlets and Newington, Esq, J. P Lord Proprietor and Landgrave of Carolina, member of H M. Hon: Council for South Carolina and Colonel of the Provincial forces.

He was born — — — 1700 and educated probably partly in England. Soon after coming of age he was appointed a Justice of the Peace and elected to the Assembly. Gov: Nicholson recommended him 25 June 1724, as one of 12 gentlemen fit to supply vacancies in the Council, he was afterwards Colonel of the Berkley regiment and 2<sup>d</sup> April 1733 Gov: Johnson "recommends Col. Blake son of one of the late Proprietors" for the Council. In 1734 he was a trustee of the Free school at Dorchester and 10 Nov. 1736 was elected to the Commons for St Helena and sat until 3 June 1740 when he was appointed to the Council. In 1741 he was of the Committee to distribute the Fire relief fund. He went to England in 1746 and seems to have remained until 1748.<sup>1</sup> He continued of the Council until his death in 1751.

Col. Blake inherited his fathers Proprietorship and landed estates, besides a good estate from his mothers family including the Newington, M<sup>t</sup> Boone and Cypress lands, some 6000 acres, and the fine Newington mansion, where he chiefly

---

buildings &c but if she die before 21 &c then to my cousin Wm Dry son of my sister Elizabeth Dry; to my beloved sister M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Dry £100; I remit what is due to me on ye Freshyterian Meeting house in Charlestown and desire that title be made to the house &c my friend Dr Jas Williams; his dr. Margaret Williams £50; Mr Jas Stanyarne £50. assist my wife in manageint of my estate; all rest to my wife Elizabeth Blake & my dr. Rebecca; wife sole exe'x. Mem: I give to my affectionate Mother ye Lady Rebecca Axtell £20 to buy her & her waiting maid mourning and will in case my wife be delivered of a child and it be a son that he have my Proprietary and lands and  $\frac{1}{4}$  residue of my estate. *Bk 1687-1700 p. 37.*

<sup>1</sup> 4 Oct: 1746 Gov Glen writes: Mr Blake and Mr Atkins have asked leave to go to England. Charlestown 31 March 1748 the Snow Nancy from Bristol was taken by Spaniards in sight of the Town the Hon: Joseph Blake who came passenger in her was landed here the same day by her long-boat. *S. C. Gazette.*

resided. His Proprietorship was surrendered to the King under Act of Parliament 1729.

He m. 16 June 1720 Sarah dr. of Daniel Lindrey esq: (mem: assembly 1703) and Elizabeth his wife<sup>1</sup> She predeceased him He had issue :

- I. Daniel Blake, his successor.
- II. Robert Blake, d. infant s: p.<sup>2</sup>
- III. William Blake, of whom presently.
  - I. Rebecca Blake, m. Ralph Izard esq: and left issue.
  - II. Anne Blake, m 5 Nov: 1761 at Dorchester Adam

Daniel esq: (mem: assembly 1763) she d.s.p? 17—<sup>3</sup>

Col. Blake died in 1751 and was succeeded by his eldest son:

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Daniel Blake of Newington Esq: J. P. Landgrave of Carolina, member of H. M. Hon. Council for S. Carolina &c. was born at Newington ? 23 April 1731 ?<sup>4</sup> and educated in England; He inherited Newington<sup>5</sup> and a large estate. In 1755 he was Justice of the Peace and member of the

<sup>1</sup> June 16 1720 Then was married Joseph Blake & Sarah Lyndrey by ditto (Rev. Alex. Garden) License by Gov. Johnson *St Phil. Reg*:

<sup>2</sup> 31 Aug. 1738 Thomas Distons will: my uncle Joseph Blake; my cousins Daniel & Robert Blake.

<sup>3</sup> 18 Dec. 1750 will Joseph Blake of Berkley Co: in prov: S. Carolina; estate be kept together until it raises £2000 ster. & £1000 proc'n money, exclusive of maintenance of my sons Daniel Blake & Wm Blake and dr. Anne Blake, interest towards their education & maintenance; £1000 to each at 21 &c; to son Daniel Blake plan'n I live on called Newington also Cypress and lands on Charlestown neck between High road & Cooper river. 1500 acres, 597 acres &c; to my son Wm Blake plan'n on Wadmelow & New cut called Plainsfield, land on Charlestown neck betw High road & Ashly river; to dr Rebecca Izard 1878 acres Granville Co: &c; to my dr Anne Blake 1000 acres &c rest of real estate to sons Daniel & Wm Blake; household goods & plate to sons & dr. Anne; coach & horses to son Daniel; rest personal estate to my four children &c exrs dr Rebecca Izard, son Daniel Blake. son Ralph Izard. Pd 30 Aug. 1751. *Bk 1747.52 p. 448.*

<sup>4</sup> Daniel y<sup>e</sup> son of Joseph and Sarah Blake of Dorchester baptised Oct y<sup>e</sup> 24, 1731. *St Andrews Register*

<sup>5</sup> The stately brick mansion, with its fine grounds and avenue of four rows of live oaks, was one of the finest in Carolina; long a picturesque ruin, it has now been destroyed.

Commons for Prince Williams, in 1757-59 for St Bartholomews, in 1761, 1762 for St Georges and 5 June 1762 was appointed to the Council. He supported Gov. Bull in 1765 and maintained a conservative course thro' the troubled years following. Mr Blake lived at Newington and in Charlestown and travelled at the North until June 1770, when he went to England (for his wife's health) resided in London, Bath and Buxton and travelled in England and on the Continent. He returned often to Carolina, where he was in the Councils of Lord Charles Montagu 1772 and Lord Wm Campbell 1775, and again in 1780. He died at Newington Dec. 29<sup>th</sup> 1780 s: p.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Blake m. . . . Nov: 1758 Margaret dr. of Henry Izard esq: and Margaret, dr of Gov. Johnson, his wife; she died 17—<sup>2</sup>

He m. 2<sup>d</sup>, March 21, 1762 Elizabeth dr. and coheiress of Joseph Izard esq: and Anne, dr of John Bull esq;

---

<sup>1</sup> Charlestown 30 Dec: 1780: Death: After a few days illness, Daniel Blake Esq: *S. C. & Am. Gen. Gaz.* Will 9 May 1778 Daniel Blake of Charlestown in the Province of S. Carolina, Esq now residing in London; wife Elizabeth Blake £5000 ster: all plate, furniture, linen, jewels &c; to wife for life Newington and Cypress &c and in fee plantations in Pr Williams, St Helena and Craven County; to nephews Ralph & Walter Izard each £1500 and  $\frac{1}{4}$  my Savannah river lands; £1500 each for my nieces Lady Wm Campbell wife of Lord Wm Campbell and Rebecca Campbell wife of Collin Campbell esq; to friend Ralph Izard son of Henry Izard, decd, £4000; to the S. C. Society, Friendly Society & Library Society each £100; Free School of St Georges £150; to Church Wardens of parish of St Georges £100 the interest to go to the Rector or Preacher of an annual sermon on 28<sup>th</sup> April in every year in that Parish Church; all rest to my Brother Wm Blake; my said Brother, my nephew Ralph Izard Jr. Ralph Izard, son of Henry Izard & Miles Brewton esq: exors. Codicils S. Carolina 28 March 1780 & 28 Dec. 1780; pd 4 Jan. 1781 Wm Blake exor. *Bk 1778-81 p. 688*

<sup>2</sup> About three weeks ago, Daniel Blake esq: one of the Representatives in the General Assembly of this Province for the Parish of St Bartholomew, was married to Miss Margaret Izard only Daughter and Heiress of the late Henry Izard, Esq: a young Lady of fine Accomplishments with a great fortune. *S. C. Gaz. Dec. 1758.* On Sunday last, Daniel Blake, Esq: to Miss Elizabeth Izard, daughter of Joseph Izard Esq: deceased. *Ibid Sat 27 March 1762.*



his wife. She survived him, lived many years abroad and at Newington and died 1792.<sup>1</sup>

**William Blake** (2<sup>d</sup> son of Hon: Joseph Blake) of Plainsfield and Pawlets Esq: J P. afterwards of Sunbury Place, Middlesex, and Great Cumberland Place St Mary le bone.

Was born at Newington? — — — — — 1739 and educated in England. He received a large fortune from his father and acquired considerable estates in England and Carolina.<sup>2</sup> He was a subscriber to the Ludlam school fund, was in the Commission of the Peace and Sept. 1760 was elected to the Commons for St Bartholomews and 1762, 1763, 1764 &c for Prince Williams. He was in England in 1774 and joined in the petition to the King against the Boston Port bill; but he was conservative in his views and remaining in England was amerced by the act of 1782 as a Royalist.

Mr Blake m. 11 Feb: 1759 Anne dr. of Walter Izard Esq: (Mem: Commons) and Elizabeth dr. of John Gibbes esq: his wife; she was b. 19 Octr 1741, survived him and d . . . ; He left issue :

- I. Joseph Blake, b — — — 1769, his successor.
- II. Daniel Blake, b — — — 1775. of whom below.

---

<sup>1</sup> 20 April 1783 Eliz: Blake widow of late Daniel Blake of S. C. now residing in London, all lands &c inherited from my father and mother Joseph and Ann Izard to my cousin Ralph Izard; his sister Lady Wm Campbell; inherited from my grandmother Mary Bull; £100 ster: each to parishes Pr. William, St George, St Philip & St Michael for poor; £200 to Wm Blake of S. C; all left by my late husband to his youngest nephew Daniel Blake & all plate with the Blake arms; my watch & pearls to Mrs Eliz: Farr for her attention to my late husband in his last illness; Codrill Dorchester 7 April 1786; 1791 friend Mrs Drayton house in Church St. & furniture at Newington; pd 18 Oct. 1792

<sup>2</sup> 20 June 1760 he sold to Daniel Blake esq: for £5250 his  $\frac{1}{4}$  of lot 313 with brick mansion, in Archdale square north of the State House, granted 20 Dec 1696 to Hon. Jos: Blake grandfather of said Daniel & Wm Blake and by their father Hon. Jos: Blake devised to them 18 Dec. 1750. *Bk V. V. p.* — 17 Feb. 1761 he sold Plainsfield & Pawlets 2796 acres to Francis Yonge esq: and bought Grove Hall 1945 acres of Fr. Kinloch esq: and 1790 Bonny Hall on Combahee of Thos Middleton esq: *Bk B. no 3. P. 290. W W 725.*

i. Anne Blake, d. unm. 186—

Mr Blake died July 1803<sup>1</sup> and was succeeded by his eldest son :

**Joseph Blake** of Hamells Park in the County of Herts Esq: was born 1769 and educated at Eton and Cambridge. He resided chiefly in London. m. 17— Miss Hough dr. of Colonel Hough of the English army and had issue :

- i. William Blake, his successor.
- ii. Joseph Blake, of whom presently.
- iii. Robert Blake, b — — —d. unm. s. p. 18—
- iv. Walter Blake, of whom below.
- v. Francis Blake, b — — —, of British army, d unm: s: p. 1865.
- i. Anna Maria Blake, m. Henry King, Esq: and had issue : Cecil Mowbray Wm King and Maria Louisa Josephene Amelia King m. Viscount de la Poy.
- ii. Louisa Blake, m 12 April 1837 Arthur Marcus Cecil Hill, Baron Sandys P. C. 3<sup>d</sup> son of Arthur Marquis of Downshire. His lordship d. 10 April 1863, issue :
  1. Augustus Frederick Arthur Sandys, Baron Sandys of Omersley, County Worcester, hon. Colonel Queens own Worcester Yeomanry Cavalry, o. 2 March 1840; m. 3 Aug. 1872 Augusta Ann dr. of Sir Charles Des Vœux, Bart.

---

<sup>1</sup> 18 March 1802 Wm Blake a citizen of U. S. but now of Sunbury Place Co. Middlesex—wife Anne Blake £500, all furniture &c house Gt Cumberland Place, wife & Edgell Wyattesq: to sell Sunbury Place & invest in Public funds &c wife £1500 per an: interest £36500 & £13500 annuities; my gd son Wm Blake £10000; gd son Jos. Blake £20000; gd dr. Anne Blake £50.0; gd son Robert Blake £5000; sons & dr. of my son Jos. Blake; to son Jos. Blake lands in Carolina purchased of Thos Middleton esq: also Newington & Cypress for life, then to his son Wm Blake: to my son Daniel Blake all plant'ns Board house, Savannah, Hickory hill &c and Savannah river lands, negroes &c land Charlestown neck & all rest to sons Joseph & Daniel Blake. wife & E. Wyatt exors England, sons Joseph & Daniel Blake & Thos Parker exors S. Carolina. Codicil 3 Dec 1802 dr Anne chariot & horses &c. Pd Canterbury 15 July 1803.

2. Marcus Windsor George, Capt. 3<sup>d</sup> batt: Duke of Edinburghs Wilts. regmt, b. 28 Sept. 1849.
3. Michael Edwin Marcus Sandys, b. 30 Dec: 1855.
4. Edmund Arthur Marcus Sandys b. 9 March 1860.
1. Mary Georgiana Carolina, m. 21 Oct. 1858 Sir Edmund Filmer, Bart.
2. Anna Maria Frances, m. 28 Aug. 1868, Herbert Hay Langham, esq: and d. 27 May 1876.
3. Cecil Josephine                      4. Charlotte Blundell d. 24 Aug. 1854.
5. Rosa Louisa Vernon, m. 14 Oct. 1874 Capt. Duberley late Grenadier Guards, of Gaynes Hall Co. Huntingdon & has issue.
6. Nina Violet America, m. Nov. 1880 Ambrose Charles Lisle Phillipps DeLisle esq: of Gardendon Park Co: Leicester (who d 1883) and has issue.

Mr Blake d 27 March 1865 in England and was succeeded by his eldest son :

**William Blake** of Newington<sup>1</sup> S. C. and Park Crescent, Worthing and then of 28 New Styne, Brighton, Esqr, was born and educated in England; m. Dec. 1828 Jean Wykeham dr. of Fiennes Wykeham Martin, esq: of Leeds Castle, County Kent and of Chacombe Priory, Northamptonshire and Eliza, dr. of R Bagnell esq, his wife, and had issue :

- i. Joseph Fiennes Blake.
- ii. Wenman William Frederick Blake.
- i. Jean Elizabeth Blake.

Mr Blake died at Brighton April 1889.

**Joseph Blake** of — — — — (2<sup>d</sup> son of Joseph Blake esq:) was born and educated and resided in England. He m. 1837 Elizabeth Mary Anne dr. of Maj. Gen. Sir Evan John Murray McGregor K. C. B. Gov. of Windward islands and Elizabeth dr. of John 4<sup>th</sup> Duke of Athole and had issue :

<sup>1</sup> Mr Blake 28 March 1830 sold Newington & Cypress 4021 acres to Henry A Middleton esq: *Bk N no 10 p. 474* see also *M. C. O. Bk F. no : 9. p. 31, and L no. 9. p. 549* for recitals of descent.

i. Walter Francis Blake, b — — Colonel HM —<sup>th</sup> Regiment.

ii. Arthur Marcus Blake, b — —

iii. Augustus Frederick Blake, b — —

iv. Robert Blake, b — —

Mr Blake died at 80 Guildhall St: Bury St Edmunds in his 90<sup>th</sup> year 28 May 1889.

**Walter Blake**, of Bonny Hall. (S C) Esq: (4<sup>th</sup> son of Joseph Blake esq:) was born in England — — — — 1804 and educated at Cambridge; he came to Carolina and in May 1838 m. Anne dr of Ralph Izard esq: and Hester (dr of Thos Middleton esq:) his wife (she d. 10 Aug: 1892) and had issue:

i. Walter Blake jr: esq: b. Aug: 1841 m. Aug: 1870 Henrietta Louisa dr. of Daniel Blake esq: and d. s. p. 187—

ii. Godfrey Mundy Blake, of whom presently.

iii. Reginald Edmund Blake, b. May 1849 d. unm. s. p. 18—

iv. Alfred Sidney Blake, of Hayfield, N. C. b. June 1851.

i. Louisa Patience Blake, b. 1840. m. — — May — 186— Daniel Blake Heyward esq. (issue: 1. Anne Louise Heyward.

2. Henrietta Heyward d. an int. 18—) She m. 2<sup>d</sup> 1872 James R. Rutledge esq: (he d. Sept. 1899.)

ii. Anna Maria Blake, b. 1843 m. 186— Colonel Henry M. Rutledge 25<sup>th</sup> N. C. Regt, C. S. A. issue: Frederick Rutledge. (She d. 187—.)

Mr Blake died at Savannah Aug: 1871., was succeeded by his son:

**Godfrey Mundy Blake**, esq: of Rice Hope, Savannah river, b. July 1845 m. 1897 Jane dr of — — Hardee, of Hardeeville S. C.

**Daniel Blake** of West Preston in County Sussex, and Board House, S. Carolina, Esq: (2<sup>d</sup> son of Wm Blake esq:) was born in England 1775 and educated at Cambridge. He came to Carolina, where he possessed large estates, and m. 1 Jan: 1800 Anne Louisa dr. of Hon. Arthur Middleton

and Mary, dr of Walter Izard esq: his wife, (she d. 1819) and had issue :

- i. Daniel Blake, his successor.
- ii. Arthur Middleton Blake, b. in England 1812 d. s. p. in London 1881.
- i. Louisa Blake, m Arthur M. Heyward esq: and d. 1852 leaving issue Daniel B. Heyward, Walter B. Heyward.
- ii. Frances M. m. Thomas P. Rutledge esq: and was lost with him on the steamer Pulaski 1836, s. p.

Mr Blake died in Savannah, Ga 9 Dec. 1834<sup>1</sup> and was succeeded by his eldest son :

**Daniel Blake** of Board House and the Meadows, Esq: was born in England 31<sup>st</sup> Jan: 1803, educated at St Johns College Cambridge; But resided in Carolina. He m. Emma Middleton dr. of Henry Rutledge esq: (she d. 23 April 1853) and had issue :

- i. Frederick Rutledge Blake, his successor.
- ii. Francis Daniel Blake, of whom presently.
- iii. Arthur Middleton Blake, of whom later.
- iv. Henry Middleton Blake, b. 1855 d. 1855.
- i. Frances Helen Blake, b. 10 Aug 1842.
- ii. Henrietta Louisa Blake, b. Oct. 1843, m. Walter Blake jr. esq: and d. Sept. 1872, s. p.

Mr Blake m 2<sup>d</sup>, July 22, 1856 Helen dr. of Samuel Craig of New York esq: and Helen Bayley his wife and had issue:

- i. Robert Bunch Blake of the Meadows, N. C. Esq: b. 23 Jan: 1861, educated in Switzerland and at U. S. Naval Academy.
- i. Emma Craig Blake, m. 5 Oct: 1892 Benj. H. Rutledge of Charleston, esq: & has issue.
- ii. Helen Bayley Blake, m 5 Oct: 1892 Oliver M. Rutledge of the Knoll, N. C. & has issue :

---

<sup>1</sup> Died, in the City of Savannah, on the 9th inst: after a short illness Daniel Blake, Esq: of this State, in the 59th year of his age. *Courier* 25 Dec. 1834.

Mr Blake died at the Meadows 10 Aug: 1873, his eldest son:

**Frederick R. Blake** of Newington N. C. and Board House Esq: M: D, Capt: 25 N. C. Regt C. S. A. was b. 24<sup>th</sup> Jan: 1838, educated at Philadelphia Medical College, served thro' the Confederate war, as lieutenant and then captain in that regmt and was wounded at Cold Harbour; m 1865, Olivia dr of Oliver Hering Middleton esq: and has issue:

- I. Edmund Molyneux Blake.
- II. Daniel Blake, b. october 1872.
- I. Emma Rutledge Blake b. Aug. 1868 d. March 1873.
- II. Elizu Fisher Blake.

His eldest son:

**Edmund M. Blake**, b. 14 Jan: 1866, educated at Virginia Mil: Ins: and West Point. Lieutenant —<sup>th</sup> Artillery U. S. A. m. — — — 189 Eleanor dr of Colonel Farley U. S. A. and has issue:

- I. Ayliffe. B. Blake, b. — —
- II. Olivia Middleton Blake.

**Francis Daniel Blake** (2<sup>d</sup> son of Daniel Blake esq:) late captain Artillery C. S. A. was born May 1841, served thro' the Confederate war and d. at the Meadows Oct. 1872. He m. 186— Sarah dr of Lieut General Leonidas Polk C. S. A late Bishop of Louisiana, and left issue:

I. Francis Polk Blake, C E. of Birmingham Ala, born 1st June 1872, educated at Boston School of Technology.

**Arthur M. Blake** of Quitman Ga: (3<sup>d</sup> son of Daniel Blake esq:) born May 1848 m. Nov. 1872 Catherine Maxwell, and has issue:

- |                                |                       |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------|
| I. Wade H. Blake.              | IV. Francis H. Blake. |
| III. Charles Blake b. —d. 1891 | II. Joseph Blake.     |
| V. Z. Vance Blake.             | VI. Daniel Blake.     |
| I. Emma Blake.                 |                       |

## EXCHANGES.

The January number of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* is prefaced by the proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at its last annual meeting, held in the Society's building in Richmond on December 30, 1899. The magazine proper contains articles on : The Vigilance Committee; Richmond during the War of 1812; the conclusion of John Redd's "Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-1790;" a continuation of the records of "Virginia Militia in the Revolution;" Virginia in 1628. The Tobacco Monopoly (Abstracts from the British Public Record Office, by W. N. Sainsbury); Sainsbury's Abstracts. The case of Captain Martin (by Alexander Brown); Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College (Continued); John Paul Jones as a citizen of Virginia; The Will of Charles Lewis of The Byrd, 1779; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents (Prepared by W. G. Stanard); Books in Colonial Virginia; Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries (Including Gen. McCrady's account of the Virginia forces surrendered at Charleston in 1780); genealogies of the Fitzhugh (Continued), Farrar, Booker (Continued), Rodcs, Pryor (Continued from July, 1899), and Yates (Continued from July, 1899) families; Book Reviews and Publications Received.

---

The *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* for January contains : a sketch of Samuel Johnson, A. M., by Rev. E. G. Porter, A. M.; First Book of Raynham Records; The New Haven (Conn.) Potters, 1639, by James Shepard, of New Britain, Conn; William Martin, Esq., Representative from North Yarmouth to the General Court of Massachusetts, 1792-5, 7, by E. P. Payson, of Boston; Letters of

Jonathan Boucher to George Washington (Contributed by Worthington Chauncey Ford, Esq., of Boston.); Rev. Richard Blinman of Marshfield, Gloucester and New London, by Isaac J. Greenwood, A. M., of New York City; A List of the First Class of Settlers (of Chester, Lunenburg County, N. S.) with their Families (Contributed by Miss Emily W. Leavitt, of Boston); Nicholas Munger of Guilford (Conn.) and his Descendants, (Compiled by Hon. R. D. Smyth and communicated by Bernard C. Steiner); Records of the Original District of Carlisle, Mass. (Contributed by R. T. Swan, Commissioner of Public Records of Massachusetts.); Ancient Burial-Grounds of Long Island, N. Y., by Edw. Doubleday Harris, Esq., of New York City; Wills of the Shermans of Yaxley in Suffolk, England, (Communicated by a descendant of Capt. John Sherman.); Inscriptions at Great Barrington, Mass. (Communicated by L. Hasbrouck von Shaler, Genealogist); Orderly Book of Sergeant Josiah Perry (Contributed by Miss Ellen D. Learned, of Thompson, Conn.); Notes on Usher Genealogy, by Rollin Usher Tyler, A. B., of Haddam, Conn.; Records of the Church in Bolton, Conn. (Communicated by Miss Mary K. Talcott, of Hartford, Conn.), Watertown Fidelity Men, by Ruth Wood Hoag, A. B., Boston; Extracts from the Diary of Moses Paine, of Truro, Mass. (Communicated by Josiah Paine, Esq., of Harwich, Mass.); John Gallop of Taunton, Mass., by Almon D. Hodges, Jr.; Withington's Abstracts of English Wills (Communicated by Lothrop Withington, Esq., of London.); Muster Roll of Capt. Joseph Pray's Company (Communicated by Miss Eliza M. Gill, of Medford, Mass.); Manuscript Record of Joseph Bryant (Communicated by Rev. Charles E. Beals, Stonelham.); Notes and Queries; Proceedings of the New-England Historic and Genealogical Society; Book Notices; Recent Publications; and death notices of members.

---

The *Publications* of the Southern History Association for January contains: Washington and the Constitution, by



Dr. J. L. M. Curry; Andrew R. Govan, by A. S. Salley, Jr.; The Revolutionary War in North Carolina, Narrative of John Hodges Drake, of Nash County; Reviews and Notices and Notes and Queries. Among the book reviews are reviews of Mr Wells's *Hampton and His Cavalry in '64*; of Mrs. LaSalle Corbell Pickett's *Pickett and His Men*; of Dr. John S. Bassett's *Slavery in the State of North Carolina*; of Major W. S. Dunlop's *Lee's Sharpshooters*; of Major John Cussons's *A Glance at Current History*; of Victoria V. Clayton's *White and Black Under the Old Regime*; of Dr. Wingard's *Echoes and other Poems* (By Prof. Frederick Tupper, Jr.); of Frank Stanton's *Comes one with a Song* (By Prof. George S. Wills); of Will T. Hale's *The Backward Trail, or Stories of the Indians and Tennessee Pioneers* (By J. B. Brownlow); of Rev. G. H. Smyth's *Life of Henry Bradley Plant*; of Gen. McCrady's *History of South Carolina Under the Royal Government, 1719-1776*; of Prof. D. D. Wallace's *Constitutional History of South Carolina from 1725 to 1775*. (By A. S. Salley, Jr.); and of the *Charleston Year Book* for 1898. This number, of eighty pages, begins the fourth volume of the Association's *Publications*, which will hereafter be issued bi-monthly instead of quarterly as heretofore.

---

*The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* for January completes the twenty-third volume of this valuable journal, and is unusually full. It contains as a frontispiece a full-page cut of the State House in Philadelphia in 1776. Then there is a description of the old State House, by John W. Jordan; a continuation of "The Penns and the Taxation of their estates by the Provincial Assembly, and articles on Franklin's Ceremonial Coat, by R. M. Bache; Unpublished Letters of General Woodford, of the Continental Army, 1776-1779 (Contributed by John W. Jordan); The General Title of the Penn Family to Pennsylvania (Contributed by W. B. Rawle, Esq.); Notes on the Battle of Germantown (From the Journal of the Hessian Captain Friedrich Ernst von

Muenchausen); The First Report of Lieutenant-Governor Sir William Keith, of Pennsylvania, to the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, 1717 (Contributed by Helen Jordan.); Ship Registers for the Port of Philadelphia, 1726-1775 (Continued); Two Addresses of Conrad Weiser to the German Voters of Pennsylvania; A Register of Marriages and Deaths, 1800-1801 (Continued); Notes and Queries; Minutes of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, 1899; Officers of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania; Extracts from the Report of the Treasurer to the Council December 31, 1899; Annual Statement of the Trustees of the Gilpin Library of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania for the year 1899; and a full and complete index to the volume.

---

The *Quarterly* of the Texas State Historical Association for January contains: The Spanish Source of the Mexican Constitution of 1824, by James Q. Dealey; Another Texas Flag, by George P. Garrison; Route of Cabeza de Vaca, by Judge Bethel Coopwood, Part II.; Capture and Rescue of Mrs. Rebecca J. Fisher, née Gilleland, by Mrs. Rebecca J. Gilleland Fisher; Wandering John Taylor, by W. D. Wood; Book Reviews and Notices; Notes and Fragments; Questions and Answers; Affairs of the Association and indices to the first and second volumes of the *Quarterly*.

---

*Publications* of the Rhode Island Historical Society for January contains: Diary of Enos Hitchcock, D. D., (Concluded) edited by Capt. Wm. B. Weeden; List of Providence Militiamen, 1687; Music in Rhode Island, 1739; Gaspee papers, 1772-1773; Battle of Lake Erie 1813; Notes; and an index to the seventh volume which was completed with this number.

---

*The North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register*, like *The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, began its career with the January number. It is published at

Edenton, and J. R. B. Hathaway is its editor and financial agent. Contents: Abstract of Land Grants (Taken from the Secretary of State's office, Raleigh, N. C., Shaftsbury Precinct, Chowan Precinct and Chowan County.); Abstract of Wills (Taken from the Secretary of State's office, Raleigh, N. C., executed and probated prior to 1760.); Abstract of Conveyances (Compiled from the office of Register of Deeds, for Chowan County, at Edenton, N. C.); Miscellaneous Items in Books W, B. No. 1 and C. No. 1; Abstract of Conveyances for Property in Town of Edenton, N. C.; Abstract of Wills (Taken from the office of the Clerk of the Superior Court of Chowan County.); Abstract of Records) Compiled from the office of the Clerk of the Superior Court of Chowan County, at Edenton, N. C.); and the "Editorial Department."

---

The *Iowa Historical Record* for January contains: Thomas Hart Benton, Jr., (with portrait) by T. S. Parvin, LL.D.; Keokuk in Territorial Days, compiled from the History of Lee County—Western Historical Company, Chicago, 1879; The Earliest Scandinavian Settlement in Iowa, by B. L. Wick, Cedar Rapids, Iowa; Iowa History from 1699 to 1821. A history of governments, by B. F. Shambaugh; Notes, and Deaths.

---

The Essex Institute *Historical Collections* (Quarterly) for January contains: An engraving of Capt. John Derby, 1741-1812 (From a portrait from life by Gilbert Stuart); The Cruise of the "Quero;" How we carried the News to the King. A neglected chapter in local history, by Robt. S. Rantoul; an engraving of Capt. Richard Derby, 1712-1783 (From a painting by Col. Henry Sargent); John Woodbury and some of his Descendants; Letter of General John Glover (Communicated by Wm. P. Upham); Boxford Town Records, 1685-1706; and Call for Political Convention to be held at Ipswich, April 25, 1776 (Broadside).

The twenty-seventh volume of the Southern Historical Society Papers (Richmond, Va., 1899.) contains 387 pages of exceedingly interesting matter pertaining to the great War for Southern Independence. Most of the papers have been recently prepared, but among the original documents is the valuable and interesting diary of Capt. James M. Garnett, ordnance officer of Rodes's division of the 2nd corps, Army of Northern Virginia. Capt. Gordon McCable tells the truth about Barbara Frietchie, "ninety-six years old and bedridden," and tries to stem the tide of error that Whittier started, and the recent New York fad has augmented. The character and religious opinions of Abraham Lincoln are ably discussed in two papers by Dr. C. L. C. Minor, of Baltimore, and should prove quite a bomb in the camp of the worshippers of Lincoln. Col. Brock is doing a great work in collecting and publishing these collections of papers concerning the greatest struggle for constitutional rights ever waged.

---

### PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED.

#### Michael Schlatter Memorial

Addresses at the Sesqui-Centennial Services held in Hagerstown, Md., by the Synod of the Potomac, October 20, A. D. 1897, in Honor of the Pioneer Organizer of Reformed Churches in America. Prepared for the occasion by Rev. Cyrus Cart, D. D., General John E. Roller and Rev. E. R. Eschbach, D. D., and published by request of the Synod, January, 1900. Reading, Pa: Daniel Miller, Printer. 8 vo. pp. 61. Presented by Gen. John E. Roller.

#### The Life of Seymour.

A biography by Miss Blandina D. Miller read before the Oneida Historical Society of Utica, N. Y. 8 vo. pp. 2. Presented by Gen. C. W. Darling.

#### Wagner Memorial.

8 vo. pp. 16. Presented by Gen. C. W. Darling.

**The Siouan Tribes of the East.**

By James Mooney. Washington, Government Printing Office, 1894. 8 vo. pp. 101. Presented by Mr. James Mooney of the Bureau of American Ethnology.

**The End of the Natchez.**

By James Mooney. (From the *American Anthropologist*, Vol. I, July, 1899) New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons. Presented by Mr. James Mooney.

**A Description of the State-House, Philadelphia, in 1774.**

By John W. Jordan. (Reprinted from the *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, January, 1900.) Philadelphia. 1900. 8 vo. pp. 5. Presented by Mr. John W. Jordan.

**The Collection of History.**

8 vo. pp. 6. From the Kansas State Historical Society.

Proceedings of the Twenty-Fourth Annual Meeting of the Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka, January 16, 1900. Topeka: N. Y. Morgan, State Printer. 1900. 8 vo. pp. 48. From Kansas State Historical Society.

The Roanoke Colony Memorial Association. Articles of Incorporation, By-Laws and other matter. 1899. 12 mo. pp. 7. Presented by Maj. Graham Daves, New Bern, N. C.

Minutes of the Ninth Annual Meeting, address of the president and report of the secretary of the West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society for 1899. Do. for 1900. Both from the Society. Bulletin of the Library of the Department of State—January 1, 1899, to June 30, 1899. Public Document from State Department Library. Seventeenth annual report of the Executive Committee of the Indian Rights Association, for 1899. 8 vo. pp. 91. From the Association.

College of Charleston Magazine, February, 1900. Vol. 3, No. 5.

Proceedings of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin at its Forty-Seventh Annual Meeting, held Dec. 14, 1899 and of the State Historical Convention held at Green Bay, September 5-7, 1899.

Genealogical chart of the Gibbes Family of South Carolina.  
Prepared by Rev. Robert Wilson, D. D. Presented by the  
compiler.

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

### *Notes.*

#### A PARTIAL LIST OF SOUTH CAROLINA OFFICERS OF THE CONTINENTAL ARMY.

[An examination of the documents in the War Department, at Washington, D. C., made many years ago, developed much interesting and valuable data relating to the Continental Army. From two of the reports prepared, the following lists of South Carolina officers have been extracted. These lists do not contain the names of *all* the officers who served during the struggle for independence, but only those developed in the documents on file at Washington. In recent years additional data has been found.—JOHN W. JORDAN. <sup>1</sup>]

---

<sup>1</sup> Historical Society of Pennsylvania.  
Philadelphia,

Feb. 26 1900.

MR. A. S. SALLEY, JR.  
S. C. Historical Society  
Charleston

Dear Sir—

The first issue of your Historical & Genealogical Magazine has reached me, and it gives me pleasure to congratulate you on its attractive appearance and the valuable matter it contains. I wish you every success, and believe that this new enterprise will receive it, and also add to the general prosperity of your Society.

I send the enclosed MS. (the original in our collection) for "Notes and Queries."

Very truly yours,

JOHN W. JORDAN,  
Ed. Penna Mag.

“ OFFICERS OF THE CONTINENTAL ARMY KILLED IN BATTLE OR  
DIED IN SERVICE, SO FAR AS ANY EVIDENCE IS AFFORDED.”

Bush, Lieut. John . . . . . October 9, 1779.  
Elliott, Lieut. Col. Bernhard . . . . . October 25, 1778.  
Gardner, Col. Thomas . . . . . June 17, 1775.<sup>2</sup>  
Huger, Major Benjamin . . . . . May 11, 1779.  
Laurens, Lieut. Col. John . . . . . August 27, 1782.  
Motte, Major Charles . . . . . October 9, 1779.  
Moore, Brig. Gen. James . . . . . [supposed to be from S. C. \*]  
Roberts, Col. Owen . . . . . June 20, 1779.  
Shubrick, Capt. Richard . . . . . November 8, 1777.  
Wise, Major Samuel . . . . . October 9, 1779.

“ OFFICERS OF THE CONTINENTAL ARMY WHO SERVED TO THE END  
OF THE WAR IN THE DIFFERENT STATES AND ACQUIRED THE  
RIGHT OF COMMUTATION PAY AND BOUNTY LAND.”

Axson, Samuel J. . . . . Surgeon's Mate.  
Alexander, Nathaniel . . . . . do.  
Beekman, Bernard . . . . . Colonel.  
Baker, Richard B . . . . . Captain.  
Buchanan, John . . . . . do.  
Baker, Jesse . . . . . do.  
Budd, John S- . . . . . Lieutenant.  
Bradwell, Nathaniel . . . . . do.  
Brown, Charles . . . . . do.  
Beekman, Samuel . . . . . do.  
Brownfield, Robert . . . . . Surgeon's Mate.  
Brownson, Nathaniel . . . . . Deputy Purveyor.  
Cooper, Leonard . . . . . Captain.  
Caine, John . . . . . Asst. Dep. Purveyor.  
Elliott, Bernard . . . . . Captain.  
Evans, George . . . . . Lieutenant.

<sup>2</sup> He was not from South Carolina.

\* He was from North Carolina, and was the first colonel of the first North Carolina Continentals.

Farrar, Field.....	Captain.
Frierson, John.....	Liéutenant.
Field, James .....	do.
Faysoux, Peter .....	Physician and Surgeon.
Flagg, Henry Collins .....	Dep. Apothecary.
Ford, Tobias ... ..	Ensign.
Grimké, John F.....	Lieut. Col.
Gadsden, Thomas .....	Captain.
Goodwyn Uriah.....	do.
Grayson, John .....	Lieutenant.
Goodwyn, John.....	do.
Huger, Isaac .....	Brig. Général.
Henderson, William .....	Lient. Colonel.
Hyrne, Edward M.....	Major.
Harleston, Isaac.....	do.
Hext, William.....	Captain.
Hamilton, John.....	Lieutenant.
Hazzard, William .....	do.
Hart, John.....	do.
Huggins, Benjamin.....	Ensign.
Hart, Oliver.....	Surgeon's Mate.
Jackson, William.....	Captain.
Kennedy, James .....	Lieutenant.
Kolb, Josiah .....	do.
Knapp, John.....	do.
Lining, Charles.....	Captain.
Liddle, George.....	do.
Lloyd, Edward.....	Lieutenant.
Liston, Thomas.....	do.
Lloyd, Benjamin.....	do.
Legaré, James.....	do.
Langford, Daniel.....	do.
Lochman, Charles.....	Surgeon's Mate.
Moultrie, William.....	Major General.
Marion, Francis.....	Lieut. Col.
Mitchell, Ephraim.....	Major.



<b>Martin, John</b> .....	Captain.
<b>Mayzick, Daniel</b> .....	do.
<b>Mitchell, James</b> .....	do.
<b>Mason, Richard</b> .....	do.
<b>Moore, Henry</b> .....	Lieutenant.
<b>Mayzick, Stephen</b> .....	do.
<b>McGuire, Merry</b> .....	do.
<b>Martin, James</b> .....	Surgeon.
<b>Neufville, William</b> .....	do.
<b>Ogier, George</b> .....	Lieutenant.
<b>Onaby, Thomas</b> .....	do.
<b>Oliphant, David</b> .....	Director.
<b>Pinckney, Charles C</b> .....	Colonel.
<b>Pinckney, Thomas</b> .....	Major.
<b>Preveaux, Adrian</b> .....	Captain.
<b>Pollard, Richard</b> .....	do.
<b>Poyas, John E.</b> .....	Surgeon's Mate.
<b>Prescott, Joseph</b> .....	Hospital Mate.
<b>Purcell, Henry</b> .....	Chaplain.
<b>Roberts, Richard B.</b> .....	Captain.
<b>Roux, Albert</b> .....	do.
<b>Russell, Thomas C</b> .....	Lieutenant.
<b>Rothmahler, Erasmus</b> .....	Ensign.
<b>Read, William</b> .....	Physician and Surgeon.
<b>Ramsay, Jesse H.</b> .....	Surgeon's Mate.
<b>Scott, William</b> .....	Lieut. Colonel.
<b>Shubrick, Thomas</b> .....	Captain and A. D. C.
<b>Smith, John C.</b> .....	Captain.
<b>Smith, Aaron</b> .....	Lieutenant.
<b>Sunn, Frederick</b> .....	Surgeon.
<b>Springer, Sylvester</b> .....	Surgeon's Mate.
<b>Stevens, William S.</b> .....	do.
<b>Smith, Robert</b> .....	Hospital Chaplain.
<b>Theus, Simeon</b> .....	Captain.
<b>Turner, George</b> .....	do.
<b>Tate, William</b> .....	Lieutenant.

Tucker, Thomas Tudor.....	Physician and Surgeon.
Vickers, Samuel.....	do.
Warley, Felix.....	Captain.
Warley, Joseph.....	do.
Warley, George.....	do.
Williamson, John.....	do.
Wickley, John.....	do.
Ward, William.....	Lieutenant.
Ward, John P.....	do.
Withers, William R.....	Ensign.

---

President Lee Davis Lodge is doing a good work for history at the Limestone College. He has not only established a chair of history there, but is issuing now a series of "Limestone College Studies" in pamphlet form. They appear monthly, and are calculated to do much good.

---

In the last number of this quarterly the authorship of the expression, "Millions for defence, not a cent for tribute," was discussed. Several authorities were quoted to show that Gen. C. C. Pinckney did not give that answer to the agent of the French Directory. We are now able to quote Gen. Pinckney himself on the subject. In a paper, dated Paris, October 22, 1797, and transmitted by the American envoys (Gen. Pinckney, Elbridge Guerrey and John Marshall) to Timothy Pickering, Secretary of State, the envoys, in giving the account of what happened at one of the meetings with the agent of the directory, say: "He hoped we should not form a connection with Britain; and we answered, that we hoped so too; that we had all been engaged in our revolution war, and felt its injuries; that it had made the deepest impression on us; but that if France should attack us, we must seek the best means of self defence. M. X.

again returned to the subject of money: said he, *gentlemen, you do not speak to the point; it is money*: it is expected that you will offer money. We said, that we had spoken to that point very explicitly: we had given an answer. No, said he, you have not; what is your answer? He replied; "It Is No; No; NOT A SIXPENCE." This document was transmitted, with the other documents in the case, to Congress by President Adams in a message dated April 3, 1798, and printed by W. P. Young in Charleston on April 26, 1798.

---

Prof. J. Franklin Jameson, who is editing a volume of the letters of John C. Calhoun, as stated in the January number of this magazine, writes to the editor of this magazine that he will not use all of the eight hundred letters he has had access to, but will leave out about one fourth of them as they are of no historic value. On the other hand, he will publish about two hundred letters from the letters to Calhoun embraced in the Clemson College collection.

---

BULL. In the genealogy of the Bull family, given in the January number of this magazine, several errors crept which demand correction here. Of the children of Dr. William Izard Bull, given on page 84, Alexander Mazyck Bull's date of birth should be Dec. 25, 1879. The name of Bartholomeu Bull, born Dec. 1, 1882, was inadvertently omitted. On page 80: The name of the second daughter of Gov. William Bull should have been printed as Charlotta instead of Charlotte. She married Hon. John Drayton.

---

In the January number of this Magazine, page 94, (Review of History of Midway Congregational Church,) "the old brick remains of the Congregational Church that once flourished" at Dorchester were referred to. The ruin right at Dorchester is that of the church of St. George's Parish, of

the Church of England, as then established in South Carolina, and was built under Act of Assembly 1717. (See Dalcho's Church History.) The Congregational Church was not in Dorchester. The Independent or Congregational Church, called the "White Meeting," was over a mile away

---

### THE SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The Society continues to prosper; 57 new members have been enrolled since the appearance of the January number; a few more back numbers of the publications have been sold, and new books and pamphlets are being added daily to the Society's library. But more progress would be made if all members would show as much interest as is shown by a few. One enterprising member in Columbia induced ten of his friends to join. Why cannot others do this? If members would even send to the Secretary and Treasurer lists of persons who might join if invited to do so, it would help the Society to grow. Since the last issue the following members have been added to the roll :

- \* Dr. J. W. Babcock, Columbia; Dr. H. Baer, Charleston; Morgan G. Barnwell, Paris, France; William H. Barwell, Charleston; N. A. Bull, Orangeburg; W. H. Burn, Beaufort; Dr. P. E. Chazal, Charleston; E. N. Chisolm, Rowesville; John B. Cleveland, Spartanburg; Prof. R. Means Davis, Columbia; David Doar, Santee; H. L. Erckman, Charleston; Worthington C. Ford, Boston, Mass; Jesse T. Gantt, Columbia; W. H. Gibbes Jr., Columbia; Dr. A. G. Grinnan, Madison Mills, Va.; F. S. Hanckel, Charleston; Dr. W. H. Huger, Charleston; Miss Eva Raymond Hughes, Winthrop College; Miss Agnes Hunt, New Haven, Conn.; Mrs. John Hunter, New Rochelle, N. Y.; R. W. Hutson, Charleston; Æmilius Irving, Toronto, Canada; Huger W. Johnstone, Rocky Creek, Ga.; W. Elliott Johnston, Greenville; Mrs. Frances Mather Jones, Charleston; Prof. E. S.

Joynes, Columbia; August Kohn, Columbia; A. G. Kollock, Darlington; Col. Richard Lathers, New York City; W. H. Lyles, Columbia; Hon. J. J. McMahan, Columbia; F. H. McMaster, Charleston; D. H. Means, Columbia; R. Preston Means, Birmingham, Ala.; Merchantile Library, St. Louis, Mo.; Rev. H. J. Mikell, Charleston; John M. Mitchell, Mount Pleasant; Miss A. F. Porcher, Charleston; W. D. Porcher, Charleston; Daniel Ravenel, Charleston; Mrs. Harriott Horry Ravenel, Charleston; Prof. Benjamin Sloan, Columbia; Col. John T. Sloan, Columbia; J. T. Trezevant, Dallas, Texas; Mrs. Arnoldus Vander Horst, Charleston; Rev. J. C. Waring, Santee; P. B. Waters, Johnston; Dr. William Weston, Columbia; Dr. F. C. Woodward, Columbia; Mrs. Howard M. Cooper, Camden, N. J.; Hon. Robert Y. Hayne, San Mateo, California; Mrs. Mary R. McD. Stickney, Charleston; J. Palmer Lockwood, Charleston; Samuel Lapham, Charleston; Daniel Miler, Charleston; Mrs. Mary Lawson Simms Kinloch, Charleston.

THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL  
AND  
GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
CHARLESTON, S. C.

---

VOL. I—No. 3.

JULY, 1900.

---

Entered at the Postoffice at Charleston, S. C., as Second-class Matter.

---

Printed for the Society by  
THE WALKER, EVANS & COGSWELL CO.,  
Charleston, S. C.

*PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.*

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL,            HENRY A. M. SMITH,  
A. S. SALLEY, JR.

*EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE.*

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

---

---

**CONTENTS.**

Papers of the First Council of Safety.....	183
Letters from Judge Johnson to Thomas Jefferson.....	206
The Mission of Col. John Laurens to Europe in 1781 ...	213
First Rules of the St. Cecilia Society.....	223
Middleton of South Carolina.....	228
Notes and Queries.....	263
Exchanges.....	271
Publications Received.....	275
The South Carolina Historical Society.....	277

---

N. B. The price of a single number of this MAGAZINE is one dollar to any one other than a member of the South Carolina Historical Society. Members of the Society receive the Magazine free. The membership fee is \$3 per annum. In addition to receiving the Magazines, members are allowed free use of the Society's library, and get 25 per cent. discount on back numbers.

Any member who has not received the last number will please notify the Secretary and Treasurer.

Address all communications, and make all remittances, to

A. S. SALLEY, JR., SEC. & TREAS.,  
CHARLESTON, S. C.

# The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

---

VOL. I.

JULY, 1900.

No. 3.

---

## PAPERS OF THE FIRST COUNCIL OF SAFETY OF THE REVOLUTIONARY PARTY IN SOUTH CAROLINA, JUNE-NOVEMBER, 1775.

*[Continued from the April number.]*

[29.]

[HENRY LAURENS TO CLEMENT LEMPRIERE.]

Sir

The Council of safety are desirous of consulting you upon a subject of great importance in the American Cause & by their order I request you to meet them in the State House to Morrow Morning—the Council will sit from 9 to 11 oClock—<sup>36</sup>

I am with great  
regard Sir—

Thursday

Night

13 July 1775

On Colony service

CLEM<sup>t</sup> LEMPRIERE Esq<sup>r</sup>

*Endorsed*: 13 July 1776—

CAPT LEMPRIERE

---

<sup>36</sup> See Journal Council of Safety, July 14, 1775, (Collections S. C. H. S. Vol. 2, p. 40); July 15, (Ibid p. 43); July 17, (Ibid, p. 47); July 21, (Ibid, pp. 53, 54); July 22, (Ibid, p. 57); July 24, (Ibid, p. 59); July 25, (Ibid, p. 62); S. C. Hist. and Gen. Mag., Jan., 1900, pp. 66, 73-4; April, 1900, pp. 126-7, 127, 133.



[30.]

Rec<sup>d</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> August 1775. of Daniel DeSaussure the sum of Ten pounds Currency for going Express to Captains Stephen Bull and Ulysses M<sup>c</sup> Pherson I say Rec<sup>d</sup>. by me—William Heilsall

[31.]

[FROM BASIL JACKSON.]

*Addressed :* To ———

The Council of Safety

---

Gentlemen

at a time when all America, is in danger of loosing her Freedom, I think it the indisputable duty of every individual to exert himself, in the defence of liberty, especially those that are young. This with my having served as an Officer before in one of the neighbouring provinces imboldens me to make application for a commission in the service of this Province, I do not expect a high commission, as I am almost a stranger in this place, unless upon tryal, you find I Have Merit deserving your confidence—I am

Gentlemen, with the greatest

August 24<sup>th</sup> 1775

respect your Hble serv<sup>t</sup>

BASIL JACKSON

*Endorsed :* BASIL JACKSON

24 Aug<sup>t</sup> 1775—

Read in Council same day

to Apply to Officers  
of the Regiment

[32.]

We The Subscribers Whose Names Are here Under Writen do Vollarately list & In roll Our Selves In A Val-lanteer Company of Horse to be Commanded by Capt Mathew Singleton Isham Moore John Singleton In the Parrish of S<sup>t</sup> Marks subject to the resolves of the General Provinzial Congress & the Counsell of Safety for the service of the

Collinies Purely to Acct. within this Collony & to be ready Upon Any & Every Emorgency when thereunto Cauled by the Counsell of Safety and do hereby bind Our Selves in A baud by all the Ties of religion & honour to be firm in Our duty to Our Officers and Agree Willingly And Uanumasly to be Subject to the Acct. for Mutiny & desursion As Other Companies in like Surcomstances are so far to be Tried by Our Own Officers of ridgment & Companies to Which We belong In Witness Whereof We have hereunto set Our hands this 26<sup>th</sup> day of August 1775

William Williams	Joseph Rodgers	Matt <sup>r</sup> Singleton
Charles Brunson	Ja <sup>s</sup> M <sup>c</sup> Cormick	John James <sup>37</sup>
George Brunson	Zachariah Howell <sup>37</sup>	Isham Moore
Mathew Brunson	— — — — — <sup>37</sup>	Joseph Hill—
John Malone	Isaac Jackson	Tho <sup>s</sup> Moffett
Edward Lane	Henry Wheeler	William Brunson
John foster	Willis Ramsey	Jacob Chambers ×
Joseph Singleton	Billinton taylor ×	Daniel × Jinnings × his mark
William O Harrow	Robert Fleming	Peter Matthewes
francis Martin	Thomas Jackson	Jn <sup>o</sup> Singleton
Thomas Wells	Drury × fletcher mark	james farmer ×
	Josiah Gayle Jun <sup>r</sup>	Jesse temple
	Edward Hill	Caleb Gayle
	Samuel D witt	Sam <sup>l</sup> Tynes
	Sabe Stom—	Rich Wills
		Elliott Holaday
		Richard harvin
		Epheram petty pool
		Jun <sup>r</sup>
		Jacob brigman
		James Brunson
		Charles Goodwin
		Hope Ridgway
		Henry Hannsworth <sup>37</sup>
		James Allen <sup>37</sup>
		— — — — — <sup>37</sup>

<sup>37</sup> These names are scratched out.

*Endorsed* : CAPT MATH. SINGLETON'S  
Volunteer Company.<sup>88</sup>

*Memorandum* : Capt Singleton John Singleton Isham Moore

[33.]

South Carolina, To Charles Pinckney Esquire Colonel of the Militia for the District of Charlestown in the Province aforesaid.

The Petition of Charles Drayton Esquire on behalf of himself and the several persons whose names are mentioned in the list or Schedule hereunto annexed.

Sheweth, That your Petitioner, at the request of and, with the several persons mentioned in the said list or Schedule, having associated to the Number of Fifty and upwards, are desirous of uniting and forming a Company of Foot for the service of the Province aforesaid

That Your Petitioner at a Meeting held for that purpose was unanimously elected and appointed to be the Captain, William Roberts Esquire Thomas Middleton Esquire and Mr George Grey Lieutenants and Mr Thomas Fenwicke Ensign of the said Company Which several and respective Ranks Your petitioner and the several other persons have agreed to accept.

That in order to the training and forming the said Company as soon as possible Your petitioner and the said several other persons are desirous of receiving Commissions according to their several appointments.

Your petitioner therefore on behalf of himself and the rest of the persons whose names are mentioned in the list or schedule hereunto annexed, prays You, Sir, that you would be pleased to use your influence with the Governour in their favour

---

<sup>88</sup> From the private collection of A. S. Salley, Jr. See *The Sunday News*, Charleston, S. C., March 12, 1899.

for the purpose of obtaining Commissions as above-mentioned

And Your Petitioner &c.

CHARLES. DRAYTON

The List or Schedule within referred to

Charles Drayton	John Ewing Calhone
Jn <sup>o</sup> Gillbank	Henry Michie
W <sup>m</sup> H. Roberts	Ripley Singleton
Edward North	Erskine Kennedy
George Grey	Peter Bremar
W <sup>m</sup> Day	Thomas Keowin
Daniel Wilson	W <sup>m</sup> Greenage
Joseph B. Hollier	Abraham Maddock
Ja <sup>s</sup> G: Williams	Richard Morgan
Joseph Jennings	John Griggs
Thomas Roche	W <sup>m</sup> Hamilton Cole
John Maromet	Thomas Connor
John Raphel	Robert Lavender
James Holmes	James Leeson
Jacob Tobias	James Stobo
Robert Testard	John Moore
Joseph Day	Matthew Murphy
Daniel Keefy	Fran <sup>s</sup> Morelli
Patrick Dougherty	John Johnson
Nicholas Smith	Lewis Lindor
John Davis	Alexander Fitzpatrick
Edmund Fitzpatrick	Thomas Capers
Bracy Singleton	Peter T. F: Gee
John Mills	John Howard
James West	Alexander Horn
And <sup>w</sup> Thomson	Joshua Eden
Henry Kennan	William M <sup>c</sup> Kinnon
Samuel Hutchins	Jn <sup>o</sup> Hybart
W <sup>m</sup> Jordan	Sampson Clark.
Thomas Fenwicke	Thomas Middleton
Jacob Michau	

*Endorsed:* Charles Drayton's ap-  
plication for a Volunteer  
Company—no date—  
produced in Council by  
Coll<sup>o</sup> Pinckney 28 Aug.  
1775<sup>98</sup>

[34.]

[DR. ALEXANDER ROGERS TO DR. ROBERT  
WILSON.]

*Addressed:* To  
Doc<sup>t</sup> ROBERT WILSON  
on the Bay Near  
Robert Wells—  
Charlestown

---

S<sup>r</sup>: Please send the Medicenes by the first oppertunity and  
you shall be paid by the public the are for the Use of Col.  
Thomsons Regement of Rangers pray Dont Disapoint us if  
you cannot let us have them Give the Memorandum to some  
othor of the faculty person, but I Expect you can Let us  
have them your Compliance will much oblige your humble  
sev<sup>t</sup>: ALEXANDER ROGERS<sup>90</sup>

Amelia August 28 1775

---

<sup>98</sup> From the private collection of A. S. Salley, Jr. See *The Sunday News*, Charleston, S. C., March 12, 1899. Also the South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine for April, pp. 184-5.

<sup>90</sup> Alexander Rogers was the Surgeon of the 3rd South Carolina Regiment. See "Collections" of this Society, Vol. 2., p. 39. The memorandum referred to by him is a list of medicines he desired. This paper is in the Society's collection, but it was deemed unnecessary to publish it here.

[35.]

*Addressed :* To  
COL<sup>o</sup> HENRY LAURENS Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Charles Town.

---

Beaufort 22<sup>d</sup> June 1775

Sir

Cap<sup>t</sup> Lampriere Spared me a barrel of Pork & a Barrel of ship Bread, for the use of the Melitia when Cal'd here to Guard the powder, but the former not being used, was omitted to be put on board the schooner that carried the powder, have therefore put it on board a Scooner of M<sup>r</sup> Josiah Smith's & Requested of him to Receive it for you—I am with Esteem

Sir

Your ob<sup>t</sup> Hble serv<sup>t</sup>

D: DESAUSSURE

*Endorsed :* DAN DESAUSSURE

22<sup>d</sup> June 1775—supposed to  
mean August Rec<sup>d</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup>

[36.]

A Return of the First Company of Rangers with the Dates of Enlisting<sup>41</sup>

Captain Sam <sup>l</sup> Wise Esq <sup>r</sup> . . . .	Commissioned June 18 <sup>th</sup> 1775.
1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant John Donaldson . . . ditto . . . .	d <sup>o</sup> 18.
2 <sup>d</sup> Lieutenant Joseph Pledger. Chosen.	July 1 <sup>st</sup>
1 <sup>st</sup> Sergeant Trustum Thomas Appointed . .	July. 1 <sup>st</sup>
2 <sup>d</sup> Sergeant Benjamin Hicks ditto . . . .	d <sup>o</sup> . . 1 <sup>st</sup>
Drum	Ditto . . . . d <sup>o</sup> . . 1 <sup>st</sup>

---

<sup>41</sup> See Salley's History of Orangeburg County, 1704-1782, p. 414. The April issue of this Magazine, pp. 119-128.

## PRIVATES.

1.	Burgess Williams.....	Enlisted 1 <sup>st</sup> July,	
2	Thomas Dean.....	d <sup>o</sup> ..1 <sup>st</sup>	d <sup>o</sup>
3	Thomas Cochran.....	d <sup>o</sup> ..1 <sup>st</sup>	d <sup>o</sup>
4	Isham Gardner.....	d <sup>o</sup> ..1	d <sup>o</sup>
5.	Edm <sup>d</sup> Hodge.....	d <sup>o</sup> ..1.	d <sup>o</sup>
6	John Hodge.....	d <sup>o</sup> ..1	d <sup>o</sup>
7	Alexd <sup>r</sup> Johnakin.....	d <sup>o</sup> ..1.	d <sup>o</sup>
8.	Bently Fearson.....	d <sup>o</sup> ..1.	d <sup>o</sup>
9.	John Heard.....	d <sup>o</sup> ..1.	d <sup>o</sup>
10.	Benj <sup>n</sup> Fathern.....	d <sup>o</sup> ..3 <sup>d</sup>	d <sup>o</sup> }
11.	John Booth.....	d <sup>o</sup> ..3 <sup>d</sup>	d <sup>o</sup> }
12.	Daniel Welch.....	d <sup>o</sup> ..8 <sup>th</sup>	d <sup>o</sup>
13.	Dixon Pearce.....	d <sup>o</sup> ..8 <sup>th</sup>	d <sup>o</sup>
14.	Peter Hubbard.....	d <sup>o</sup> ..8 <sup>th</sup>	d <sup>o</sup>
15.	Isham Hodge.....	d <sup>o</sup> ..8 <sup>th</sup>	d <sup>o</sup>
16 <sup>th</sup>	John Stubs.....	Enlisted July 8 <sup>th</sup>	
17.	Thomas Conner.....	d <sup>o</sup>	d <sup>o</sup> 8 <sup>th</sup>
18.	Lewis Conner.....	d <sup>o</sup>	d <sup>o</sup> 8 <sup>th</sup>
19	Silvanus Cooper.....	d <sup>o</sup>	d <sup>o</sup> 8 <sup>th</sup>
20,,	W <sup>m</sup> Morris.....	d <sup>o</sup>	d <sup>o</sup> 8 <sup>th</sup>
21.	Sam. Desurrencey.....	d <sup>o</sup>	d <sup>o</sup> 12 <sup>th</sup>
22	D <sup>r</sup> Mc Donald.....	d <sup>o</sup>	d <sup>o</sup> 12 <sup>th</sup>
23,	Moses Mace.....	d <sup>o</sup>	d <sup>o</sup> 12 <sup>th</sup>
24,,	Isaac Lockhart.....	d <sup>o</sup>	d <sup>o</sup> 12 <sup>th</sup>
25,,	John Jones.....	d <sup>o</sup>	d <sup>o</sup> 12 <sup>th</sup>
26.	Henry Wyly.....	d <sup>o</sup>	d <sup>o</sup> 15 <sup>th</sup>
27.	W <sup>m</sup> Covinton.....	d <sup>o</sup>	d <sup>o</sup> 15 <sup>th</sup>
28.	Jesse Smith.....	d <sup>o</sup>	d <sup>o</sup> 22 <sup>d</sup>
29.	Thomas Pearce.....	d <sup>o</sup>	d <sup>o</sup> 22 <sup>d</sup>
30.	Daniel Young.		Aug <sup>t</sup> 10 <sup>th</sup>

*Endorsed:* A Return of the First  
CAPT WISE's Company of  
Rangers—not dated nor  
signd Rec<sup>d</sup> 30 Aug<sup>t</sup> 1775.

[37.]

[HENRY LAURENS TO LT. COL. WM. THOMSON.]

Charles Town 31<sup>st</sup> August 1775

Sir—

We have before us your Letter of the 25<sup>th</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup> & intend the following as the present needful answer.

Your Zeal in dismissing several disaffected Captains from service in your Regiment of Militia<sup>42</sup> merits commendation, the vacancies occasioned thereby ought to be forthwith filled up but as Commissions are not now to be obtained in the usual way we recommend to you to encourage volunteer Companies of about 68 Men, who, or the first collected 50 may chuse their own Officers, one Captain, two Lieutenants & one Ensign to whom we will give Commissions when we are informed of their names, the Mens Names & local situation of each Company—

You judged well in giving a Blank Commission to Capt Inhoff for a Second Lieutenant—but if you will recur to our former Instructions you will see that the distinction of first & second is now unnecessary—The Return of your whole Regiment is much wanted & we desire you will make it as soon as possible, that of Capt Wise's particular Company is neither dated nor signed, an Omission which you will guard against hereafter by Issuing proper Orders for that purpose.

We have found it necessary to grant the Honble. M<sup>r</sup> Drayton enlarged powers hoping thereby to promote peace & good order in those parts where you are at present threatened with distraction; We therefore enjoin you to Cooperate with that Gentleman in such measures as he may recommend & to add all the Military aid in your power when he may think proper to demand it.

---

<sup>42</sup> Although Col. Thomson was commanding the regiment of Rangers under control of the Council of Safety he still retained the colonelcy of the Orangeburgh District regiment of militia. See Salley's *History of Orangeburg County, 1704-1782*, p. 468.



In order to avoid repetitions we recommend a careful review of all our former Instructions & especially to keep the important Post of Fort Charlotte & the safety of our Associated friends at Augusta objects always in sight.

Submitting to your own discretion at the proper time to determine on the propriety of your leaving the Camp we consent to your coming to Charles Town about the 10<sup>th</sup> September according to your request, but we desire you will in such Case leave the Regiment under the Command of the Major.

For good & sufficient reasons we have confirmed the Reappointment of Capt. Ezek. Polk to a Command by M<sup>r</sup> Drayton & M<sup>r</sup> Tennent but not to be incorporated with your Regiment, although M<sup>r</sup> Drayton may order him to be under your Command, for particulars in this Case we refer you to Mr. Drayton—We have a right to expect that Capt. Polk's future behaviour will atone for his past misconduct; if he does not again disappoint us, a reunion with a Man of his influence & connexions will prove beneficial to our Cause.

We refer great confidence in you, & expect that upon every occasion you will transmit all necessary intelligence to us & that without delay. It affords us satisfaction to learn that your Regiment is advancing in the knowledge of Military discipline in which no doubt you mean to comprehend that most essential branch, readiness to obey orders without questioning propriety or necessity.

By order of the Council of Safety

COLL<sup>d</sup> THOMSON———

[38.]

[HENRY LAURENS TO WILLIAM HENRY  
DRAYTON.]

Charles Town 1<sup>st</sup> September 1775—

Dear Sir—

After the Council of Safety had retired from the Room where I had been laying before them the Letter to you which comes inclosed with this, a packet arrived from Augusta in

which was contained Copy of a Talk which had been sent from thence to the Lower Cherokees, a duplicate, of which I here inclose you the perusal of it may be of some use to you in your intended interview with the Six Head Men—inclosed also you will find M<sup>r</sup> Loockock's Account for certain Indian presents now delivered to Thomas Dean & Thomas Pierce who have promised to convey the whole safely to you—which when done you will Certify in order to entitle them to Five pounds Curr<sup>t</sup> Money for the safe Carriage—I am with great regard—

Sir

Your most obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

You will also receive under  
Cover with this three small  
Packets from M<sup>r</sup> Middleton

WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON Esquire

*Endorsed:* Copy 31<sup>st</sup> August 1775  
To W<sup>m</sup> H. DRAYTON

[39.]

[HENRY LAURENS TO DANIEL DESAUSSURE.]

sent by Capt Joiner—  
& M<sup>r</sup> Thebout—

Dear Sir—

I request your care of the inclosed packet for the Council of Safety at Savanna—if no very safe opportunity immediately presents send it by a cheap express Messenger & your draught for the expence will be paid—it has been too long delayed—your Committees Letter on M<sup>r</sup> Stuart's affairs was referred to the General Committee who have ordered their Committee of Intelligence to answer it—I know there are some other of your Letters which remain unanswered, these have been presented to the Council & shall be again on Satur-

day—a multiplicity of business has occasioned the present want of punctuality.—

Charles Town 1<sup>st</sup> Septemb<sup>r</sup>                      I am Sir  
1775—                      Your most obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

DANIEL DESAUSSURE Esquire

*Endorsed:* Copy 1<sup>st</sup> Septem 1775  
To D. DESAUSSURE

[40.]

[FROM ALEX. INNES.]

*Addressed:* COLL: LAURENS Chairman  
of the Gen<sup>l</sup> Committee<sup>43</sup>

Charles Town 2<sup>d</sup> Jan<sup>ry</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 75

Sir—

I beg leave by your means to acquaint the Committee that as I have submitted to be their prisoner to avoid all possibility of giving them offence I have order'd those few arms I possess (which are only such as Gentlemen generally have to protect them from insult) on board the Tamar.—

If I have acted in this matter differently from any other Gentleman it does not proceed from the least wish to appear singular but from a persuasion that our bases are totally different.

I will not detain you any longer Sir on this very trifling subject, I shall only add that concessions which cannot be submitted to with honor, the Committee will I dare say think it below them to insist on.

I am Sir  
Your Most Obed<sup>t</sup>  
& Most Hb<sup>le</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>  
ALEX : INNES.—

COLL: LAURENS—

---

<sup>43</sup> Laurens was not Chairman of the General Committee, but was President of the Council of Safety.

*Endorsed :* ALEX<sup>r</sup> INNES 2<sup>d</sup> Jaury  
intended for September 1775.  
Rec<sup>d</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Septem—Read  
in Committ & deter-  
mined that A I.  
have leave of absence  
from this Colony &  
that tis expected he will  
avail himself &c<sup>o</sup>

[41.]

*Addressed :* To  
M<sup>r</sup> ROBERT ELLISON  
between Wateree & Congaree Rivers  
on Simpson's Creek.——

South Carolina } We the Subscribers sensible of the Dan-  
Camden Dist<sup>r</sup> } ger to Which all the Rights and Libertys of  
this Colony are Reduced to by the Violence with which all  
America is Threatned By a Wicked Ministry do freely unite  
our selves into a Volunteer Company of Rangers as soon as  
our number amounts to thirty to Chuse and submit to the  
Comm of such officers as the Majority shall agree to Hereby  
Engaging to obey such officers punctually in subordination;  
the Commanding officer of the Regt in this District and  
Und<sup>r</sup> the Direction of the Counsell of Safety: muster and  
Exercise Under Arms as often as necessary and to hold our  
selves in readiness to march to any part of the Province to  
defend it against the Enemies of its Libertys at an hours  
Warning. Given Under our hands this 2<sup>d</sup> Sept 1775

Rt Ellison Capt <sup>n</sup>	Cato West	
James Sanders 1 Lieut <sup>t</sup>	Edward Bland	Wil <sup>m</sup> McCalester
John Ellison 2 <sup>d</sup> Lieut <sup>t</sup>	Alex <sup>r</sup> <sup>his</sup> X Mc Dowle	Rob <sup>t</sup> Potts
Alexander Boyes	<sup>mark</sup>	William Mc Lvey
Elcazar Gore	William Penny	James Morison
John Ashford Gore	James Mc Dowell	Aexd <sup>r</sup> <sup>his</sup> X Robinson
David Hamilton	David Mc Crieght	<sup>mark</sup>
Saml <sup>t</sup> <sup>his</sup> X Armstrong	James Mc Creight	James Mcquoin
<sup>mark</sup>	Robert Gray	John agnew
James T. Kennedy	Samuel Dods	James McMullen
W <sup>m</sup> <sup>his</sup> X Martin	James Dods	W <sup>m</sup> Young
<sup>mark</sup>	Will <sup>m</sup> Willson	James hanin
John <sup>his</sup> X Martin	Alex Mc quarters	Thomas saint
<sup>mark</sup>	John Askew	
	And <sup>d</sup> Mc Dole	

We the Within Subscribers Most Earnestly Beg the Council of Safety to Grant Commissions to the Within Mentioned Gentlemen (Viz) Rob<sup>t</sup> Ellison: James Saunders & John Ellison With Proper Instructions how to Proceed in Raising And Training Our said Company and Petitioners as in Duty Bound Will Ever Pray<sup>44</sup>

[42.]

[HENRY LAURENS TO WILLIAM ERVEN.]

Sir.—

When I wrote by order of the Council of Safety to your Council the 25<sup>th</sup> Ult<sup>o</sup> your favour of the 17<sup>th</sup> happened to be mislaid & I had not time then to go or send for it at the State House, therefore I beg you will pardon the delay of an answer.

agreeable to your advice, this, which will inclose a packet for the Council of Safety at Savanna, Shall be covered by a direction to Joseph Clay Esq<sup>r</sup> & as a further guard

<sup>44</sup> From the private collection of A. S. Salley, Jr. See *The Sunday News*, March 19, 1899.

against its falling into improper hands I shall commit it to the care of the Post Rider after the Mail is made up—who for a small gratuity will deliver it directly to Mr. Clay—if you approve of this mode you will no doubt adopt it & then your Letters for our Council of Safety may be covered by a Simple direction to

Sir—

Your most obed<sup>t</sup> hum Serv<sup>t</sup>

Charles Town So Carolina 5<sup>th</sup> September 1775—

Yesterday our Grenadier Company Commanded by Capt. B. Elliott were detached into Rebellion Road in order to take certain deserters from on board a Sloop lying under protection of the Tamar Man of War—the deserters it seems had fled on board the Man of War but Capt Elliott brought the Sloop up to Charles Town this is the vessel which took in part of Capt Maitland's Cargo for St Augustine & put in here in distress—

WILLIAM ERVEN Esquire

*Endorsed*: Copy 5<sup>th</sup> Septem 1775

W<sup>m</sup> EVEN

[43.]

[HENRY LAURENS TO WILLIAM HENRY  
DRAYTON.]

Charles Town 5<sup>th</sup> Septem. 1775—

Sir—

The powers contained in our last Letter of the 31<sup>st</sup> Ult<sup>o</sup> which went by Tho<sup>s</sup> Dean & Thomas Pierce who carried the Indian presents will have shewn the confidence which we have reposed in you & we assure our selves that you will make such use of your authority & of the means which are in your hands as will be productive of great advantages to the Colony & give general satisfaction.

But we perceive by yours of the 30<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> which came to

hand this Morning that you had from the Contents of our Letter of the 11<sup>th</sup> assumed all the powers which we intended to vest you with by our last therefore we cannot avoid remarking that if the former was adequate & sufficient a further application was altogether unnecessary, however we make due allowances for the necessity of the times—We are not under the least doubt of your ability to defeat any Plots which Kirkland may have concerted against Fort Charlotte or Augusta, & since you have thus seriously entered upon a contest with him, it will be absolutely necessary to subdue him, or drive him out of the Country. but we strongly recommend to you to discharge the Militia as soon as you can possibly do it with safety such additional expence will be very heavy on our treasury—

We informed you in our last that we had supplied Coll<sup>o</sup> Neyle with certain quantities of Gun powder & Lead—we shall now send two Barrels of Powder & about 400<sup>lb</sup> Lead to M<sup>r</sup> Kershaw's Store at the disposal of that Gentleman & Coll<sup>o</sup> Richardson, for the use of Coll<sup>o</sup> Richardson's Regiment we should have sent this directly to himself if we had precisely known his station—

As we are come to a Resolution to distribute Powder throughout the Colony among our friends we beg you will consider what will be proper proportions for the several districts in which you have & will have been in the course of your tours—

We are now also to acknowledge the Rec<sup>t</sup> of a Letter from you & M<sup>r</sup> Tennent dated at Ford's upon Enoree<sup>45</sup> by the hands of M<sup>r</sup> Downs, for carriage of which he demanded, as he said by agreement with you, £35,—& we have paid him although you have mentioned nothing of the agreement nor did it appear to us that he came expressly for that purpose—We hope M<sup>r</sup> Tennent will be assured that we have a proper sense of his services & excuse our not writing particularly to him for the reason mentioned in our last our daily expectation of seeing him happily returned to Charles Town—

---

<sup>45</sup> See Gibbes's Documentary History, 1764-1776, p. 156.

We have sent Copies of Cameron's interrupted Letter & of Clark's affidavit to the Council of Safety at Savanna & to Mr. Galphin, no doubt you have made Andrew Williamson fully acquainted with the Contents of both but to guard against the contrary as possibly you may in your hurry have omitted to take Copies we send one of each under this Cover these will do no harm even if they should prove superfluous.

We have Resolved to equip three Schooners to be mounted with two Nine pounders each, for defence of this Harbour & have named. Commissioners for the purpose—Captains. Blake Lempriere & Tucker—We have also Ordered the Militia throughout the Colony to be held in readiness as in time of Alarm & you will herewith receive 4 Copies of our Declaration on that head which we desire you will distribute to Coll<sup>o</sup> Savage Coll<sup>o</sup> Richardson, Coll<sup>o</sup> Fletchall & Coll<sup>o</sup> Neyle—we shall now send one to Coll<sup>o</sup> Thomson—

We shall wait with anxiety for further intelligence from you in the mean time be assured of our continued good wishes for your success.—

By order of the Council of Safety

WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON

*Endorsed* : Copy 5<sup>th</sup> Septem 1775—

W<sup>m</sup> HENRY DRAYTON

[44.]

[HENRY LAURENS TO LT. COL. WILLIAM  
THOMSON.]

Charles Town. 6<sup>th</sup> Septem 1775<sup>46</sup>

Sir—

In Answer to your Letter of the 2<sup>d</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup> we refer to our last by Deans & Pierce, by which you will see that although Mr. Drayton may from necessity have anticipated he has not exceeded the powers vested in him by calling forth the

---

<sup>46</sup> See Salley's History of Orangeburg County, 1704-1782, p. 480.



Rangers & Militia in order to prevent or defeat the Plots of our Enemies—We have great doubts of Kirkland's boldness in the face of danger & consequently no sanguine hopes of your taking hold of his Body—this is a serious matter & of the utmost moment therefore we shall wait in great anxiety for your further accounts.—Inclosed you will receive a Copy of our Declaration concerning the Militia to which we particularly refer for your Government as Colonel of one of the Regiments—

By order of the Council of Safety.

COLL<sup>o</sup> WILLIAM THOMSON.

*Endorsed* : Copy 6<sup>th</sup> Septem 1775.

COLL<sup>o</sup> THOMSON

[45.]

[CAPT. ARTHUR CLARKE TO HENRY LAURENS.]

Cha<sup>s</sup> Town Sept<sup>r</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> 1775

Sir

As you gave me to understand the intention of my summons before the Gen<sup>l</sup> Committee, was to know wether I chose to subscribe to the Association agreed to by this Province; I hope the following reasons will shew the impossibility of such a measure, without giving any offence, which would be farthest from my wishes.

The first & principle consideration before the making a solemn Engagement like this, is how far we can in honor & conscience comply with it, & how far it may be compatible or interfere with any previous obligations. These considerations duely taken. I find myself under such obligations to my King, whose servant I have been for these 20 years, whose gratuity I now receive, & who I have allways found a kind & benevolent Master; the solemn oath I took upon receiving the Commission I am now honor'd with & under which I act; render it impossible for me to subscribe to this

Association, without fixing the most indelible stain upon my character, & being guilty of the most heinous of crimes, Ingratitude.

Further, sir, I beg leave to represent that having no property in the Province & my duty calling me another way, induc'd me to flatter myself the Gentlemen wou'd have consider'd me as a Transient Person, and not have thought it necessary to make such a request : in order to which I have actually given up the House I possess'd & had determin'd to proceed in the line of my Duty; had not the greatest of misfortunes, the loss of a true Friend & Parent alter'd my intention, & made me desirous of continuing in the Province, to be of all the service & comfort in my power to his Family under so heavy an affliction.

I therefore hope, sir, the General Committee will be satisfied with these reasons, & not consider them as proceeding from any disregard to this Province, which to the contrary, I ever respected; & so far from wishing that any part of his Maj<sup>y</sup> Dominions may be depriv'd of the blessing of the British Constitution; I sincerely hope every member of them may enjoy it in its fullest plenitude, and that the present unhappy situation of affairs may be speedily brought to a reconciliation that shall establish harmony among all his Maj<sup>y</sup> subjects; and restore that mutual confidence between Great Britain & her Colonies that before subsisted.

As the Packet is under sailing orders, & my future Conduct depends upon the determination of the General Committee on these sentiments, I request your earliest representation of them, & am with respect

Sir

Y<sup>r</sup>

Most Obed<sup>t</sup>

Hum<sup>le</sup> Ser<sup>t</sup>

ARTHUR CLARKE

*Endorsed:* CAPT ARTHUR CLARKE  
 9<sup>th</sup> Septem 1775—  
 Read in Gen Commee  
 the 13<sup>th</sup>—agreed that  
 Capt Clarke shall be  
 deemed a transient person

[46.]

[HENRY LAURENS TO CAPT. ARTHUR CLARKE.]

Ansonburgh 13 Sept: 1775

Sir

At the Meeting of the Gen Committe this Morning I presented your Letter of the 9<sup>th</sup> Ins: & the Commee were pleased to resolve that you should be considered as a transient person

I am &c

H L

CAPT. ARTHUR CLARKE

[47.]

[HENRY LAURENS TO COL. WM. MOULTRIE.]

Sir

In answer to your Letter of this date we acquaint you that the business relative to the No Carolina Prisoners has been conducted altogether by the General Committee & does not lie before this Board.

With respect to the removal of Artillery Stores from the Magazine we have appointed a Commee. to enquire for a proper place to receive them—when that is effected we hope the apprehensions of danger from too free & too frequent access of people to the Gun powder & at the same time the Evil of quarrels & misunderstandings between the Inhabitants & Soldiery will also be removed—having these in view we

do not think it needful to make an investigation into the particular case which you have mentioned especially as we find the Sentinels at the Magazine have sometimes been faulty—we have been informed by a Member of this Council of very improper behaviour on their part—Nothing shall be wanting in us for the public service & safety & for attaining these great ends we shall particularly endeavor to prevent bickering between people who ought to be held in the strictest Union—By order of the Council of Safety

H L  
Presdt.

Charles Town 12 Sept: 1775

W M—Esquire

Coll: of the 2<sup>d</sup> Regt.

*Endorsed :* Copy to Col: MOULTRIE  
12 Septem 1775—

[48.]

[HENRY LAURENS TO CAPT. JOHN HARLESTON.]

Sir

You will learn from the Inclosed order by the Council of Safety, what was their determination upon the Complaint brought before them against the Officers of the Militia Company under your Command—You will carry the said Order into Execution & make a proper Report as soon as possible to the Council of Safety in order that Commissions may be filled up—

I am

Sir

Your most obed<sup>t</sup> humble servt

HENRY LAURENS.

Charles Town 12<sup>th</sup> September 1775—

President of  
the Council of Safety

CAPT JOHN HARLESTON—

*Endorsed :* Copy 12 Septb 1775  
to CAPT JOHN HARLESTON

[49.]

[HENRY LAURENS TO COL. STEPHEN BULL.]

Charles Town 12. Septem. 1775

Sir.—

Until this day I have not been in any degree blameable for the delay of an answer to your several Letters directed to me as president of the Council of Safety, the last of which dated so long since as 24<sup>th</sup> August came to hand but yesterday.

I had devoted this Morning for writing to you by the post in answer to the whole agreeable to the orders which I have received, but a variety of affairs have crowded in & one which renders it necessary to call the Council very early. I am therefore reduced to this necessity of apologizing lest you should charge the Council with neglect & to beg you to be assured of hearing fully by the next opportunity, from Sir

your most

STEPHEN BULL Esquire.—

*Endorsed*: Copy to COLL<sup>d</sup> BULL12 Sept<sup>r</sup> 1775—

[50.]

[FROM COMMITTEE FOR LITTLE RIVER.]

*Addressed*: To

The Committee of Intelligence

In

Cha<sup>s</sup> TownLittle River South Carolina Sept<sup>r</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> 1775

Gentlemen

We the Committee for this place in Conformity to the Duty of our office, and pursuant to the Directions of the Continental Congress, find ourselves under the Necessity of exposing to the Publick, the Conduct and behaviour of Daniel

Robins Coaster and Trader of this place who after signing the Association might have lain in his native Obscurity, had not the Contemptliness of his principles and his Enmity to the rights and Liberties of this Colony as well as America in General, *did openly in the presence of two of the Committee Violate the resolves entre'd into by the General Committee of Charles Town on the fourteenth of August last with respect to trading wth persons who had not signed the Association* and also employing a Certain James Hamilton who positively refused signing the Association and refused to shew a Certificate of signing a Similar one in North Carolina or Georgia and being called upon by Us did not appear to shew reason why He did so behave and further is now loading his Vessel to Charles Town which we now particularly recommend to You how he disposes of ! We desire that the said Daniel Robins for his despicable Behaviour in the above mentioned should be publickly Advertised

We are Gentlemen

Your most Obedient humble servants

SAM<sup>r</sup> DWIGHT  
 JOSIAS ALLSTON  
 WILLIAM PIERCE  
 ALEX<sup>r</sup> DUNN  
 JOHN ALLSTON JUN<sup>r</sup>.  
 SAMUEL PRICE

Committee for  
 Little River.

To.

The Committee of Intelligence

In

Chas<sup>s</sup> Town

*Endorsed :* Committee of Little River

13 Septem 1775

to Commee of Intelligence

Concerning Dan Robin

Read 23<sup>d</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> G C—

[To be continued in the next number of this Magazine.]

LETTERS FROM JUDGE WILLIAM JOHNSON TO THOMAS JEFFERSON.

[In the January issue of this Magazine a letter from Thomas Jefferson to Judge Johnson was published. We are now able to give, through the courtesy of the Chief of the Bureau of Rolls and Library, Department of State, Washington, D. C., the letter to which the Jefferson letter was a reply, and Judge Johnson's reply to Mr. Jefferson's letter. These letters are in the Jefferson Collection owned by the Government.]

Charleston April 11th, 23

My dear Sir

It was near the close of the Session of the Supreme Court that I recd your welcome letter of the 4th ult., and as well the Bustle of such an Event, as the Scenes of Distress which attended it, and the Habit of Procrastination which with much less Propriety you attribute to yourself, have prevented me from making an earlier acknowledgment of the Favour I feel bestowed upon me, when you devote an occasional Half-hour to the Purpose of writing to me.

I am exceedingly gratified to hear that we are to have the Benefit of your Correspondence to rescue us from the Odium which our Federal Opponents have certainly succeeded thus far, in casting upon us, every where, where our Principles and Conduct have not been candidly, and under favorable Circumstances, investigated. Marshall's Book has had a Circulation in Europe, and there particularly I fear that we have been quite misunderstood. What a Pity that Genl. Ws Correspondence could not pass into Hands, that would not select from it those Parts only that have a particular Bearing. But I predict that after the present Selection shall be published the rest will go into the Flames. You are aware I presume that a Selection has been made with a View to Publication. How much rather would I see those Letters that have been pass'd over ! How much more interesting to the World & to the American people are their Contents probably, than the Contents of those that will appear.

You are under the Impression I presume, that the Life of Hamilton is in the Hands of Mason. He undertook the Task but found it impossible to get on with it. It was then put into the Hands of Hopkinson of Philad'ia, but he, after a Year of Correspondence and Reflection abandoned it. One of his Sons then contemplated undertaking it, and I supposed was actually engaged on it. You have heard I presume of the Controversy on the Subject of the General's farewell Address. Mrs. H. insists on asserting it to have been altogether Hamilton's Production, and one of his Sons once told me that the Evidence was conclusive. Hopkinson & Judge W. had some Correspondence on the Subject, and he positively refused to support her Pretensions to it. I can not believe it myself & make no Doubt Hopkinson was glad of the Excuse for getting out of a very difficult undertaking. For a Minister of Religion to write the Life of Hamilton would present a curious Spectacle; unless it should be done in the Style and Manner of the Ordinary of New-gate.

The Encouragement you give me, and the Motives you suggest have induced me to resolve to continue my History of Parties; but I will pursue it leisurely, and must take the Liberty to trouble you with occasional queries on the Subject. Whether it shall ever see the light or not, shall depend upon the Question whether I have to my own satisfaction and that of the few Friends to whom I may submit it, supported the Position which I have acknowledged as "my End and Aim" —that the distinguishing Characteristic of the Republican Party was, to check the Intemperance of both Democrats and Federalists and administer the Government agreeably to the true Views of the Constitution, equally uninfluenced by the Pretensions of the States or the United States. Pray give me an explicit Opinion on the Correctness of my general Proposition. Sacrifices to be sure were necessary to fix the Democrats without whose Aid there was no getting on, but they were mere Sacrifices, and ancillary to the great End. They were the Means, not the End of our political Course.



I concur with you entirely in Opinion that the Prejudices of Mr Adams are not in our Favour; and have always thought that both Father & Son came over to us merely from the Disgust produced by their Squabble with Pickering & others at the Close of his Administration. I confess to you also that altho' I held my Peace, I never did approve of the great Liberality with which we rewarded him and one or two others whom I could name, for their Secession. I presume it was done as a Measure of Policy, perhaps of Conciliation; but it disgusted many a sound Republican and held up an unfortunate Motive to others. We may one Day feel its Influence in our own Ranks. Nor could I ever feel the Preeminence of Talent which might have been pleaded, had it been possess'd as the Groundwork of extraordinary Claims upon the Administration. Mr Adams has had more Opportunities than any Man of modern Times, unless it was Mr Pinkney, and I do not recollect any thing that either of them ever effected abroad or at home. It is true he has a biting, satirical Pen; but some think there is full as much ill-temper as Talent usually displayed by it. However, a Treat may be expected from his Father's Correspondence, should the Public ever get at it. His Vanity will not let him destroy much of it; but the Son is more politick & it will be bolted in passing through his Hands. The latter will no doubt write his Biography, and he has prepared it himself, which I truly hope may be the Case. It will contain some precious Communications, if written since he fell out with his Party. Pickering's Pen is actually in Motion.

I have it from the best Authority that he is engaged in giving an Exposé of his Military and political Career. This will be a precious Production. He and Armstrong and Eustis and Brooks could tell us some curious anecdotes about the Events with which the War of the Revolution terminated. I presume you have seen Armstrong's Philippic against me. I was resolved to force him out, and my Friends know that I wrote expressly with that

View. His Abuse can injure no one; but I am really at a loss to know what to think of Genl W's supposed letter to him. There is some Mystery about it, which I think I have the Means of developing. As to the New-berg letters, I still can not believe that he wrote the first of them. The two others I have no Doubt he wrote. Armstrong thought that the Design, in suggesting the Measure of Marching to the Western Country, was too profound to be seen through, but their Course lay through Philad' where the Public creditors awaited them, and would have been prepared to receive them, and to give Direction to their ulterior Purposes. One thing is very clear, that Gr. Morris attempted to tamper with Greene, and was cooperating with the Conspirators at New-berg in doing so. But he trusted his subalterns as far as he saw it was safe to trust them. If we could only bring out Govr. Brooks of Massachusetts the whole Mystery would be developed; for he was one of the Committee who had just returned into Camp from Philad'ia.

On the Subject of seriatim Opinions in the Supreme Court I have thought much, and have come to the Resolution to adopt your Suggestion on all Subjects of general Interest; particularly constitutional questions. On minor Subjects it is of little public Importance. But now, my dear Sir, will you permit me to solicit of you one Favour. I will not press it; but if you could find leisure to turn your Thoughts to the Subject, you would confer on me a singular Favour if we could amicably and confidentially examine the question how far the Supreme Court has yet trespass'd upon their Neighbours Territory, or advanced beyond their own constitutional limits. And believe me, there is no affectation of a Deference I do not feel when I assure you, that my leading Motive in making the Request is to relinquish or adhere to the Doctrines I have assented to, according as I find them capable of withstanding such a Scrutiny. I will not pretend that I have no View to bringing about a Change of your Opinions on the Subject, not for the Triumph. but for the

Support it would afford me; but to have my own fairly and fully tried, believe me is my leading Motive.

I cannot I acknowledge but flatter myself that in the main the Country is satisfied with our Decisions; and I urged our Friend Stevenson to bring forward his Motion on the 25th Section of the Judiciary act, in the Hope that there would be some Expression of public Sentiment upon the Subject. The Resolution unfortunately could not be taken up at the late Session, and we are still left to conjecture. I acknowledge that some things have fallen from particular Judges which are exceptionable, and I exceedingly regret their Publication. But when the Decisions are examined upon their own Merits independently of the bad or defective Reasons of the Judge who delivers them, I do flatter myself that all in which I ever concurred will stand constitutional scrutiny. It will be impossible to avoid however conducting the most of our Business in Conclave; for I do verily believe that there is no Body of Men, legislative judicial or executive, who could preserve the public Respect for a single year, if the public Eye were permitted always to look behind the Curtain. I have had to examine the human Character in various Situations; Your Experience has been infinitely greater but I never met with but one Man who could absolutely leave his Vanity and Weaknesses at home! And have been often absolutely astonished at the Predominance of little Passions over Men in the most elevated Stations.

I have taken the Liberty to inclose a Letter to Miss Ellen from my eldest Daughter a very warm Friend and earnest Admirer of hers, and will accompany it with a Request that you will tender a very cordial Remembrance from myself to her.

And with Sentiments of the most unaffected and respectful Friendship I subscribe myself

Your most obdt

WILLM. JOHNSON

*Endorsed:* JOHNSON Wm. Charleston. Apr. 11. 23  
 recd. Apr. 24.

his memoirs  
 Gen. W's em bres  
 his Adieu  
 some views of const'n pa. 4  
 Mr. A his own biogr.  
 Pickering  
 Armstrong  
 caucus if necessary for repub?  
 State rights  
 S. M. HAMILTON.

Charleston August 11. 1823

My dear Sir

The last Mail brought me yours of the 31st ult. conveying the painful Intelligence of your Indisposition. I trust that ere the receipt of this it will have pleased the divine Disposer of all things to restore you to Health. I thank you for the Enclosures that it covered, they shall command my early and candid Consideration, and the Result shall furnish the Subject of a future Communication. You may rest assured that your Caution respecting Mr Madison shall be faithfully attended to. I attach great Sa[n]ctity to all Communications made to me in private Correspondence.

I am also indebted to you for your invaluable Communications of June 12th containing many observations which I sincerely wish could be made public with the Sanction of your Name. I acknowledge to you my dear Sir, that I have sometimes some gloomy Doubts crossing my Mind respecting the Destiny of our beloved Country. Those who cannot govern us may perhaps succeed in dividing us. That greatest of Evils Disunion, appears to be losing its Terrors. My Ears are shocked at Times by Expressions that I hear on the subject. I enclose you a Copy of an Opinion which I had to deliver a few Days ago which will excite some Surprise.

The very Men who not long since made such an Outcry against self-created Society are now heading a most formidable one in this Place. How they will go God knows. I hope there may be temperate Men enough among them to control the furious Passions and false Policy which govern most of them.

That unhappy Missouri discussion shewed its Effects in Blood the last year and will shew them in Persecution for many a Year to come. If it be true that "*quem Coelum perdere vult prius dementat*" I have received a Warning to quit this City. I fear nothing so much as the Effects of the persecuting Spirit that is abroad in this Place. Should it spread thro' the State & produce a systematic Policy founded on the ridiculous but prevalent Notion—that it is a struggle for Life or Death, there are no Excesses that we may not look for—whatever be their Effect upon the Union. They are really exemplifying your Observations on their general Principles of Government. They now pronounce the Negros the real Jacobins of this Country, and in doing so shew what they meant when they honored us with the same Epithet.

With a most unaffected anxiety for your Health & Happiness I subscribe myself

Very respectfully yours

WILLM JOHNSON

## THE MISSION OF COL. JOHN LAURENS TO EUROPE IN 1781.

[*Continued from the April number.*]

[27.]

[ETHIS DE CORNY TO JOHN LAURENS.<sup>23</sup>]

Versailles, Le 1<sup>r</sup> Avril 1781

C'est en vain, Mon Cher Colonel, que j'attends chaque jour de vos nouvelles, et d'judication précise d'un lien, d'une heure, où nous puissions causer des grands interets de votre nation et de la mienne. trop occupé moi même pour aller a passy, sans avoir la certitude de vous y trouver, ainsi que M<sup>r</sup> franklin, j'esperais toujours que vous m'éciriries un mot, ainsi que nous en étions convenus, chez M. le Conte de Vergennes et depuis chez M<sup>r</sup> le Duc de Châteles.

Pour cette fois nous ne remettvons plus ni l'un, ni l'autre, j'ai l'honneur de vous écrire de la part de M<sup>r</sup> le M<sup>ls</sup> de Ségur. il est absolument indispensable que vous veniés a

---

<sup>23</sup> TRANSLATION (1900) BY REV. ROBERT WILSON, D. D.:

Versailles, 1 April, 1781

I am waiting in vain, My Dear Colonel, from day to day for some news of you, and the precise appointment of a place and hour in which we may talk over the great interest of your nation and my own. Too busy myself to go to Passy without the certainty of finding you there, as well as M<sup>r</sup> Franklin, I was hoping that you would write me a line, as we had agreed, care of M. the Comte de Vergennes, and then care of Monseigneur the Duc de Châteles. This time we will not give one of them more recognition than the other. I have the honor to be writing you from Monseigneur the Marquis de Ségur's. It is absolutely indispensable that you should come to Versailles to-morrow morning. I shall expect you at eight or nine o'clock or later. You will find me at the ambassadors' hotel at the house of the widow Journaile, Rue de la Chancellerie, where I will tell them to reserve a room for you.

Versailles demain matin. je vous attends a huit ou neuf heures ou plus tard. vous me trouverez a l'hotel des ambassadeurs chez la veuve Journaille, rue de la Chancellerie ou je dirai que l'on vous garde un logement; Le Ministre desire que vous passiez quelques jours a Versailles, on jeme suis rendre par ses ordres, a l'effet de travailler avec vous pour resumer l'object de vos demandes, conferer sur les moyens de les remplir, examiner ce qui sera susceptible de quelques delais inevitables, et rediger, enfin avec clarté et précision les résultats de cette importante affaire.

M. de Veimerange, intendant g<sup>l</sup> des armées, est ici pour le même objet, et loge dans le même hotel, et en nous réunissant nous serous promptement en état de faire prendre avec celerité les mesures que vous desirez; je vous envoie un exprés conformément aux intentions de M<sup>r</sup> le Marquis de Ségur afin que rien ne retarde votre arrivée ici et votre travail.

J'ai l'honneur d'être avec le plus tendre et le plus veritable attachement, Mon Cher Colonel,

Votre très humble et très obeissant serviteur.

ETHIS DE CORNY

Mille compliments, je vous prie, au

MAJOR JAKSON

The Minister wishes you to spend several days at Versailles, where I have come by his commands in order to work with you to summarize the matter of your requests, to confer as to the means of fulfilling them, to decide which will best admit of certain unavoidable delays, and in short to digest, with clearness and precision, the results of this important business.

M. de Veimerange, superintendent general of military affairs, is here for the same purpose, and is stopping at the same hotel, and in our meetings we shall be at once in condition to secure the measures that you desire. I am sending you an express, agreeably to the wishes of Monseigneur the Marquis de Ségur, in order that nothing may retard your coming here or your work.

I have the honor to be with the tenderest and most sincere attachment, My Dear Colonel,

Your very obedient and humble Servant,

ETHIS DE CORNY

Kindest regards, I beg, to Maj. Jakson

*Endorsed by John Laurens :* from

MONS<sup>r</sup> DE CORNY

April 1.—1781—

*Endorsed by Henry Laurens :* MONS<sup>r</sup> DE CORNY—

Versailles 1<sup>re</sup> April 1781—

[28.]

[ETHIS DE CORNY TO JOHN LAURENS.<sup>24</sup>]

Nous avons reçu hier soir, mon cher Colonel, Un courier du Ministre pour nous rendre, M. de Veimerange et moi, a Versailles aujourd'hui matin. j'imagine que c'est pour nos affaires d'amerique. Vous avez le projet de vous y rendre aussi. vous me trouvez logé au même endroit. j'emporte votre memoire. je le finirai a Versailles, et le Major Jakson le mettra au net, pour que sur le champ vous puissiez le remettre au Conte de Vergennes, et tacher d'employer utilement la semaine avant ce voyage de Marly. je vous embrasse de tout mon coeur, et je pars dans le moment.

DE CORNY

Marely, 17 Avril 1781

*Endorsed by Henry Laurens.<sup>25</sup>* M<sup>r</sup> DE CORNY

17<sup>th</sup> April 1781—

<sup>24</sup> TRANSLATION (1900) BY REV. ROBERT WILSON, D. D.:

We received yesterday evening, my dear Colonel, an express from the Minister for us—M. de Veimerange and myself—to go to Versailles this morning. I imagine it is about our American affairs. You also have planned to go there. You will find me lodged at the same place. I carry with me your memorial. I will finish it at Versailles, and Major Jakson will copy it, so that you can send it at once to the Conte de Vergennes, and endeavor to employ usefully the week before that Marly trip. I embrace you with all my heart, and I leave immediately.

DE CORNY

Tuesday, 17 April, 1781

<sup>25</sup> The endorsement by John Laurens has been partially destroyed.



[29.]

[FROM M. DE VEIMERANGE.<sup>26</sup>]

Communiqué a

M<sup>r</sup> Laurens le 24 Avril 1781—

Je reçois, Monsieur, la lettre que vous m'avez fait l'honneur de m'écrire le 23 de ce mois. Je pense qu'il faudra environ un mois pour fondre à Douay une vingtaine d'obusiers; mais comme ces obusiers d'une dimension pas sinliere (sic) donnera lien vraisemblablement a quelques observations de la part du fondeur, je suis persuadé qu'il lui faudra beaucoup plus de tems que pour une fonte ordinaire; il conviendrait avant tout de consulter M. Beranger sur le tems dout il auroit besoin pour la fonte dout il s'agit. Il faudroit au surplus 32 jours pour envoyer de Douay à Brest les de (its) obusiers.

---

<sup>26</sup> TRANSLATION (1900) BY REV. ROBERT WILSON, D. D.:

Communicated to

Mr Laurens the 24<sup>th</sup> April 1781.

I received, Monsieur, the letter which you did me the honor to write me the 23 of this month. I think it will require about one month to cast at Douay a score of howitzers; but since the howitzers of unequal dimensions will probably occasion some study on the part of the founder, I am sure that he will require much more time than for an ordinary casting. It would be desirable, first of all, to consult M. Beranger as to the time that he will need for the casting in question. It would require in addition 32 days to send the said howitzers from Douay to Brest.

I was at Marly yesterday; I proposed to the Minister to sign the letter a copy of which I herewith enclose, and of which it will be well for you to be informed.

The artillery-horses, to the number of 404, will leave for Douay about the 6 of next month, whence they will carry to Brest the pieces of cannon, etc.

I have the honor to be, with very sincere and inviolable attachment, Monsieur, your very humble and obedient servant,

LESANIGUER (?)

(Signature uncertain)

Versailles, the 24 April  
1781

J'étois hier à Marly; j'ay proposé au ministre de signer la lettre dont je joins icy une copie, et dont il est bon que M. de Veimerange vous ayez connaissance; les chevaux d'artillerie, au nombre de 404, partiront vers le 6 du mois prochaine pour se rendre jusqu' à Douay, d'on ils conduiront à Brest les pièces de canon, etc. J'ay l'honneur d'être avec un très sincère et inviolable attachement. Monsier votre très humble et très obeissant serviteur

LE SANIGUER (?)

a versailles le 24. Avril  
1781.

*Endorsed by Henry Laurens:* Copy of a Letter from —  
— to M<sup>r</sup> DE VEIMERANGE  
Versailles 24<sup>th</sup> April 1784—  
delivered to J. L the same day

[30.]

[JOHN LAURENS TO THE FRENCH MINISTER  
OF WAR.<sup>27</sup>]

Le pussigné Ministre special des Etats Unis trouvant de plus grands obstacles à la foute des obusiers de Calibre Anglais qu'on ne lui avait annoncé au commencement—suplie son Excellence Le Ministre de la Guerre de vouloir bien faire

---

<sup>27</sup> TRANSLATION (1900) BY REV. ROBERT WILSON, D. D.:

The undersigned, special Minister of the United States, finding greater difficulties in the casting of howitzers of English calibre than were suggested to him at first, begs that his Excellency will be kind enough to expedite the necessary orders for the delivery of the four six-inch howitzers mentioned in the statement of military supplies at Brest, with their carriages and provision of shells.

He begs his Excellency, finally, to be kind enough to give orders for having sent to Brest immediately sixteen howitzers of the same calibre with their carriages, and without a supply of shells, to serve as a second supply.

The said Minister being informed that there are some tents in certain places in Brittany that have been used only in camps of exercise

expedier les ordres necessaires pour la livraison des quatre obusiers de six pouces portés sur l'état des effets militaires à Brest—avec leurs affuts et approvisionnement d'obus.

Il supplie en outre son Excellence de vouloir bien donner les ordres pour faire rendre à Brest incessamment seize obusiers du même calibre avec leurs affuts et sous approvisionnement d'obus pour servir à un second envoi—

Le dit Ministre étant enformé qu'il y a des tentes dans les places de la Bretagne qui h'ont servir que dans les Camps de paix, qui different peu de tentes neuves—et que le Gouvernement ne les aiant destiné à aucun usage particulier pent sans inconvenient en ceder jus qu'à la concurrence de Mille—pour le service des Etats Unis, s'adresse à son Excellence pour savoir en effet si ce secours pent s'accorder—et dans le cas que son Excellence l'approuve—le prier de vouloir bien faire expedier les ordres—necessaires.

JOHN LAURENS.

à Paris

ce 27 d'Avril 1781.

*Endorsed by John Laurens :* Memorial

presented to the Minister  
at War. 27. April 1781.

*Endorsed by Henry Laurens ;* Memorial from J. L.

Presented to the Minister  
of War, Paris 27<sup>th</sup> April 1781  
Howitzes & Tents for the  
American Army————

---

(de paix), which are almost as good as new, and that the Government, having no particular use for them, can without inconvenience spare some of them.—to the amount, say, of 1000,—for the service of the United States applies to his Excellency to know if this assistance can really be extended, and in the event of his Excellency's approval begs the favor that he will at once give the necessary orders.

JOHN LAURENS

Paris, this 27 April, 1781

[31.]

[M. DE VEIMERANGE TO JOHN LAURENS.<sup>28</sup>]

M. de Veimerange a reçu le mémoire que Monsieur le Colonel Laurens lui a fait l'honneur du lui envoyer pour M. le M<sup>re</sup> de Ségur il l'a sur le champs mise sous les yeux de ce Ministre, qui a donné des ordres pour que les quatre obusiers, leurs affuts, et une quantité suffisante d'obuses fussent promptement remis à Brest, à la disposition de Monsieur le Colonel Laurens pour y être embarqués, et envoyés à leur destination; il a également approuvé qu'il fut fait sur le champs des dispositions pour la fourniture des 16 obusiers d'un calibre différent, avec leur affuts, que demande Monsieur le Colonel Laurens; il a donné des ordres pour qu'il soit remis à Brest 1000 Tentes, dont 800 d'Infanterie, et 200 de Cavalerie; elles seront adressées à M. Bertier, Com-

---

<sup>28</sup> TRANSLATION (1900) BY REV. ROBERT WILSON, D. D.:

M. de Veimerange has received the memorial which Colonel Laurens has done him the honor to send to him for M. the Marquis de Segur. He immediately submitted it to that Minister, who has given orders that the four howitzers, their carriages and a sufficient quantity of shells be sent promptly to Brest, to the order of Col. Laurens, to be there shipped and sent to their destination; he has likewise given his approval that arrangements shall be made at once for furnishing sixteen howitzers of different calibre, with their carriages, as requested by Col. Laurens. He has given orders for 1000 tents to be sent to Brest, of which 800 for infantry and 200 for cavalry. They will be consigned to M. Bertier, muster-master, agent at that place for the shipments for His Majesty's troops in America. This agent will have them appraised by a jury which he will be required to commission for that purpose, whom he will put under oath, and it will be upon that estimate that the price will be fixed for which the United States shall give account, after which these tents will be delivered on the requisition of Col. Laurens.

M. de Veimerange has used all possible despatch to obtain the decisions of the Marquis de Segur on the requests of Col. Laurens. He begs to assure him that the same will be done in all cases where his services may be useful to him, and begs that he will accept his respects

VEIMERANGE

This 27th April, 1781

missaire des Guerres, chargé dans cette place des embarquements pour l'armée du Roy en Amerique.

Ce commissaire les fera estimer par des experts qu'il sera chargé de commettre à cet effet,—auxquels il sera prêter serment, et ce sera sur cette estimation que le prix dont les États Unis devront tenir compte, sera fixé après quoy ces Tentés seront délivrées à la Requisition de Monsieur le Colonel Laurens.

M. de Veimerange a mis tout l'Empressement possible à prendre les décisions de M. Le M<sup>re</sup> de Segur sur les demandes de Monsieur le Colonel Laurens. Il le prie d'être persuadé qu'il en userait même dans toutes les occasions on son ministère poussa lui être utile, et d'agréer ses hommages.

VEIMERANGE

Ce 27 avril 1781./.

*Endorsed*: Note from M<sup>r</sup> VEIMERANGE  
27<sup>th</sup> April 1781—

[32.]

[M. DE VEIMERANGE TO JOHN LAURENS.<sup>29</sup>]

M<sup>r</sup> de Veimerange a l'honneur de prévenir Monsieur le Colonel Laurens que les ordres donnés pour la fourniture des 16 obusiers destinés à un second Convoy portent qu'ils seront du même calibre que les 4 premiers; il a celui de le prévenir

---

\*\* TRANSLATION (1900) BY REV. ROBERT WILSON, D. D. :

M. de Veimerange has the honor to notify Col. Laurens that the orders issued for furnishing the 16 howitzers intended for a second convoy require them to be of the same calibre as the first four; he has that (the honor?) to notify him likewise that conformably with the request of M. the Marquis de Castries he today informs the Minister of the statement of the enumeration (?) of the supplies intended for the United States which should be shipped at Brest. M. de Veimerange begs that Col. Laurens will accept his kind regards.

VEIMERANGE

This 28 April 1781

également que conformément à la demande de M<sup>r</sup> le M<sup>is</sup> de Castries il adresse a (sic) aujourd'hui au Ministre l'état de l'ennombrement (?) des effets destinés pour les Etats Unis qui doivent être embarqués à Brost.

M. de Veimeranges prie Monsieur le Colonel Laurens d'agréer ses hommages.

VEIMERANGE

Ce 28 Avril 1781./.

*Endorsed:* Note from

M<sup>r</sup> DE VEIMERANGE

28<sup>th</sup> April 1781—

[33.]

[M. DE VEIMERANGE TO JOHN LAURENS.<sup>80</sup>]

M<sup>r</sup> de Veimerange a l'honneur d'envoyer a Monsieur le Colonel Laurens l'état des objets qui pourrout lui être fournis conformément à ce qu'il lui a paru désirer hier; il le prie d'en former la demande et de vouloir bien la lui envoyer. Les Prix seront fixés de la même manière que pour les autres objets, et cette affaire sera enterré—traitée suivant les mêmes principes. Si Monsieur le Colonel Laurens rejettort de l'Etat cy joint quelques effets, il est prié d'en faire note en marge. M. de Corny se propose d'aller prendre demain, à

---

<sup>80</sup> TRANSLATION (1900) BY REV. ROBERT WILSON, D. D. :

M. de Veimerange has the honor to send to Col. Laurens the list of articles which can be supplied to him conformably with what appeared to be his desire yesterday. He begs him to formulate his request and be kind enough to send it to him. The prices will be fixed in the same manner as for the first articles, and that matter will be settled—treated in accordance with the same principles. Should Colonel Laurens reject any articles from the appended list he is requested to make note of it on the margin. M. de Corny proposes to go tomorrow, at seven o'clock in the morning, to take Colonel Laurens to visit the storehouses at St. Denise. M. de Veimerange begs him to accept his regards.

VEIMERANGE

This 29 April 1781

sept heures du matin, Monsieur le Colonel Laurens pour le mener à St. Denise visiter les magasins; M<sup>r</sup> de Veimerange le prie d'agréer ses hommages.

VEIMERANGE

Ce 29 Avril, 1781. /.

*Endorsed* : Note from M<sup>r</sup> DE

VEIMERANGE 29<sup>th</sup> April 1781.

[34.]

[BENJAMIN FRANKLIN TO JOHN LAURENS.]

*Addressed* : A Monsieur

Monsieur le Colonel LAURENS

hotel d'Angleterre

Rue Richelieu

Friday, May 4. 81

Dear Sir,

Inclos'd is a Letter I have receiv'd for you. The Seal of the Cover being imprudently plac'd over that of the Letter, and sticking to it, occasion'd it to be almost broke open.—I want to see you about a Letter I have received from New Orleans, which proposes my Paying Drafts to the Amount of 55000 Livres, whereon I should be glad to have your Advice. I dine to day in Paris, and will call on you about 6 oClock. If you cannot then be at home, I wish you would come out & breakfast with me tomorrow Morning, because I must write to Bordeaux about those Drafts, whether I will pay them or not, by to-morrow's Post.—

With great Esteem, I have the honour to be Sir,

Your most obedient

& most humble Servant

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Col. LAURENS

B FRANKLIN

*Endorsed by John Laurens* : Doctor FRANKLIN

*Endorsed by Henry Laurens* : D<sup>r</sup> FRANKLIN

Passy 4<sup>th</sup> May 1781—

[To be continued in the next number of this Magazine.]

RULES  
OF THE  
ST COECILIA SOCIETY :  
AGREED upon and finally CONFIRMED,  
November 22d, 1773.<sup>1</sup>

I.

THE Society shall be called THE ST. COECILIA SOCIETY,  
and consist of One hundred and twenty Members.

II.

THERE shall be annually FOUR GENERAL MEETINGS of the Society, namely, on St. Coecilia's Day, which shall be the ANNIVERSARY of the Society, and on the Third Thursdays in February, May, and August; on which General Meetings, the Members of the Society shall dine together.

On the Anniversary, the Society shall break up at Five, and on the other General Meetings at Six o'Clock, in the Afternoon; at which Hours, the Steward shall call for and

---

<sup>1</sup> Although the St. Cecilia Society was organized in 1762 it would appear from the evidence before us that these were the first regular rules of the Society. They were printed in pamphlet form in 1774 with the following title page: Rules | of the | St. Coecilia | Society. | Charlestown: | Printed, for the Society, | by Robert Wells. | MDCCLXXIV. The copy here given was made from one of these pamphlets which was presented to the South Carolina Historical Society on April 30, last, by Mr. Eugene P. Jervcy, of Charleston. The pamphlet is about three inches wide by six inches long, contains eleven pages, and is bound in board covers. So far as has been discovered the first mention of the St. Cecilia Society in print was made in *The South Carolina Gazette* for December 3rd, 1772, when a list was given of its officers elected the previous week.



settle the Bill. Every Member shall be charged Twenty Shillings currency towards defraying the Expence of the Dinner; and in Case of any Deficiency, the same shall be paid by the Members present at the said Meetings.

### III.

THE Society, on their Anniversary, shall elect, by Ballot, a PRESIDENT, VICE-PRESIDENT, TREASURER, and STEWARD, and Eleven other Members, Residents in Charlestown, who, with the fore-named Officers, shall be constituted MANAGERS for the current Year. And in Case any Member, a Resident in Charlestown, shall, upon his Election, refuse to serve as Officer or Manager of the Society, such Person so refusing, if an Officer, shall pay a Fine of Ten Pounds currency; if a Manager, a Fine of Five Pounds currency; and the Society shall proceed to another Election in his or their Room.

### IV.

ON the First Thursday in every Month, there shall be a Meeting of the Managers, at Six o'Clock in the Evening, from the first of October to the first of April; and at Seven o'Clock, from the first of April to the first of October.

In Case of the Death, Resignation, or Removal from Charlestown, of any of the Managers, the remaining Managers are empowered to supply the Vacancy.

But in Case of the Death, Resignation, or Removal from Charlestown, of any of the Officers, the Managers shall call an Extraordinary Meeting of the Society, giving a Fortnight's Notice thereof in all the Weekly Gazettes: And, on every other Emergency, the same Power is vested in them.

### V.

THE Managers are impowered to fix the Number and Times of the CONCERTS; the Anniversary only excepted, on the Evening of which, a Concert shall always be performed;

also, to regulate every other Matter relating thereto, as well as every other Business of the Society, during the Recess of the Society.

## VI.

ON every Anniversary, each Member shall pay, into the Hands of the Treasurer, for the Use of the Society, the Sum of TWENTY-FIVE POUNDS currency.

Upon Notice from the Treasurer, in Writing, of his Arrears due to the Society, whether those Arrears be for his Annual Subscription, his Dinner-Expences, or any other Fines incurred by him in the Society, and Person neglecting or refusing to discharge the same, at the next General Meeting of the Society, he shall be no longer deemed a Member.

## VII.

ANY Person desirous of becoming a Member of the St. Coecilia Society, shall signify the same by a Letter, directed to the President of the Society; and whenever a Vacancy happens in the Society, the Members present, at their Next General Meeting, have Power to elect, or reject, the Candidate so offering himself; which Election, or Rejection, shall be by Ballot only; and the Assent of Two-thirds of the Members present shall be necessary for the Admission of such Candidate. And every Person, on his Election, shall subscribe the Rules of the Society, and pay to the Treasurer, for the use of the Society, THIRTY-FIVE POUNDS Currency.

## VIII.

EVERY Member is allowed to introduce to the Concert as many LADIES as he thinks proper, who are to be admitted by Tickets, signed by a Member, and expressing the Name of the Lady to whom each Ticket is presented.

No other Person is to be admitted, except STRANGERS, and

they only by Tickets, from a Manager, signed and directed as before specified.

No Boys are to be, on any Account, admitted.

## IX.

THE Treasurer shall immediately, upon his Election into Office, take Charge of all the Ready Monies, Bonds, Securities, and other Effects, belonging to the Society; and give Bond to the President and Vice-President to be accountable to them, or to the Order of the President and Managers, for the same, Fire and other inevitable Accidents excepted.

He is not, on any Account, to pay, or lend at Interest, any of the Society's Monies, but by Order of the Society, or the Order of the President, together with the Approbation of the Managers.

## X.

At all Meetings of the Society, not less than Twenty-one Members, and at all Meetings of the Managers, not less than Five Members, shall be a Quorum to transact Business.

All Matters, canvassed at any of those Meetings, shall be determined by a Majority of Votes, the Election of Members only excepted, which, according to Rule VII. is to be determined by, at least, Two-thirds of the Society present at their General Meetings.

The President, or in his Absence, the Vice-President, or, in Case of the Absence of both of them, a Person chosen as Chairman by the Members present, shall keep due Order and Decorum in the Society.

Every Member, speaking of Business, shall address himself immediately to the Chair.

## XI.

At every General Meeting, the Society shall proceed to Business at Eleven o'Clock in the Forenoon; and in Case the President, Vice-President, or Treasurer, do not attend at

the said Hour, they shall each pay a Fine, to the Society, of Thirty-two Shillings and Six-pence currency; and every other Member, residing in Charlestown, who does not attend at the said Hour, shall pay in Fine of Ten Shillings currency; unless the Society, to whose Judgment all Fines are to be referred, shall, at their next General Meeting, see sufficient Cause to remit the same.

## XII.

NONE of the foregoing Rules shall be altered, or any new ones enacted, until they have been proposed and agreed upon at Two General Meetings of the Society.

## MIDDLETON OF SOUTH CAROLINA.<sup>a</sup>

*Arms* : Arg: fretty sable, a canton of the second. *Crest* : a garb or, between two wings erect argent.

This distinguished Carolina family, claiming descent from the Middletons of Stockeld, Yorkshire, is noted for long continued public service and social position. The immediate ancestor of the Carolina family was:

Henry Middleton, of Twickenham, Middlesex, Esquire, who had issue:<sup>1</sup>

Arthur Middleton, of Carolina.

Edward Middleton, founder of the Carolina family.

William Middleton, of London and then of Wapping, merch<sup>t</sup>, commissioner of Aids for Middlesex 1695 &c.

Katherine, m. John Harwood, of London, merch<sup>t</sup> and had issue.

Mary, m. William Birkhead, of Lambeth, Surrey, gent, and had issue.<sup>2</sup>

Hester, m. Daniel Browning, of Crowfield Hall, County Suffolk, Esqr, High Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk 1695; and *d. s. p.* 1714.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> By Langdon Cheves, Esq.

<sup>1</sup> Their order here is not according to age, nor is it *certain* that William was a son of Henry.

<sup>2</sup> 1664 June 7th, Wm Birkhead, of Lambeth, County Surrey, Bachelor, 25, and Mary Middleton; Spinster, above 21, daughter of Henry Middleton of Twickenham, Midx, Esqr, who consents. At St Saviours Southwark or Camberwell, County Surrey. *Hart. Soc: mar: lie* :

<sup>3</sup> Will 17 Sept. 1709. Hester Browning, widow of Daniel Browning, late of Crowfield, Suffolk, Esq: decd; nephew Henry Harwood of London, Crowfield Hall, Bocking Hall, manors, lands &c, purchased of Harbottle Wingfield & Sir Thos Hare, Bart; he paying £4000 &c: unto my nephew Arthur Middleton of South Carolina in America, son of my late brother Edward Middleton, decd, all lands, plantations &c in the Island of Barbadoes; my sister Mary Birkhead of Twickenham £1400 and lands she mortgaged &c; my sister Katherine Harwood £1000; my nieces Ellen, wife of John Izard of Baldock, Isabella wife of John Eccleston, Hester wife of Silby Mucklow of London, £500

His son:

**Arthur Middleton**, of Yeshoe plantation, Esq: J. P. Lord Proprietors Deputy and Member of the Grand Council of Carolina, was born and educated in England, was a merchant in London and then in Barbadoes,<sup>4</sup> whence in 1679 he came to Carolina, obtained large grants of land there and with his brother Edward at once took high position as leaders of the Church party. He was Proprietors deputy in 1680 and of the Council until 1684. In March 1683, for his experiments with oil and cotton, the Proprietors granted him 800 acres of land. He *m.* 7 Dec. 1682, Mary, widow of John Smyth of Booshöi esq; Casique of Carolina<sup>5</sup> and *d.* there in 1685 *s. p.* (His widow *m.* Ralph Izard, esq:)<sup>6</sup> His brother:<sup>7</sup>

each; cousins Katherine, Edward & Wm Birkhead &c; legacies to household servants, tenants, the poor in London, Crowfield, Cottenham, Mendlesham, Needham &c; estates of Mildenhall, Ashfield & Thorn St Peter to be sold; china, plate &c to two sisters; exors Henry Harwood & John Izard. Codicil 19 June 1712 leaves £500 to Hester Middleton dau: of my nephew Arthur Middleton of South Carolina. Pd 22 June 1714. *Fos.* 49.

<sup>4</sup> 22 Nov: 1676, petition Royal African Co: to the King. Their agent Edwin Stede having seized the Anne of Barbadoes and her lading imported thither contrary to H. M. Charter, Jas Vaughan, Bernard Schenking and Arthur Middleton, merchants, brought an action in Barbadoes agt Stede grounded upon the Statute of Monopolies. *A & W I* §1148

<sup>5</sup> 7 Dec: 1682 between Arthur Middleton of Carolina esq: and Maurice Mathews, Jas Moore & Robert Gibbes, in cons<sup>n</sup>: of marriage by Gods Grace to be solemnized between ye sd Arthur Middleton & Mrs Mary Smith, late wife of John Smith late of Booshoe in Ashly River in this Province Esq: decd and for her joynture, Plant'n on wch ye sd Arthur Middleton now lives nigh Goose creek in ye province afd called Yeshoe, 1780 acres &c with ten negros &c *See Off: 1696. 1704 p. 92*

<sup>6</sup> 5 May 1687 Ralph Izard of Carolina gent: and Mary his wife, exex of last will of Arthur Middleton, late of this Province esq: decd, recites grant 6 March 1681 to Michael Loving, sawyer, of lot 65 in Charlestown, his sale 24th 9ber 1684 to Arthur Middleton esq: who in his life time, viz: ye 27 April 1684, did make his last will &c and give unto his dearly beloved wife Mary Middleton all his estate real and personall &c and whereas a marriage was had between ye said Ralph Izard & ye said Mary &c, conveys to Jas Nicholes for the French Church. *Ibid* 250.

<sup>7</sup> 26 May 1680 Edward Middleton in cons<sup>n</sup> £70 and 1000 acres sold me

**Edward Middleton**, of the Oaks, Berkley County, So. Carolina, Esq: J. P, Lords Proprietors Deputy, member of the Grand Council, and Assistant Justice, was born in England and resided in London and then in Barbadoes. He came to Carolina in 1678, received large grants of land (the Oaks, Bloomville &c, near 4000 acres) and settled considerable plantations. He took an active part in public affairs, was Lord Proprietors deputy 1678, 1683<sup>8</sup> and in Jan. 1683 was appointed assistant justice.

He *m.* in England and had a son: **Henry Middleton**, of London, merchant, (who visited Carolina in 1696 and 1703,) *d. s. p.?*

He *m.* 2<sup>d</sup> in Carolina 1680 Sarah, widow of Richard Fowell, of Barbadoes, gent:<sup>9</sup> and *d.* at Charleston in 1685<sup>10</sup>, leaving by her one son:

**Hon: Arthur Middleton**, of the Oaks<sup>11</sup> and Crowfield in

---

by my brother Arthur Middleton &c, unto sd Arthur Middleton all my estate &c, in ye plantation scituate upon ye South side of Goose creeke alias Yeamans creeke in this Province containing by survey 1780 acres, now in his possession &c (the Elms & Otranto) 1680-1684 p. 3.

<sup>8</sup> 8 Dec. 1678, on motion of Mr Edward Middleton one of the members of the Councill and the report of the Surveyor Genl that the upper part of Auchaw creeke is not navigable nor capable to be so made And whereas the sd Mr Edward Middleton hath heare taken up his great lott of land &c, that Mr. Middleton be allowed his whole breadth of land upon that part of the afcd Creeke where he is soe settled—*Council Journal* 50.

<sup>9</sup> 24 June 1680, war: by Jos. West esq: Govr &c, to lay out to Edward Middleton gent<sup>n</sup> and Sarah his wife, the relict of Rich: fowell, decd, 1630 acres on Yeamans creeke, B & B west on Yeamans creeke E & N on capt. Jno Foster & capt Jas Moore and other lands of said Edw<sup>d</sup> Middleton. *Bk 1682, 92. p. 132*

<sup>10</sup> Said Edward Middleton sometime afterwards dyed intestate at Charleston afcd seized of Smoest moiety of lot No 14 in Charlestown *Bk BB p. 213*. 21 Aug: 1685 Robert Quarry, esq: Govr &c, to Sarah Middleton widow &c, letters admn estate of your late husband Edward Middleton, decd &c. 1682, 92 p. 223. She then *m.* Job Howes esq: Ld Prop<sup>t</sup> deputy and Surveyor genl of Carolina, survived him and left a son Robert Howe from whom, I believe, was Gen. Robert Howe of the Revolution.

<sup>11</sup> Ind: 1705 betw<sup>n</sup> Sarah Howes of Berkley Co: widow, now relict of Job Howes, late of the same County esq: decd, but late the wife and

Carolina and Crowfield Hall, County Suffolk, Esq: J. P, Lords Proprietors Deputy and Member of the Grand Council, President of the Convention of 1719, President of H. M. Council for South Carolina and Governor of the Province, was b. in Carolina 1681, educated in England? (which he revisited in 1710) and inherited considerable estates in Carolina, Barbadoes and in England. He was a benefactor of the church<sup>1</sup> and commissioner under the law establishing it in Carolina, was of the Commons 1706-1710, captain in the Berkley regiment, Naval officer for S. Carolina, commissioner of Indian affairs, of banks, free schools, public library and other internal affairs and in 1711 Lord Carteret's deputy. In the Indian war he was sent Agent to Virginia, brought aid and received the thanks of the Province.<sup>2</sup> Leaving the Council in 1716 for the Commons, he led the movement for the King's government and in 1719 was President of the Convention which overthrew the Proprietors; was then in the Commons and assistant judge, and in 1721 was made President of the Council, and as such, was governour of the Province 1725, 1730. His administration was distracted by civil commotions and contentions between the Council and the Commons over the currency, but he upheld the Royal authority and restrained disaffection with tact and firmness, kept the boundaries of the Province against the Spaniards,

---

relict of Edward Middleton Gentl<sup>n</sup> decd and Arthur Middleton of the same County &c Gentl<sup>n</sup>, son and heir of the said Edward by the said Sarah &c recites grant 8 Feby 1680 to said Edwd Middleton gent: and Sarah his wife, 1630 acres on Yeamans Creeke &c and for love and affec<sup>n</sup> and his advancement and preferment conveys the same &c ('the Oaks' near Goose creek bridge. original seat of the Middletons, noted for its fine avenue of ancient oaks, the brick mansion was burnt about 1840) *Original with Middleton arms. Bk 1703. 9. p. 121.*

<sup>1</sup> Vestry of St James, for his 'Pious contributions and zealous industry and care in promoting the holy work of building this Church' &c gave him an enclosed pew. *Dalcho.*

<sup>2</sup> 8 Aug. 1715 That the Public Receiver purchase with the Public money one Pipe of wine and deliver the same to capt. Arthur Middleton as a present from this House in consideration of his services to the Publick in his late voyage as Agent from this Province to Virginia. *Commons Journal.*



broke the power of their Indians by a bold attack, and checked the intrigues of the French, encouraged trade and agriculture, established chapels and schools and "was equally careful to promote loyalty to the King as the freedom and safety of his fellow subjects," so that the Province enjoyed great prosperity.

He *m.* 1<sup>st</sup> in 1707, Sarah, daughter of Jonathan Amory esq:<sup>1</sup> Speaker of the Commons, by her (who *d.* 1722) he had (besides others *d.* infants)

- i. William Middleton, his heir.
- ii. Henry Middleton, of whom presently.
- iii. Thomas Middleton, of whom later.

i. Hester, *b.* 1711, *d.* an infant.

Gov: Middleton, *m.* 2<sup>dy</sup>, Aug. 3<sup>d</sup> 1723, Sarah Wilkinson, widow of Joseph Morton, esq: Landgrave of Carolina, by her (who survived him and *d.* 24 Sept: 1765)<sup>2</sup> he had no issue.

He continued President of the Council until his death 7 Sept: 1737<sup>3</sup> and was *s.* by his eldest son:

---

<sup>1</sup> 9 March 1703 Arthur Middleton of Berkley Co: gent. bond to Sarah wife of Wm Rhett of Charlestown mercht and admx of Jonathan Amory late of this Province, decd, £550. *recites* said Arthur Middleton hath taken to be his wife, Sarah ye Daughter of Jonathan Amory afsd, decd, and Sarah Rhett hath paid him in right of his wife, legacies under the will of her father and Mrs Martha Amory his wife and Eliza Schenking de'cd &c. *Bk* 1703, 1709 p. 340.

<sup>2</sup> Tuesday night died at her plantation at Goose creek, in the 82<sup>d</sup> year of her age, supposed to have left an estate of £50,000. sterling. Mrs Sarah Middleton, relict of the honourable Arthur Middleton, formerly President of the Council and Commander in Chief in this Province. She had lived upwards of 60 years in this Country. *SC Gaz: Sat: 28 Sept: 1765.*

<sup>3</sup> Arthur Middleton, ob: 7 Sept: 1737, æ. 56.—*Mourning ring.* Will 7 June 1734. pd 7 Dec: 1737. to wife Sarah, real estate in Gt Britain for life, then to son Wm Middleton in tail and over to son Henry, son Thomas &c; son Henry plan'n I now live on 1630 acres (the Oaks) 1600 acres on Cooper river &c; son Thomas 1500 acres, Boochöy 808 acres &c; lots Charlestown and grant Yemassee lands, 4705 acres, to three sons; to wife, plate, linen, furniture, Coach &c for life, brick tenemt bought of Mr Andw Allen (Broad st) and  $\frac{1}{2}$  my personal estate in Gt Britain, Barbadoes and Carolina; all rest to sons Henry and Thos Middleton; wife Sarah, son Wm Middleton and cousin Henry Harwood of County Suffolk, esq: exors. ; *Bk* 1736-40 p. 627

**Hon: William Middleton**, of Crowfield<sup>1</sup> in Carolina and Crowfield Hall, County Suffolk, Esq: J. P., Member of His Majesty's Council for South Carolina, Agent for the Province &c., was b. 1710 in Carolina and educated, probably, in England. He received in 1729 Crowfield and other estates in Carolina and ultimately a large property there and all his father's lands in England (which he visited in 1739.)<sup>2</sup> He was a benefactor of the Church<sup>3</sup> and trustee for the Society for Propag<sup>n</sup> of the Gospel, was in the Commission of the Peace 1734, in the Commons, and in 1742 appointed to the Council. He resigned in 1754, and removed to England<sup>4</sup>. He was then appointed Agent for the Province, but declined office and resided on his estates in Suffolk. In 1772 he visited Carolina and the Northern Colonies and in 1774 supported the Petition against the Boston Port Bill.

He m. 1<sup>st</sup>, April 21<sup>st</sup> 1730, Mary dau: of — — — Izard esq: (who d. 14 June 1735 ? leaving no surviving issue):<sup>5</sup>

He m. 2<sup>d</sup>, 30 July 1747, Sarah, dau: of Francis Wilkinson esq: and by her (who d. 1763) had issue:

1. William Fowle Middleton, his heir.

<sup>1</sup> 'That elegant and much admired seat called Crowfield' his residence till 1754, then sold with 'furniture, china, plate & 300 books &c.' 1800 acres with a large brick Mansion surrounded by gardens, terraces and ornamental water, once famed in Carolina now ruined by time & earthquake. See *Eliza Pinckney* p. 58.

<sup>2</sup> 1739 To be sold a four wheeled chaise, neatly carved and gilt, lined with crimson coftoy; iron axletrees; with new set of harness for four horses &c at my plantn &c. Wm Middleton. *S. C. Gaz.*: A sketch of later date shews Lady Mary Middleton's coach with crest on the panels &c

<sup>3</sup> St James Church contains the marble tablets of the Decalogue, Apostles creed and the Lords Prayer presented in 1758 by the Hon: Wm Middleton. *Dalcho*.

<sup>4</sup> On Friday last embarked for England on board the ship Edinburgh. Capt. Jas Russell, the Hon. Wm Middleton and Edwd Fenwicke esqs (two of the Members of H M Council in this Province) and their families. *S. C. Gaz.*: *Tues.*: 9 April 1754.

<sup>5</sup> William Middleton & Mary Izard, spr, of Goose creek, mard April ye 21<sup>st</sup> 1730. *St. Ansl: Reg.* Last Thursday the Hon: William Middleton esq: was married to Miss Sarah Wilkinson &c. *S. C. Gaz.*: *Monday Aug.*: 3. 1747.

ii. Thomas Middleton, of Crowfield in Carolina, Esq: J. P., *b.* there in 175—, was educated in England, returned to Carolina, where he had considerable estates, in June 1774 and resided chiefly at Crowfield. He *m.* 17 Nov: 1774, Mary dau. of Robert Gibbes, esq: by her (who *d.* in Dec. 1775)<sup>1</sup> he had issue: Mary Middleton, *b.* 1775, *m.* James Shoolbred esq: of Charleston and left issue. M<sup>r</sup>: Middleton *m.* 2<sup>ly</sup>, Dec. 22, 1778, Elizabeth, dau: of David Deas esq: by whom (who *d.* 10 Nov: 1784) he had no issue,<sup>2</sup> and died 2 Aug: 1779.

iii. Henry Middleton, of Shrubland Park, County Suffolk, Esq: was educated and resided in England, where he *d.* in Nov: 1811, leaving his estates to his brother Sir Wm Middleton<sup>3</sup>

iv. John Middleton, of whom presently.

He *d.* in England, 7<sup>th</sup> Sept. 1785 and was *s.* by his eldest son:

**Sir William Fowle Middleton**, of Crowfield Hall and Shrubland Park, County Suffolk, Bart; M P, was *b.* in Carolina, 9 Sept. 1749 and educated in England, where he resided; he visited America in 1770, 71 and in 1774 joined

<sup>1</sup> Mon: 21 Nov: 1774, Thursday last Thomas Middleton esq: (son of the Hon: Wm Middleton esq: in England) was married to Miss Polly Gibbes, dau: of Robert Gibbes esq: a young Lady possessed of every qualification to render the nuptial state desirable and happy. *S. C. Gaz.*: Died Mrs Mary Middleton, wife of Thomas Middleton esq: a young lady whose Worth can only be equalled by the Grief her Death has occasioned to her numerous Relations and Acquaintance. *Ibid* 8 Dec: 1775.

<sup>2</sup> Married 22 Dec: Thomas Middleton esq: of Crowfield to Miss Elizabeth Deas, a dau: of David Deas, decd. *S. C. G.* 24 Dec. 1778. Last Wednesday evening died after a severe illness Mrs Elizabeth Middleton relict of Thomas Middleton esq: of Crowfield and youngest dau: of the deceased David Deas esq: of this City. *Ibid* Mon: 15 Nov: 1784, Will 23 Oct: 1784, to my dau: in law Miss Mary Middleton, a mourning Ring 10 guineas, also the Miniature Pictures of her grand father and grand mother Middleton, set with Diamonds &c, if she die, to my bro: in law Henry Middleton &c.

<sup>3</sup> Lately died at Shrubland Park, Henry Middleton Esq: *Gent: Mag* Nov: 1811.

in the petition against the Boston Port bill. He was lord of the manors of Crowfield, Shrubland and Brome, High Sheriff of Suffolk 1782, Member of Parliament for Ipswich 1784 and was created a Baronet 12 May 1804. Sir William received from his brother Henry, Shrubland Park, County Suffolk, and Crowfield in Carolina, and from John Fowle esq: the lordship of Brome, and in 1822 by Royal sign manuel assumed the additional surname of Fowle. He *m.* in 1774, Harriet, dau: of Nathaniel Acton, esq: of Bramford Hall, Suffolk, and by her (who *d.* 25 Aug: 1852) he had:

i. William Fowle Fowle Middleton, 2<sup>d</sup> Baronet.

i. Harriet, *m.* 19 Aug: 1797, Charles Amand Dashwood esq: of Stamford Hall, Leicestershire,<sup>1</sup> captain Royal Horse Guards and *d. s. p.*

ii. Sarah Louisa, *m.* 25 Nov: 1802, Sir Philip Bowes Vere Broke, Bart; K. C. B., Rear Admiral of the Blue (famed for his gallant victory, 1 June 1813, as captain H. M. Shannon, over the U. S. frigate Cheseapeake of superior force) She *d.* in 1842 leaving issue:

i. Philip Broke, 2<sup>d</sup> Baronet, captain, R. N, *b.* 15 Jan: 1804, *d.* unm: 24 Feb: 1855.

ii. George Nathaniel Broke, 3<sup>d</sup> Baronet, of whom presently.

iii. Charles Acton Broke, esq: captain R. E, *m.* 10 March 1849, Anna Maria, dau: of John Hamilton of Sndrum, Ayrshire, *d.* 7 Sept. 1855, leaving issue: i. Jane Ann, *m.* 10 Oct: 1882, Hon: James Saumarez, eldest son of Lord de Saumarez; ii. Frederica Mary Horatia *m.* 22 Oct: 1878, Sir Lam-ton Loraine, Bart.

Sir William *d.* 26 December 1830 and was *s.* by his only son:

---

<sup>1</sup> 1779 Aug 19, Charles Amand Dashwood esq: captain in the Royal Horse Guards, eldest son of Charles Vere Dashwood of Stamford Hall, Co. Nottingham, to Miss Harriet Middleton, eldest dau of Wm Middleton esq. of Crowfield Hall, Suffolk. *Gent: Mag:*

**Sir William Fowle Fowle Middleton**, of Shrubland Park and Crowfield Hall, County Suffolk, Bart; J. P., High Sheriff of Suffolk; was *b.* 19 Aug: 1784, educated at St John's College, Cambridge, succeeded his father as 2<sup>d</sup> baronet and was High Sheriff of Suffolk in 1830.

Sir William *m.* 22 Aug: 1825, Anne, dau: of Lord Brownlow (she *d.* 8 May 1867) and dying 2<sup>d</sup> May 1860, was *s.* by his nephew:

**Sir George Nathaniel Broke Middleton**, of Shrubland Park and Broke Hall, County Suffolk, Bart; Admiral Royal Navy, C.B., J. P. and D. L. for Suffolk; was *b.* 26 April 1812, entered the Navy 1825, was engaged in the battle of Navarino, made lieutenant in 1833, and 4 Nov: 1840, Commander, for his services at the capture of St Jean d'Acre, served in the Crimean war, in the Baltic and Black sea and blockade of Sevastopol, received the Turkish and Crimean medals, was made Knight of the Medjidieh and in 1855 Companion of the Bath, was Rear Admiral in 1863, Vice Admiral 1870 and Admiral 1877; succeeded his brother Sir Philip, as 3<sup>d</sup> baronet in 1855 and 17 July 1860 assumed by Royal License the name of Middleton, was High Sheriff of Suffolk 1864 and Deputy Lieutenant for the County.

Sir George *m.* 27 Aug: 1853, Anna Maria, 2<sup>d</sup> dau: of Thomas Evans, esq: of Lyminster and *d.* at Shrubland Park 14 Jan 1887 *s: p.*<sup>1</sup>

**John Middleton**, of Crowfield in Carolina, Esq: (4<sup>th</sup> son of Hon: Wm Middleton, p 234) was *b.* in 175— in England and educated there; at the Revolution he came to America and served through the War as a cornet of Lee's Legion. He was one of the original members of the Cincinnati. In 1784 he purchased the Crowfield estate, but *d.* at Charleston, 14 Nov: 1784.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sir George had 9810 acres in Suffolk; his Broke hall and Shrubland estates revert to Jane Ann, eld: dau: of his late brother capt. Charles Acton Broke, who *m.* Hon: James St Vincent Saumarez, eld: son of Lord de Saumarez, of Livermere Park, M A & J P, late captain Grenadier guards and in H M diplomatic service.

He *m.* 31 July 1783, Frances, dau. of Jacob Motte, esq:<sup>1</sup> by her (who survived him and *m.* Gen: Thomas Pinckney U. S. minister at Court of St James) he had one son, his successor:

**John Middleton**, of Crowfield, Esq: *b.* in Carolina 1784 and educated abroad. He was in youth much with his uncles in England, where he married and then returned to Carolina (was admitted to the Cincinnati 4 July 1806). Mr Middleton inherited a good estate but living in expensive style, somewhat embarrassed it and in 1808 mortgaged Crowfield to his uncle Henry for £21250. He was a member of the House of Representatives 1825, 6. He *m.* 6 June 1806, Miss Mary Burroughs, of the Burroughs of Elmore House, Herts,<sup>2</sup> by her (who *m.* 2<sup>ly</sup> 1830, Dr Wm R. Smith, of Madison Co. Va, and *d.* in May 1833) he had:

i. John Middleton, *b.* 13 Sept: 1809, entered the U. S. Navy as Midshipman 1 Nov. 1827 and *d.* 12 April 1833, unm.<sup>3</sup>

ii. Thomas Pinckney Middleton, *b.* 13 March 1815, joined the Cincinnati 19 April 1841. He *d.* at Paris 18— unm:

iii. Jacob Motte Middleton, of whom presently:

iv. William Middleton, *b.* 15 Jan 1822, *d.* in youth, unm:

i. Frances, *b.* 22 July 1811, *m.* 24 Nov: 1829, Samuel Jackson Hayes, esq: of Tennessee, she *d.* at Memphis Tenn: leaving issue:

ii. Mary, *b.* 27 Feb. 1813, *d.* 23 Sept. 1816.

<sup>1</sup> Thursday evening was married John Middleton, esq: of Lee's Legion to Miss Frances Motte, dau: of the late Jacob Motte, esq: *S. C. G. Sat: 2 Aug: 1783.* Yesterday departed this life Mr John Middleton, late an officer in Colonel Lee's Partizan Legion; his death is lamented as a loss to his Country. *Ibid 15 Nov: 1784.*

<sup>2</sup> 14 June 1806 Married at Long Melford, Suffolk, John Middleton esq: nephew to Sir Wm Middleton of Crowfield to Miss Mary Burroughs of Elmore House, Co: Herts. *Gent: Mag:*

<sup>3</sup> Departed this life on board the U. S. ship Java, on Thursday the 12th inst: in the 22<sup>d</sup> year of his age Midshipman John Middleton of the United States Navy, a native of Charleston S. C. He entered the service 1st Nov: 1827 &c. *Norfolk Beacon, Ch. Courier 19 April 1833.*

iii. Rebecca, *b.* 22 Nov. 1818, *m.* in 183—, Col. Daniel Heyward Hamilton, C. S. A, son of Gen: James Hamilton M. C. She *d.* at Hillsboro N. C. 18—, leaving issue:

iv. Elizabeth Laura, *b.* 27 April 1820, *m.* 15 Feb. 1838, Mitchell Campbell King, esq: M. D, son of Judge King, she *d.* at 'Red Knoll' plantation, Savannah River, 28 April 1884, leaving issue:

v. Alicia, *b.* 16 Jan. 1824. *m.* 1<sup>st</sup>, May 31<sup>st</sup> 1842 Dr William Alexander Sparks, of Society Hill, S. C. (who *d.* in 18—) *m.* 2<sup>d</sup> in 185—, Gen: Roswell S. Ripley, C. S. A; she *d.* at Flat Rock, N. C in June 1898, leaving issue.

Col. Middleton *d.* in Charleston 6 June 1826, aged 41 years,<sup>1</sup> his 3<sup>d</sup> son:

**J. Motte Middleton**, of Cape plantation, Esq; was *b.* 3 April 1817, received a good education, resided in Charleston and then as a rice planter on his Ogeechee estates, with leisure and means for travel and society; the war ruined his estate and he *d.* at Savannah 7 July 1871.<sup>2</sup>

Mr Middleton *m.* Elizabeth dau: of Hon: Gen: James Hamilton, M. C,(who predeceased him) and had an only son:

**John Middleton, esq;** *b.* in 184—, educated at Harvard college, was appointed 2<sup>d</sup> and promoted 1<sup>st</sup> lieutenant 1<sup>st</sup> S. C.

<sup>1</sup> The Relatives, Friends and Acquaintances also the members of the Society of the Cincinnati are respectfully invited to attend the funeral of John Middleton from his late residence George street this afternoon at 4 o'clock. *City Gaz.* 7 June 1826. Will 29 June 1821 pd 23 June 1826; all estate, except Washo and Cape plantations on Santee, negroes &c, be sold; wife Mary Middleton \$3000 per an; plate to son John when of age; rest to children John. Frances, Thos Pinckney, Jacob Motte, Rebecca and Elizabeth Laura Middleton and such others, &c. (His Santee estates Washo, Cape, Ormond Hall, Sandridge, Deleislaine &c, 12000 acres, were sold 1843)

<sup>2</sup> Major J. Motte Middleton, a prominent citizen and planter of this section, \* \* \* died yesterday in his 55 year, he was a native of Charleston and a descendant of that historic family that has shed lustre upon the name of Carolina \* \* \* born with wealth, educated in the best schools of the country and bred in the most refined of Southern society \* \* \* he added much from reading, foreign travel and observation. He was intelligent, brave, refined, hospitable and courtly &c. *Savannah papers* 8 July 1871

Artillery, C. S. A, served in Ft Sumter, defence of Charleston, and N. C. campaign and was wounded at Averysboro. He *d.* at Savannah in 1869 ?

He *m.* at Charleston, in Dec: 1865, Adele Allston, dau: of Henry C. King, esq; by her (who survived him) he had issue:

i. Henry King Middleton, *b.* at Flat Rock, N. C. *d.* an infant.

ii. John Middletoh, *b.* at Charleston, April 1868, *d.* there 1<sup>st</sup> Dec 1874, an infant.<sup>1</sup>

i. Elizabeth, *b.* at Lausanne, *d.* an infant.

So ended the line of Gov. Arthur Middleton's eldest son, his second son:

**Hon<sup>ble</sup> Henry Middleton**, of the Oaks and Middleton Place,<sup>2</sup> Esq: J. P, Speaker of the Commons, member and President of H. M. Council for So. Carolina, President of the Provincial Congress and President of the Continental Congress, was *b.* at the Oaks (?) in 1717 and educated, probably, in England, he received from his father 'the Oaks' and other lands in Carolina and a large estate in England, Barbadoes and Carolina. He was lieutenant of Horse, justice for his County, member of the Commons, 1742, and Speaker 1745, 7 and again 1754, 5, when he was appointed to the Council.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Died 1<sup>st</sup> Dec. 1874, aged five years and 8 months, John Middleton, only son of John and Adele Middleton *News & Courier*. With him ended this branch of the Middleton family.

<sup>2</sup> "Here Draytons seat and Middletons are found. Delightful villas be they long renowned. *note*. Gentlemen of large estates in Goosecreek, who have superb seats that would make a good figure in England." *Gent: Mag: July 1763*. Mr Middleton had the gardens, terraces and ornamental waters at Middleton place laid out by an English landscape gardener and later, in 1755, added the wings to the original mansion. Middleton Place and Crowfield were famed in Carolina and Sir Wm Middleton's gardens at Shrublands were noted even in England.

<sup>3</sup> 22 June 1769. Sailed in the Charlestown, capt. Durfee for Rhode Island, the Hon. Henry Middleton, esq. one of the Members of his



He was Comm'r of the Church act, of Indian affairs, Free schools and internal improvements; and a generous contributor to the church and education. He was prominent in the Council, in the public affairs of his time, and in improving the agriculture and commerce of the Province, and perhaps the greatest land holder and planter in Carolina (he had 50,000 acres, near 20 settled plantations and 800 slaves). A churchman and conservative, with social and political position and fortune at stake, he resigned his seat in the Council, in Sept. 1770, to maintain the rights of his Country.<sup>1</sup> He was a delegate to the first Continental Congress and for a time its President, a member of the first Provincial Congress and the Council of Safety, and by his influence and strong family connection perhaps turned the scale in South Carolina to the American party. In 1775 he was President of the Provincial Congress, received the Public thanks and was re-elected to the Continental Congress. He was then a member of the Legislative Council; illness preventing his return to Congress in 1776, his son succeeded him there. On the fall of Charlestown he retired to 'the Oaks' in broken health.

He *m.* 1<sup>st</sup>, in 1741, Mary, dau. and heiress of John Williams, Esq, J. P., member of the Commons for St Georges, by her (who *d.* 9 Jan. 1761;<sup>2</sup>) he had:

---

Majestys Council here, his lady and two daughters &c. Mon. 30 Nov: 1769, on Saty last returned from the Northern Colonies in the Brigantine Prince of Wales, the Hon: Henry Middleton, M<sup>rs</sup> and Miss Middleton. *S. C. Gaz*:

<sup>1</sup> Two of our Deputies to the as<sup>d</sup> Congress. viz: the Hon: Henry Middleton (who was many years a member of his Majestys Council here, but had virtue enough to quitt it when he found he could be no longer of service to his Country THERE) and Edward Rutledge esq: (a young gentleman of most promising talents, bred to the bar and a Barrister) will embark on Saty next in the Brigantine CharlesTown &c. *Ibid*, Mon: 18 July 1774

<sup>2</sup> Underneath this stone is deposited MARY MIDDLETON, a sincere christian, she was the only child of JNO WILLIAMS Esq: and the much loved wife of HENRY MIDDLETON, with whom she lived near twenty years in unreserved confidence \* \* two sons and five daughters

- i. Arthur Middleton, his heir.
- ii. John Middleton. *b.* in Charlestown, 21 Jan. 1744, *d.* 10 May 1744.
- iii. Henry Middleton, *b.* Charlestown, 8 Dec. 1746, *d.* 12 Sept. 1747.
- iv. Williams Middleton, *b.* Charlestown, 15 May 1752, *d.* 1 Octo. 1758.
- v. Thomas Middleton, of whom presently:
  - i. Sarah, *b.* at Middleton Place, 22 July 1745, *d.* 21 May 1746.
  - ii. Mary, *b.* Charlestown, 18 Feby. 1744, *d.* 18 June 1750.
  - iii. Henrietta, *b.* Charlestown, 15 Nov. 1750, *m.* 1 March 1774, Hon. Edward Rutledge, M. C., Governor of S. Carolina and Signer of Declaration of Independence, and *d.* 22 April 1792, leaving issue.
  - iv. Hester, *b.* Charlestown, 15 Sept. 1754, *m.* 24 Feb. 1774, Charles Drayton, esq:<sup>1</sup> member Convention 1788, and *d.* 10 Nov. 1789, leaving issue.
  - v. Sarah, *b.* Charlestown, 5 July 1756, *m.* 28 Sept. 1773, Hon. Gen. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, U. S. Minister to France;<sup>2</sup> *d.* 8 May, 1784, leaving issue.
- vi. Mary, *b.* Charlestown, 10 Nov. 1757, *m.* in Nov. 1776, Peter Smith, of Bloomville, esq; member Convention 1788,<sup>3</sup> *d.* in Feby. 1825, leaving issue.

---

lived to lament her \* \* she departed this life the 9th of January 1761, In the 46th year of her age. Much beloved and much lamented. *Tomb, Middleton Place.*

<sup>1</sup> On Thursday Charles Drayton esq: M D, second Son of the Hon: John Drayton, was married to the accomplished Miss Hester Middleton, third daughter of the Hon: Henry Middleton. *SC G 28 Feb. 1774.*

<sup>2</sup> On Tuesday last an Alliance was completed between two as respectable Families as any in the Province, by the marriage of Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, esq: (eldest son of the late Hon: Colonel Pinckney and one of the Representatives in the present Assembly &c;) and the amiable Miss Sally Middleton, third daughter of the Hon: Henry Middleton. *Ibid, mon: 4 Oct. 1773.*

<sup>3</sup> Married: Mr Peter Smith to the amiable Miss Mary Middleton, Daughter of the Hon: Henry Middleton. *Ibid 21 Nov: 1776.*

vii. Susannah, *b.* 6 Jan. 1760, *m.* 24 Dec. 1786, Hon: John Parker, member of Congress,<sup>1</sup> and *d.* 28 Aug: 1834, leaving issue.

Mr Middleton. *m.* 2<sup>d</sup> in 1762, Maria Henrietta, youngest dau. of Hon. Wm Bull, Lieut. Governor of S. Carolina, who *d.* 1 March 1772, *s. p.*<sup>2</sup>

He *m.* 3<sup>d</sup>, in Jan. 1776, Lady Mary Mackenzie, dau. of George, 3<sup>d</sup> Earl of Cromartie, and widow of John Ainslie, esq:<sup>3</sup> (who survived him and *d.* at sea, 21 Nov. 1788) by whom he had no issue. Mr Middleton *d.* in Charlestown 13 June 1784,<sup>4</sup> and was *s.* by his eldest son:

**Hon: Arthur Middleton**, of Middleton Place, Esq: J. P., Member of the Commons, of the Provincial Congress and Coun-

<sup>1</sup> Married: Last Sunday evening John Parker, jun: esq: Attorney at Law, to Miss Susannah Middleton, youngest daughter to the Hon: Henry Middleton Esq: &c. *Mor: Post, Tues: 26 Dec. 1786.*

<sup>2</sup> Died: Mrs Mary Middleton, wife of the Hon: Henry Middleton esq: daughter of the late and sister to the present Lieut: Governor of this Province, a lady whose many amiable, eminent and valuable Qualities and Accomplishments render her death truly a loss to all who had the happiness of her acquaintance. *S. C. G. 2 Mar: 1772.*

<sup>3</sup> Md The Hon: Henry Middleton, esq: to the Hon: Lady Mary widow of John Ainslie, esq: decd, and daughter of the late Earl of Cromartie. *Ibid 19 Jan: 1776.*

<sup>4</sup> Last Sunday departed this life after a long and tedious illness, which he endured with the greatest fortitude, in the 67<sup>th</sup> year of his age, the Honourable Henry Middleton, esq: of this City, a Gentleman much esteemed through life by a numerous acquaintance, who now sincerely regret his death. On Monday his remains were carried to Goose creek to be deposited in the family vault. *Ibid, Thurs: 17 June 1784.* Will 16 April 1784, pd. 25 June 1784; to wife Lady Mary Middleton interest of £40,000, House in Charleston, (69 Broad st.) with plate, linen and furniture, carriages and carriage horses and pew in St Michaels church, for life, then to my son Thomas Middleton; to son Arthur Middleton all my lands on S. side Combahee river (Niewport) all lands in St Georges. (Middleton Place) at Wateree &c, pews in St Michaels and St Georges churches and the Family Pictures now in my house in town; son Thomas, lands in St James, furniture in the house there, all stock &c; my other lands &c to my dau<sup>s</sup> Henrietta, Hester, Sarah, Mary and Susanna; £300 each to nieces Eliza and Ann, dau<sup>s</sup> of my brother Thos Middleton; sons Arthur and Thomas exors.

cil of Safety and of the Continental Congress, and Signer of the Declaration of Independence, was *b.* at Middleton Place on 26 June 1742, sent to England with his uncle in 1754 and educated at Hackney, Westminster school and St John's College, Cambridge. He Returned to Carolina in Dec. 1763,<sup>1</sup> settled at Middleton Place, was J. P. and in 1765, 66 in the Commons for St. Helena. Possessed of leisure and fortune he spent three years in travel in England and Southern Europe, studied the fine arts at Rome and perfected his taste in literature, music and painting.<sup>2</sup> On his return in 1772 he was elected to the Commons and in 1774 to the Provincial Congress and became a leader of the American party in Carolina and one of the ablest and boldest of the Council of Safety and its Secret Committee, was a delegate to Congress and signed the Declaration of Independence. Of reserved nature, he was an able writer,<sup>3</sup> spirited and terse in debate and noted for energy and judgment in action. In 1776 he was chosen to frame a constitution for the State and later to succeed John Rutledge as its governor.<sup>4</sup> He served in the defence of Charlestown 'with characteristic intrepidity' and on its fall was imprisoned at St Augustine and his estate sequestered. Being exchanged in July 1781, he was appointed to Congress and reelected in June 1782. Returning home in 1783 'eminent for his services and sacra-

<sup>1</sup> 24 Dec. 1763 arrived the Nancy, capt. Mitchell from London with whom came Mr Arthur Middleton &c—1764 on the 19th August Arthur Middleton Esq; was married to Miss Polly Izard, daughter of Walter Izard esq; decd. *S. C. Gaz*: 9 Sep: 1764.

<sup>2</sup> 24 May 1768, The ship Nancy, Geo. Jordan, master, will likewise sail for London tomorrow, in whom goes Passenger Miles Brewton esq; & Mrs Brewton, John Ainslie esq; & the Rt Hon. Lady Mary Ainslie, Arthur Middleton Esq. & Mrs Middleton, Master Drayton &c. Tues: 10 Sept 1771, Sunday last the ship Mermaid, arrived here from London in whom came passenger Arthur Middleton esq; and family &c *S. C. Gaz*.

<sup>3</sup> His political essays signed 'Andrew Marvel,' were bold and effective.

<sup>4</sup> 12 March 1778 Arthur Middleton Esq; was elected President and Commander in Chief of this State, but declined and Rawlins Lowndes was elected. *Ibid*.

fices,'<sup>1</sup> he cheerfully engaged in restoring order, served in the State Legislature and as trustee of the Charleston College and resided at Middleton Place in elegant and liberal hospitality.

Mr Middleton *m.* 19 Aug 1764, Mary, dan: of Walter Izard, esq: J. P., member of the Commons, and by her (who *d.* July 1814)<sup>2</sup> he had issue:

i. Henry Middleton, his heir.

ii. John Izard Middleton, of Cedar Grove, esq: *b.* at Middleton Place, 13 Aug. 1785 and educated at Cambridge; receiving his mother's large fortune, having leisure and devotion to art, he spent most of his life in France and Italy, was an amateur painter of some talent, author of a work on the 'Grecian Remains of Italy' and called by Prof. Chas Eliot Norton, 'the first American Classical archaeologist.'<sup>3</sup> He *m.* 11 June 1810, Eliza Augusta, dan: of Jean Louis Theodore de Palazieu Falconet, and had: Anna, *d.* at Charleston 1815 and two others *d.* infants. Mr Middleton *d.* at Paris, 5 Oct: 1849 *s. p.*

iii. a son, *b.* 12 June 1787, *d.* 22 June 1787.

i. Maria Henrietta, *b.* 13 Aug: 1772, *m.* 25 Nov. 1788, Joseph Manigault esq., member Convention 1788, and *d.* 14 Jan. 1791 *s. p.*

<sup>1</sup> Mrs Broun remembers to have seen Mr Arthur Middleton, a member of Congress, one of the richest and most fashionable of the Carolinians, wearing common negro cloth. *Johnson's Trad.* p 390 "His losses had been immense, not less than 200 of his slaves having been carried away."

<sup>2</sup> Died at her residence in Mazyckborough Mrs Mary Middleton relict of that distinguished patriot the late Honourable Arthur Middleton, esq: this excellent woman has descended to the tomb endeared to Society by her virtues and her good works. *Courier* 12 July 1814

<sup>3</sup> Mr Middleton belonged to the well known South Carolina family long distinguished alike for its historic public service and for the hereditary high culture of its leading members \* \* \* endowed by nature with uncommon gifts, which he cultivated to advantage, he found ready access to good Society and was received on terms of intimacy in circles into which foreigners seldom gained entrance. *Am. Jour: Archaeology*, 1885, p. 3.

ii. Eliza Carolina, *b.* in Charleston, 6 Oct: 1774, *d.* 7 Feb: 1792, unm:

iii. Emma Philadelphia, *b.* in Charleston, 22 Oct. 1776, *m.* 1 June 1795, Henry Izard esq: (eld. son of Hon. Ralph Izard, U. S. Senator) and *d.* 1<sup>st</sup> May 1813, leaving issue.

iv. Anna Louisa, *b.* at Ashley river in 1778, *m.* 1 Jan 1800, Daniel Blake esq: and *d.* at Grosvenor Square, London in 1819, leaving issue. *See April May: p. 164.*

v. Isabella Johannes, *b.* at Ashley river 25 Nov: 1780, *m.* 26 Nov: 1800, Hon: Daniel Elliott Huger, U. S. Senator for S. Carolina, and *d.* at Athens, Ga, 25 Aug: 1865, leaving issue.

iv. Septima Sexta, *b.* at Ashley river 25 Oct: 1783, *m.* in 1800, Henry Middleton Rutledge, esq: and *d.* at Nashville, Tenn. in 1865, leaving issue.

He *d.* on 1<sup>st</sup> Jan. 1787<sup>1</sup> and was *s.* by his eldest son:

**Hon<sup>ble</sup> Henry Middleton**, of Middleton Place, Esq: Representative and Senator for South Carolina, Member of Congress and Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States at the Court of St Petersburg, was *b.* in London on 28<sup>th</sup> Sept. 1770, and educated in England.<sup>2</sup> On his father's early death he inherited the Middleton Place and Newport estates and a splendid fortune. He travelled much in Europe and America, was a leader in the society of Newport and maintained a baronial hospitality at his seat in Carolina. "He was a gentleman of elegant manners and cultivated mind and in political life he bore an active part," was from 1801 to 1812 successively a representative, senator and governor of the State; was Member of Congress from 1816 to 1820 and then Minister to Russia until

<sup>1</sup> Monday last died at Goosecreek Arthur Middleton Esq: in the 45<sup>th</sup> year of his age. *S C G. Wed: 3 Jan. 1787.*

<sup>2</sup> 17 July 1786; in the ship London, which sailed across the Bar yesterday, went passengers Lady Mary Middleton, her son capt. Mac Kenzie, Mr Henry Middleton &c. Lady Mary Middleton has gone for England to claim a part of the Cromarty estate which is no longer under confiscation. *Eve: Post.*

1830, when he returned home, became a leader of the Union party in the State, was a member of the Convention of 1833 and later "retired to the comforts and elegancies of private life."

He *m.* at Bath, 13 Nov: 1794, Mary Helen, dau. of Julines Hering, esq: of Heybridge Hall, Captain H. M. 34<sup>th</sup> Regiment, by whom (who *d.* at Philadelphia 24 May 1850.) he had:

i. Arthur Middleton, his heir.

ii. Henry Middleton, of Hayfield, Asheville, N. C. *b.* in Paris 16 March 1797, graduated with distinction at West Point in 1815, was assigned to the Engineers and served at the Savannah defences, but in July 1816 resigned his commission, entered the Litchfield law school, completed his studies at Edinburgh and was called to the Bar in 1822, but left it to engage in travel and literary pursuits and resided for a long time in England and France; he was author of several works of a political character, that were widely read.

He *m.* in England 14 Jan. 1858, Miss Ellen Goggin, niece of Sir Henry Pollock (who survives him) and *d.* at Washington, 15 March 1876, *s. p.*<sup>1</sup>

iii. Oliver Hering Middleton, of whom presently.

iv. John Izard Middleton, of whom below.

v. a son *b.* 1801, *d.* an infant.

vi. Williams Middleton, of whom later.

ii. Edward Middleton, of whom hereafter.

i. Maria Henrietta, *b.* at Cedar Grove, 14 Nov: 1802 *m.* in 1834, Edward Jenkins Pringle, esq: and was lost with her husband and children on the stmr. Pulaski 14 June 1838.

ii. Eleanor, *b.* at Sullivan's Island 18 July 1804, *d.* at St Petersburg in 1826, unm:

iii. Emma, *b.* in Charleston 16 June 1806, *d.* 3 July 1807.

---

<sup>1</sup> Death of a distinguished South Carolinian: Henry Middleton of Asheville N. C, but formerly of Charleston. S.C., died yesterday at the residence of his brother Commodore Middleton, U S N, 317 C. Street S E. at the age of 79 years \* \* Mr Middleton leaves a wife but no children &c. *Washington Chron.* 16 March 1876.

iv. Catherine, *b.* at Sullivan's Island 10 Sept: 1812, *d.* in 1894. unnm.

v. Elizabeth Izard, *b.* in Charleston, 9 June 1815, *m.* 12 March 1839, J. Francis Fisher, esq: of Philadelphia and *d.* there 19 Feb: 1890, leaving issue.

Gov: Middleton *d.* in Charleston 14 June 1846 and was accorded a Public funeral with Military honours. His eldest son :

**Arthur Middleton**, of Newport plan'n, Esq:, chargé d'affairs of the United States at Madrid, was *b.* at Clifton, Gloucester, 28 Oct: 1795 and graduated at Harvard College in 1814, he was called to the Bar in 1823 and then planted his Newport estate. He lived much abroad, especially in Paris and was in 1837, U. S. Secretary of Legation and chargé d'affairs at Madrid for eight years.

He *m.* 1<sup>st</sup> at Washington D. C, 27 Dec. 1821, Ann Elbertina Van Ness, dau: of Gen. John Peter Van Ness, of Washington, Member of Congress from New York 1801-3. (She *d.* 23<sup>d</sup> Nov. 1822 *s. p.*)

He *m.* 2<sup>d</sup> at Rome in 1841, Paulina, countess Bentivoglio, dan: of General Count Bentivoglio, some time Governor of the castle of San Angelo, by her (who survived him and *d.* at Rome 14 Nov: 1883)<sup>1</sup> he had:

1. Henry Bentivoglio Van Ness Middleton, his heir.

1. Angelina, *m.* in 1892 at Rome, M. Emanuele Basile, of Rome.

He *d.* at Naples, 7<sup>th</sup> June 1853 and was *s.* by his only son:

**Henry Bentivoglio Van Ness Middleton esq:**, Count Bentivoglio, (present head of the Middleton Family) late lieutenant C. S. A, now an officer at the Court of the King of Italy. Was *b.* in Charleston, 10 March 1843, educated at Paris and S. C. Military Academy, served through the Confederate war

---

<sup>1</sup> Died in Rome on the 14<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1883, aged 61 years, countess Pauline Bentivoglio, widow of the late Arthur Middleton Esq: of S. Carolina. *News & Cou.* 10 Dec. 1883.



in the Marion Artillery and Signal corps C. S. A., at Charleston and Hagood's battalion in Virginia, returned to Rome in 1866, was captain in the Papal Zouaves and subsequently an officer at the Court of the King of Italy.

*m.* at Rome in 1869, Beatrice, countess Cini, dau: of Count Cini of Rome (and grand niece of Pope Leo XIII) and has issue:

i. Giulio Arturo Middleton, *b.* in Rome and educated there, an officer in the Italian Navy.

i. Costanza, *m.* in 1895, John Bowring Spence, esq: Her Britanic Majesty's consul at Madeira.

ii. Virginia, *m.* in 189—, Count Masetti of Florence and has issue:

III. Eliza.

**Oliver Hering Middleton**, of Charleston, Esq: 3<sup>d</sup> son of Gov. Henry Middleton, p. 246 was *b.* at Clifton, Gloucestershire, 12 August 1798, educated by tutors and at the South Carolina College and was then a midshipman in the U. S. Navy. Resigning from the Navy he retired to his estates and the life of an opulent planter, "though a highly educated and intelligent man, his aspirations were contented with the interests of a private station and the retired but brilliant circles of social life which marked the period." He later shared, with unbroken spirit, in the ruin which overwhelmed his class. He *m.* 5 April 1828, Susan Matilda Harriet, only dau: and heiress of Robert Trail Chisolm M. D. of Edisto Island and by her (who *d.* at Columbia, S. C, 18 October 1865.) he had:

i. Oliver Hering Middleton, *b.* at Charleston 17 July 1845, educated there, volunteered in the Charleston Light Dragoons, C. S. A., served gallantly in Virginia and was killed in the action at Matadequin Creek, 30 May 1864, unm:

i. Mary Julia, *b.* Charleston, 1 Feby. 1829, *m.* 16 Feby. 1854, Benjamin Huger Read, of Rice Hope, esq: and has issue.

ii. Susan Matilda, *b.* at Edisto, 2 Jan. 1830, *d.* at St Cath-  
erines, Canada, 11 Jan: 1880, unm:

iii. Eleanor Maria, *b.* Charleston, 17 April 1831, *m.* 25  
Jan: 1858, Benjamin Huger Rutledge, esq: late Colonel 4 S.  
C. Cavalry, C S A, (who *d.* 30 April 1893) and has issue.

iv. Olivia, *b.* Charleston, 25 April 1839, *m.* 6 Dec: 1864,  
Frederick Rutledge Blake, esq: late Captain C. S. A and has  
issue *See April Mag: p. 166.*

v. Emma Middleton, *b.* at Charleston, 4 March 1841.

Mr Middleton *d.* at the residence of Gen: Rutledge, 44  
South Bay, Charleston, 17 Jan: 1892.

**Hon: John Izard Middleton**, of Crowfield, Georgetown  
County, (4<sup>th</sup> son of Gov: Henry Middleton, p 246.) Speaker  
of the House of Representatives and Senator of South Caro-  
lina &c, was *b.* in Charleston on 4 February 1800, at an early  
age he entered the South Carolina College and then Princeton  
College, where he graduated in June 1819, with the highest  
honours. In 1822-24 he was Secretary in the U. S. Lega-  
tion at St Petersburg. Returning to Carolina he became a  
rice planter on Waccamaw river 'where he acquired a wide  
spread popularity and was for many years the leading charac-  
ter of his section;' which he represented in the General  
Assembly from 1839 to 1857; serving on the principal com-  
mittees and as chairman of the committees on Education and  
Ways and Means and in 1848 as Speaker of the House. In  
1858 he was State Senator. He was long a trustee of the  
S. C. College, was a member of the Conventions of 1832,  
1850, and 1860 and signed the Ordinance of Secession. His  
estates destroyed by the War, Mr Middleton was reduced to  
narrow circumstances but retained to the last the indomitable  
spirit and pleasure in intellectual pursuits of which no reverse  
of fortune could deprive him.

He *m.* 28 March 1828, Sarah M<sup>c</sup> Pherson, only dau: and  
heiress of John Ashe Alston, Esq: and Sarah M<sup>c</sup> Pherson his  
wife, by her (who *d.* 28 May 1878) he had:

i. Henry Middleton, *b.* 9 Dec. 1828, *d.* 31 Jan: 1847,  
unm:

- ii. John Izard Middleton, his successor
- iii. Thomas Alston Middleton, of whom presently.
- iv. Arthur Middleton, *b.* Charleston 1838, *d.* Aiken 1839.
- i. Sarah Mc Pherson, *b.* 30 June 1830, *d.* 9 July 1855,  
unm:
- ii. Mary Helen, *b.* at Charleston in 1832, *d.* at sea June 1837.
- iii. Mary Helen, *b.* October 23, 1839, of Baltimore, Md.
- iv. Maria Henrietta, *b.* 18 April 1841, of Baltimore, Md.  
Mr Middleton *d.* at Summerville, S. C, 12 Jan. 1877. His  
eldest son:

**John Izard Middleton**, of Baltimore and Woodleigh, Esq: late Major C S A, was *b.* at Charleston, 16 February 1834, graduated (with the highest honours) at the South Carolina College in 1853 and served in the war between the States, 1861—1865, as Lieutenant and A. D. C, Captain and Major on the staff of Brig: Gen. Alexander, Chief of Artillery, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. In 1865 he removed to Baltimore, where he has since resided.

*m.* at Baltimore 26 April 1866, Harriet Sterrett, dau: of Lambert Gittings, of Baltimore, esq: and had issue:

i. John Izard Middleton, M.D, of New York, *b.* in Baltimore 14 Feb. 1867, graduated at Princeton University June 1887, now a Physician in New York City.

i. Mary Alston Middleton, *b.* 2 Nov: 1872, *d.* at Summerville, S. C, 28 March 1893.

**Thomas Alston Middleton**, of Clermont plantation, esq: (3<sup>d</sup> son of Hon: John Izard Middleton, p 249) *b.* at Charleston 16 Jan. 1836, was educated there and at S. C. College, commissioned Lieutenant 1<sup>st</sup> S. C. Artillery, C. S. A, served at Ft Sumter and defence of Charleston, then in N. Carolina campaign, at Averysboro and Bentonville, where he was taken prisoner. He was after the war a rice planter at Clermont, where he *d.* 6 Feb. 1896.

He *m.* 26 July 1866, Mary dau: of Andrew Beirne of Baltimore and had issue:

i. Andrew Beirne Middleton, *b.* 30 April 1867, *d.* at Baltimore 9 Jan. 1895.

ii. John Izard Middleton, *b.* 7 Jan. 1868, educated at private schools and Virginia Mil. Institute.

iii. Thomas Alston Middleton, *b.* 22 May 1870, educated at private schools and Lehigh University

iv. Sarah Mc Pherson Middleton, *b.* 14 June 1873.

**Williams Middleton**, of Middleton Place, Esq: (6<sup>th</sup> son of Gov: Henry Middleton) was *b.* at his father's house on Sullivan's Island 26 July 1809 and educated at Brook Green in England and afterwards at Paris. He was then for many years in Russia as an attaché of the American Legation. On returning to Carolina he resided at Middleton Place, his seat on Ashley river, noted 'for its rare natural beauty and the artistic arrangement of its grounds and gardens.' Mr Middleton took an active part in Public life during the Secession period, was a member of the Secession Convention, signed the historic Ordinance and afterwards aided with laborers and materials in strengthening the Charleston defences and repairing Fort Sumter. He *m.* in Jan: 1849, Susan Pringle, dau: of Robert Smith esq: and grand dau: of the Rt Rev<sup>d</sup> Robert Smith, first Bishop of South Carolina, by whom (who *d.* at Greenville, 10 Jan. 1900) he had:

i. Henry Middleton, of Hove, Brighton, esq: *b.* at Charleston in May 1851, educated at Charleston College and St John's College, Cambridge, and resides in England.

ii. Elizabeth Middleton, *m.* 10 March 1881, Julius Henry Heyward, esq: now of Greenville, S. C., Master U. S. Circuit Court for S. Carolina.

Mr. Middleton *d.* in Greenville, S. C. 23<sup>d</sup> Aug 1883.<sup>2</sup>

**Edward Middleton, esq:** Rear Admiral United States

<sup>1</sup> The house was burned and the vault desecrated by the Union troops in 1864. The picturesque, ivy covered ruin was thrown down by the earthquake of 1886.

<sup>2</sup> Died at Greenville S. C. on Thursday Mr Williams Middleton, a highly respected resident of Charleston and a representative of one of the oldest families in South Carolina. *News & Cour. Aug 1883.*

Navy, 7<sup>th</sup> son of Gov. Middleton, was *b.* in Charleston 11 Dec: 1810, educated in Europe and at U. S. Naval Academy 1828, was passed Midshipman in 1834, lieutenant in 1841, and after varied service at home and abroad became attached to the Philadelphia Navy yard. During the Civil war he served on the Pacific coast and in 1867 commanded Mare Island Navy yard and 1870, 73 that at Pensacola. He was made Captain 24 April 1863, Commodore 26 Nov: 1868 and Rear Admiral 15 Aug: 1876 and soon after retired. He *m.* at Naples 13 Jan: 1845, Edwardina de Normann, by whom he had a son Edward, *b.* 6 June 1846, *d.* an infant. He *m.* 2<sup>d</sup> Ellida. J. Davidson, by whom he had, *i.* Arthur Edward; *i.* Emmeline Virginia. He *d.* at Washington 27 April 1883.<sup>1</sup>

**Hon: Thomas Middleton**, of the Oaks, County Berkley, Esq: J. P.. (2<sup>d</sup> son of Hon: Henry Middleton, President of Congress, p 241) member of the Commons, and Provincial Congress, Representative and Senator of South Carolina. Born in Charleston 26 July 1753, he was sent to England for his education, but on the approach of war returned to Carolina,<sup>2</sup> was elected to the Commons and Provincial Congress 1775, aided the American cause by guaranteeing the paper currency<sup>3</sup> and Dec: 1775 was appointed lieutenant in the Berkley regiment. In 1784 he was Representative for Prince Williams and 1788 Senator.<sup>4</sup> Mr Middleton sold

<sup>1</sup> Death of Admiral Middleton: Rear Admiral Edward Middleton U. S. N. died at his residence in this City on April 27. He was a native of South Carolina &c. *Baltimore Sun* 1883

<sup>2</sup> Last Thursday arrived from London the capt<sup>s</sup> Gunn and Ball, in the former came passengers David Græme esq. Mr Thos Middleton son of the Hon: Wm Middleton. Mr Thomas Middleton son of the Hon: Henry Middleton &c. *S. C. G: Mon: 17 Jan: 1774*. While in London Sir Benj: West painted the fine portrait of him now in Mr<sup>s</sup> Russell Middleton's possession.

<sup>3</sup> Amongst the signers of the paper money was Thomas Middleton, a wealthy rice planter of one of the oldest and most distinguished families in South Carolina *Johnson's Trad: 187*.

<sup>4</sup> Yesterday morning about 4 o'clock a Fire broke out \* \* in Broad street which quickly communicated to the dwelling house of

'the Oaks' and his Combahee estates (one for £10,000 ster:) and purchased lands in St Andrews,<sup>1</sup> where with M. Van Tassel, he experimented in reclaiming marshes for grain crops in the Dutch manner. This and the ruin of war impaired the large estate received from his father.

Mr Middleton *m.* 8 April 1783, Anne dau: of the Hon: Peter Manigault, Speaker of the Commons, by whom (who survived him and *d.* 4 Aug: 1811) he had:

- i. Arthur Middleton, his successor.
- ii. Henry Augustus Middleton, of whom presently.
- iii. Thomas Middleton of whom later.
  - i. Mary, *b.* 16 Jan. 1784, *d.* 16 Jan. 1785.
  - ii. Elizabeth, *b.* 21 June 1787, *m.* in 18—, Ralph Izard esq: Lient: U. S. Navy (son of Hon: Ralph Izard U. S. Senator for S. Carolina) and *d.* at Charleston 21 Jan. 1822, leaving issue:
    - iii. Mary, *b.* 3 Jan. 1789, *d.* in July 1790.
    - iv. Hester, *b.* 21 Aug 1790, *m.* in 18—, Ralph Stead Izard esq: and *d.* at Charleston 20 May 1819, leaving issue.
      - v. Anne, *b.* 8 June 1792, *d.* an infant.
      - v. Henrietta, *b.* 11 Sept. 1795, *d.* an infant.

Mr Middleton *d.* at Sullivan's Island 19 Aug 1797.<sup>2</sup> His eldest son:

**Arthur Middleton**, of 'Stono' Esq: was *b.* 18 Jan: 1785, educated at Harvard College (?), resided in Charleston and at his Stono estate and served in the House of Representatives of the State 1827-28 from Charleston. He *m.* 9 March

---

Mr Thomas Middleton and Mrs Horry &c, all of which burnt &c, to ashes &c. much property was destroyed and Mr Middleton's loss only is estimated at £5000. *S. C. Gaz: 23 April 1789.* He narrowly escaped, his papers and plate were destroyed, lumps of silver were found in the ruins.

<sup>1</sup> 'Stono,' 'Vaucluse', &c, 4000 acres acquired by grant and purchase 1786 &c; the reclaimed marshes became valuable for sea island cotton and later were found to contain vast phosphate beds.

<sup>2</sup> Died: Saturday last on Sullivan's Island Thomas Middleton esquire. *S. C. Gaz: Mon: 21 Aug: 1797.* He was buried at St James Goose creek, outside behind the chancel.

1809, Alicia Hopton, dau: of Nathaniel Russell, esq: of Charleston by her (who *d.* 18 Sept. 1840) he had issue:

1. Nathaniel Russell Middleton, his successor.

ii. Ralph Izard Middleton, of whom presently.

1. Mary Christiana, *b.* 18 Jan. 1819, *d.* in Oct. 1824.

ii. Anne Manigault, *b.* 26 Oct. 1820, *m.* 9 Nov. 1841, Rev<sup>d</sup> William Dehon (son of the Rt Rev<sup>d</sup> Theo: Dehon, Bishop of South Carolina) she *d.* at Charleston, 21 May 1876, leaving issue.

Mr Middleton *d.* at 'Stono,' 25 Jan: 1837; his eldest son:<sup>1</sup>

**Hon: Nathaniel Russell Middleton, LL D,** President of the College of Charleston, member of the House of Representatives of South Carolina &c., was *b.* in Charleston 1 April 1810 and educated at Mr Southworth's Church school, Geneva College, New York and the Charleston College. He graduated in 1830, took up the study of law and then passed some time in Europe, returning to the life of a planter in St Andrews he was elected to the Legislature; was treasurer of Charleston 185 -1857 and in 1758 president of the College of Charleston, where he held the chair of Moral Philosophy and Logic.

He *m.* 18 Jan. 1832, Margaret Emma, dau: of Henry Izard, esq: and Emma Middleton, his wife, p 245, by her (who *d.* 18 July 1836) he had:

1. Arthur Middleton, his successor.

ii. Henry Izard Middleton, *b.* 12 Oct: 1833, educated at schools in Charleston and Asheville N. C., resides at 'Idlewild,' Ga, and is unin:

iii. Walter Izard Middleton, *b.* 25 Jan. 1836, educated at High School, Charleston, served in the Marion Artillery during the war and *d.* at Charleston 20<sup>th</sup> Sept. 1871, unm.

Mr Middleton *m.* 2<sup>d</sup> at Bristol R. I, 20 Sept. 1842, Anna

---

<sup>1</sup> Died on Wednesday the 25<sup>th</sup> inst: at his place near Charleston Arthur Middleton, in the 59<sup>d</sup> year of his age. *Courier* 31 Jan: 1837; His tomb St Philips Church yard has, *d.* 24 Jan: 1837.

Elizabeth, 4<sup>th</sup> dau: of Henry de Wolf, of Bristol, esq: and had issue:

i. Nathaniel Russell Middleton, *b.* 26 Jan: 1851, educated at Charleston College and *d.* at Charleston, 1 Feb: 1896, unm:

ii. Maria Louisa, *b.* 23 July 1844, *m.* 10 July 1873, Mr Thomas Waties Doar, of Santee, S. C., and has issue.

iii. Annie Elizabeth, *b.* 2 Jan. 1847, now of Bristol.

iv. Alicia Hopton, *b.* 23 Sept. 1849, now of Bristol.

v. Charlotte Helen, *b.* 23 Aug: 1854, *m.* at Bristol, R I, 23 Oct: 1878, Edward Padelford De Wolf-esq:

Mr Middleton *d.* at 22 South Battery, Charleston, 6 Sept. 1890,<sup>1</sup> his eldest son:

**Arthur Middleton,**<sup>2</sup> of Charleston and 'Idlewild' Ga. Esq: was *b.* in Charleston 28 Dec: 1832, educated at Sachleben's school and Charleston College, he volunteered in the Santee Rifles, was detailed to the Engineer corps and being invalided, to the Q. M. Department; after the War he returned to his plantation 'Daisy Bank' on Santee and later removed to Charleston.

He *m.* 23 Jan. 1853, Julia Emma, youngest dau: of James Smith Rhett, esq: and has:

i. Arthur Middleton, of Greenwood, S. C. *b.* at Charleston, 18 May 1854, educated at Holy Comm<sup>n</sup>. Church Inst: there, *m.* 15 Dec: 1885, Frances Amelia dau: of Mr Francis Clary.

ii. James Smith Middleton, of whom presently.

iii. William Dehon Middleton, of whom later.

iv. Walter Izard Middleton, of Atlanta Ga, *b.* at South Island 12 Sept. 1874, educated Porter Military Academy,

<sup>1</sup> Death of the Hon: N. R. Middleton, LL D, in the 81<sup>st</sup> year of his age, at his residence in this City yesterday afternoon. Dr Middleton was a worthy scion of that distinguished family which was first represented in S. Carolina by Edward Middleton member of the Council under the Lords Proprietors in 1680 and has always taken a distinguished part in the Civil and Social life of the Province and State. *News & Cou.* 7 Sept. 1890

<sup>2</sup> Descended also from Hon: Arthur Middleton 'the signer,' see p 245.



*m.* 1 June 1898, Mary dau: of Mr James Bridge of Atlanta.  
*v.* Charles Haskell Middleton, *b.* at South Island 26 Oct: 1876, drowned at S. Santee 11 Aug: 1895, unm:

*i.* Margaret Emma, *b.* Charleston 3 Feb: 1858, *m.* 19 April 1881, Mr Wm Pinckney Ferguson and *d.* 28 Sept. 1890, leaving issue.

*ii.* Julia Emma, *b.* 30 Jan. 1860, *m.* 29 June 1880, Mr Thomas Hall Jervey Williams, of Mt Pleasant, S. C. and has issue.

*iii.* Lucy Izard, *b.* at South Island 14 Sept. 1866, *m.* 24 May 1898, Mr Wm W. Munnerlyn, of Columbia, S. C. and has issue,

*iv.* Alice *b.* at S. Island 3 Oct: 1868, *m.* 28 Oct: 1890 Mr George Gaillard Ford, of Columbia.

*v.* Helen, *b.* at S. Island 2 July 1872, *m.* 8 Feb: 1893, Mr Theodore Dehon, of Greenville S. C., and has issue

**James Smith Middleton, esq:** of Atlanta, Ga. was *b.* at Charleston 26 May 1856, educated at the Holy Comm<sup>n</sup> Church Ins, resided at Charleston and later in Atlanta. *m.* 2 May 1882, Pauline, dau: of Major Hutson Lee, C. S. A, late of Charleston, and has:

- i.* Pauline Lee, *b.* Charleston.
- ii.* Lucilla, *b.* Charleston.
- iii.* Julia, *b.* Charleston.
- iv.* Charlotte Haskell, *b.* Charleston.
- v.* Margaret, *b.* Charleston.
- vi.* Caroline, *b.* Charleston.

**William D. Middleton, esq:** of Charleston (3<sup>d</sup> son of Arthur Middleton, esq p 255) was *b.* in Pickens District, S. C, 6 Nov. 1862 and educated at the Holy Comm<sup>n</sup>. Church Ins: *m.* at St Michael's, Charleston, 20 Oct: 1890, Julia Porcher, dau: of Col. Julius A. Blake, C. S. A, of Charleston and had issue:

- i.* Arthur Middleton, *b.* Charleston 22 Aug. 1897.
- ii.* Charles Haskell, *b.* 19 Oct: 1899, *d.* 15 Feb: 1900.

**Ralph Izard Middleton**, of Belle Isle plantation, Esq: (2<sup>d</sup> son of Arthur Middleton, esq: p 254) was *b.* in Charleston 29 July 1814, attended Mr Southworth's school and graduated at the Charleston College 1833, he was a planter at 'Stono,' then at 'Belle Isle' and later at 'Weehaw' plantations, was president of the Ashley Ferry Co: and unsuccessfully contested the mayoralty of Charleston as the Reform candidate in 1849. He held no public office, but his spirit and force of character were conspicuous during the War and Reconstruction periods.<sup>1</sup>

He *m.* at Berlington, N. J, 4 Sept: 1837, Charlotte Georgiana, dau: of Ralph Izard, esq: U. S. N, p 253, and had:

i. Ralph Izard Middleton, his successor.

ii. Arthur de Lancey Middleton, *b.* 21 May 1850, *d.* unm: 9 Dec: 1884.

i. Alicia Russell. *m.* Mr T. J. Girardeau, and *d.* 18— leaving issue.

ii. Alice Izard, *m.* 15 Jan: 1870, Richard P'On Lowndes, esq: and has issue:

iii. Emma Izard, *m.* 24 Nov: 1869, Arthur Middleton Parker, esq: and has issue.

Mr Middleton *d.* at Flat Rock N. C. 12 June 1891, his only surviving son:

**Ralph Izard Middleton**, of Charleston, Esq: was *b.* in Charleston 16 Jan. 1840, educated by private tutors and graduated at Dartmouth College 1860, served in the Marion Artillery, was after the war a planter, and then resided in Charleston, *m.* in Charleston 17 Dec: 1867, Sarah Virginia, dau: of the Hon: Christopher Gustavus Memminger, Secretary of the Treasury of the Confederate States, by whom (who *d.* 14 June 1895.) he had:

i. Ralph Izard, *b.* 20 Jan: 1869, *d.* 18 June 1870.

ii. Ralph Izard Middleton, *b.* 10 Oct: 1870 educated at Charleston High School and S. C. Mil. Academy.

---

<sup>1</sup> In 1864-5 his courage and conduct defeated and punished the outlaws who were raiding the Flat Rock refugees.

III. Gustavus Memminger Middleton, *b.* 3 March 1872, educated at the High School.

IV. Henry Augustus, *b.* 4 Oct: 1873, *d.* 3 Feb: 1874.

V. George Izard Middleton, *b.* 17 Jan: 1875, educated at High School and U. S. Naval Academy.

VI. Henry Izard Middleton, *b.* 27 Jan: 1881.

I. Mary Wilkinson.

II. Charlotte Georgina.

III. Sarah Virginia, *b.* 8 Aug: 1882, *d.* 21 May 1899.

**Henry Augustus Middleton**, of Weehaw and Newport, Esq: 2<sup>d</sup> son of Hon. Thomas Middleton, p. 253, was *b.* at 'Vaucluse,' his father's seat on Ashley river, 17 Nov: 1793 and educated at schools in Charleston, at Harvard College and Litchfield Law School, but turned from the Bar to the life of a Country gentleman, at his estates of Acton, Kensington and Weehaw and later resided at his town house in Charleston. He was a large land owner and familiar figure at Newport and improved his taste for art and architecture by travel in Europe. Mr Middleton was "a conspicuous representative of a Society and a class which have passed into tradition." Retiring and reserved, taking little part in politics, he was indomitable, alike in youth when he defied the greatest duelist of his time, as in age the ruthless invaders and crazed negroes, before his burning house at Weehaw. He *m.* 20 Jan. 1819, Harriott, only dau: of Cleland Kinloch, of Acton and Weehaw, Esq: by whom (who *d.* at 68 South Bay, Charleston 27 Nov: 1878) he had:

I. Cleland Kinloch, *b.* 16 Aug. 1824, educated at Charleston and Philadelphia schools and Harvard College *d.* near Baltimore 4 May 1876, unm:

II. Henry Augustus Middleton, *b.* 24 Nov: 1829, educated at Mr Coates school, and Harvard College, was an engineer at Memphis, then managed his fathers Weehaw estate with great ability and success; in 1861 joined in raising and equipping a troop of Cavalry, but seeking active service volunteered in Co: A, Hampton Legion, and after conspic-

uous gallantry was mortally wounded at the battle of Manassas 21 July 1861 and *d.* 27 July 1861, unin:

iii. Arthur Middleton, *b.* 25 June 1833, educated at Coates' school and Northampton, Mass: *d.* at Flat Rock, N C, 1 Sept: 1857.

iv. Francis Kinloch Middleton, *b.* 15 June 1835, educated at Mr Coates' and Troy Polytechnic; joined the Charleston Light Dragoons, served on the coast, at battles of Pocotaligo and Morris island and in Virginia; was mortally wounded at the desperate battle of Hawes shop, Va, 28 May 1864 and *d.* 30 May 1864, unin:

v. a son, *b.* and *d.* April 1837.

i. Mary Esther, *b.* 13 July 1820, *m.* at Philadelphia 8 Feb: 1842, William Henry Lowndes esq: (who *d.* 1865) and has issue.

ii. Elizabeth, *b.* 24 May 1822, *m.* 15 Nov: 1845, John Julius Pringle Smith, esq: (mem: Secession Convention, *d.* 25 Nov: 1894) and has issue.

iii. Isabella. *b.* 30 May 1826, *m.* 12 Nov: 1846, Charles Manly Cheves, esq: M D, (son of Hon: Langdon Cheves, Speaker U. S. House Representatives 1813, *d.* 7 Dec. 1855.) and has issue.

iv. Harriott, *b.* 26 Feb: 1828, of Charleston.

v. Anne Manigault, *b.* 24 Aug: 1831, *m.* 15 April 1852, John Hunter, of Hunter's Island, New York, esq: and has issue.

vi. a daughter *b.* *d.* March 1838.

vii. Alicia, *b.* 4 Sept: 1840, of Charleston.

Mr Middleton *d.* at Charleston 11 March 1887<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> At his temporary residence 61 South Bay, his town house 68 South Bay having been shattered by the earthquake of 1886 and not yet repaired. He received considerable estates from his father and from his marriage to the heiress of the Kinlochs. He sold the Ashley river and Kensington lands and repurchased the Crowfield, Bloomville and Newport estates of the Middletons and even after the ruin of war owned near 20,000 acres, and lands in Charleston and Newport, R. I.

**Thomas Middleton**, of Charleston, Esq: (3<sup>d</sup> son of Hon: Thos Middleton p. 253) was *b.* at 'Vaucluse,' 13 Feb: 1797 and *d.* at his residence 10 Meeting Street, Charleston, 27 Sept. 1863. He was educated at St Mary's College, Baltimore, returning to Charleston, he engaged in business as a merchant and factor; he was a man of taste and knowledge in art and an amateur painter of considerable talent.

Mr Middleton *m.* 1<sup>st</sup> Mary, dau: of Henry Izard, esq: who *d.* 28 Sept. 1822, *s. p.* He *m.* 2<sup>d</sup> at New York, 26 October 1830, Eweretta, youngest dau: of George Barnewall, esq: of New York, by her (who survived him and *d.* 11 Aug: 1882) he had:

i. Thomas Middleton, *b.* at New York 11 July 1832, educated at Mr Coates school, Charleston, St John's Institute, Mt Alban, &c, appointed Lieutenant Lucas' battalion Regular Artillery, C. S. A, served at defence of Charleston, Ft Sumter, and Battery Wagner, where he contracted fever and *d.* at Charleston 31 Jan: 1864, unm:

ii. Edward Barnewall Middleton, *b.* in Charleston 17 Jan: 1842, educated at schools there and S. C. Military Academy; appointed June 1863 2<sup>d</sup> lieut<sup>t</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> S. C. Artillery C. S. A, promoted 1<sup>st</sup> lieut<sup>t</sup>, served at Ft Sumter, Morris Island, in North Carolina campaign and battle of Averysboro, where he was taken prisoner; now resides at 10 Meeting St: Charleston.

iii. Pinckney Izard Middleton, *b.* Charleston 20 Aug: 184—, *d.* 8 Feb: 1845.

i. Mary Alicia, *b.* Rockaway, N. Y, 13 Aug: 1836, *d.* Charleston 25 May 1837.

ii. Harriet, *b.* Charleston 25 May 1835, *d.* New York 19 Jan: 1840.

iii. Eweretta Elizabeth, *b.* Charleston 1 Dec: 1840, *d.* there 22 Jan: 1899 unm:

**Colonel Thomas Middleton**, of Boochawe and Howe Hall, Esq:, J. P., member of the Commons, Colonel of the Carolina regiment, &c. was *b.* at the Oaks ? in 1719, was justice of the peace and member of the Commons, from 1742 to

1766, first for St James', then St Bartholomew's, P<sup>r</sup> William's, Charlestown and St Helena. In 1741 he was adjutant of the Charlestown regiment, in 1743 of Wright's Horse and then captain in the Berkley regiment. He passed the years 1753-54 in travel abroad<sup>1</sup> and on his return, besides his landed interests, engaged in commerce and banking in Charlestown and Beaufort. In 1759 he commanded the Gentlemen volunteers in the expedition into the Cherokee mountains,<sup>2</sup> and in 1760 was Colonel of the S. C. Regiment, in which Moultrie, Marion, Huger and other Revolutionary officers began their military career and led the regiment in the campaign against the Cherokees and battle of Estatoe.

A controversy with Col. Grant, who commanded the British regulars, led to a personal encounter and a duel. Col. Middleton's conduct in this matter was highly approved by public opinion and his popularity rose to a great height.

He *m.* 1<sup>st</sup> in 174—, Mary dau: of John Bull, of Bull's Island, esq; J. P. and by her (who *d.* 2 Feb: 1760, *see Mag: No: 2, p. 36*) had issue:

- i. William Middleton his heir
- i. Sarah, *m.* 30 Nov. 1766, Hon: Benjamin Guerard<sup>3</sup> (afterwards Governor of South Carolina) and *d.* leaving issue:
- ii. Mary, *m.* 10 Jan: 1771, Hon: Pierce Butler, major H. M. 29<sup>th</sup> Regmt,<sup>4</sup> subsequently U. S. Senator from South Carolina, and *d.* leaving issue.

<sup>1</sup> 23 April 1753 sailed yesterday for Cowes, the Henrietta, capt Rains, having on board Thomas Middleton, esq; Mr Alex. Peronneau &c; Dec 1754 Thomas Middleton, esq; arrived from London. *S. C. Gaz:*

<sup>2</sup> 5 Nov: 1759 the Gentlemen volunteers, with the Governor's permission, chose Thomas Middleton, esq: to be their Captain &c. *S. C. Gaz:*

<sup>3</sup> We hear from Port Royal that on Sunday last Benjamin Guerard esq: (one of the representatives in the present General Assembly &c) was married there to Miss Sally Middleton, a most amiable and accomplished young lady, daughter of Thomas Middleton esq; who commanded the Provincial Regiment in the expedition against the Cherokees &c. *S. C. Gaz: Friday 5 Dec: 1766.*

<sup>4</sup> Married: Major Pierce Butler of His Majesties 29<sup>th</sup> Regiment to Miss Polly Middleton daughter of the deceased Colonel Thomas Middleton. *S. C. Gaz: 14 Jan: 1771.*

Col. Middleton *m.* 2<sup>d</sup> Anne,<sup>1</sup> dau: of Nathaniel Barnwell, esq: mem: Commons, by her (who survived him and *m.* in 1772, Stephen Bull of Sheldon esq:) he had issue.

ii. Henry Middleton, *b.* 28 July, 1762, *d.* 15 Sept. 1762.

iii. Henry Middleton, *b.* 28 Aug: 1765, *d.* 11 Dec. 1765.

iii. Elizabeth, *b.* 13 Feb: 1764, *m.* 19 June 1786,<sup>2</sup> Thomas Fuller, esq: and died 29 Aug. 1833, leaving issue:

iv. Anne, *b.* 18 Dec: 1766, *m.* 18 May 1785, James Stuart, esq: of Beaufort, and *d.* at Beaufort 21<sup>st</sup> Jan: 1849, leaving issue:

Col: Middleton *d.* at Beaufort 17 Dec: 1766,<sup>3</sup> and was *s.* by his only son:

**William Middleton**, of True Blue, Esq: Member of the Commons, was *b.* in 1744; received a large estate from his grandfather John Bull esq: was elected to the Commons for St Helena 1765 and again 1766 with Arthur Middleton esq: and Sir John Colleton, Bart. He was a young man of great promise, but *d.* unm: 7 April 1768.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> 'Tis said she was *m.* the same day as her sister Mrs Elliott, who *m.* 6 Aug: 1760. *St Helena Reg:*

<sup>2</sup> These dates are from *St Helena Reg.* Married, at Beaufort Thomas Fuller, esq: to Miss Elizabeth Middleton, daughter of Thomas Middleton esq: *S. C. Gaz:* 13 July 1786.

<sup>3</sup> Died at Beaufort Col: Thomas Middleton, by whose death the Community suffers an irreparable loss. Express from Beaufort that on Wednesday night died there very much lamented Thomas Middleton Esq: who was Colonel of the Provincial regiment on the expedition against the Cherokee Indians, in the year 1761, &c. *S. C. Gaz:* 17 & Mon: 22 Dec: 1766.

Will 22 Nov: 1768, pd 22 Jan: 1767; wife Anne 1000 acres next True Blue &c; dau: Elizabeth, child unborn &c; daus Sarah and Mary Middleton; son Wm Middleton; wife, brother Henry Middleton and son Wm Middleton exors.

<sup>4</sup> Died: William Middleton, esq: one of the members for the Parish of St Helena in the Present Assembly and the only son of the deceased Col: Thomas Middleton. On Wednesday last died William Middleton, esq: eldest son of Col: Thomas Middleton, decd and a Representative in the present Assembly &c. *S. C. Gaz:* 8<sup>th</sup> & Mon: 11 April 1768. William Middleton, Esq: Port Royal Island, (aged) 24, Apr 1768 *Hayne MS.*

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

---

### *Notes.*

In connection with the discussion, in the January and April numbers of this Magazine, of the authorship of the expression "millions for defence, not one cent for tribute" the following document, copied by Mrs. St. Julien Ravenel from the original in possession of Mrs. C. C. Pinckney, of Charleston, will prove of interest:

*Addressed:* General PINCKNEY

Mr Gerry presents his comps. to General Pinckney & requests that he will send by bearer, inclosed, the communications made by Mr. Trumbull to him and General Marshall at Rotterdam. Pray present Mr G's respects to Madam Pinckney and regards to Mademoiselle., Mr G. is desired by M. Talleyrand to see him to-day, and wishes to confer with G. M. & himself first.

2<sup>d</sup> Feby.

*Endorsed:* Mr. GERRY. Feb<sup>y</sup> 1798

Ans<sup>d</sup> immediately.

Dear Sir —

Part of the communications of Colonel Trumbull were oral, the written are contained in the book and letters herewith sent. I will call on you & General Marshall before eleven, but lest any accident should prevent my seeing you, I beg leave to repeat that I adhere to the opinion that a prompt, immediate, and decisive negative, should be given to any proposition that may be made, or insinuation given, to obtain money from us in any shape or under any pretence

Yrs truly

Feby 2<sup>d</sup> 1798

C: C: P.—



It appears by these documents that Talleyrand still hoped, notwithstanding the former rejection of his proposition to arrange terms upon the payment to him of a personal consideration, to get the American envoys to accede to his demands, and that Gen. Pinckney always stood firm for the right. (*See Charleston Courier*, May 28, 1803. Magruder's John Marshall, pp. 126-129.)

On April 14th, 1798, Gen. Pinckney and Mr. Marshall demanded their pass ports, but Mr. Gerry was detained by the directory. The indisposition of Miss Pinckney detained Gen. Pinckney for some time. Gen. Marshall arrived in New York, June 17, following.

When Gen. Pinckney returned to South Carolina in 1799 the City of Charleston gave him a public dinner at the City Hall on Friday, February 8, 1799. The *City Gazette and Daily Advertiser* for the next day contains the following in its account of the ceremonies :

“ The Hall, in the evening, was handsomely lighted up, and at the upper end was ornamented with the portrait of General Pinckney, under which the following transparent labels appeared, ‘ *il faut de l'argent; il faut beaucoup d'argent ?—No, No ! not a six-pence.* ’ ”

“ In the front of the City-Hall was exhibited a transparent painting: a female figure appeared seated on a rock; at her side is the American eagle; at a distance she sees a dove returning, with the olive branch she had sent; she immediately seizes hold of several arrows, which lie at the foot of the American standard, and seems prepared for war. Over her head appears, ‘ *millions for defence, not a cent for tribute.* ’ ”

The *Gazette* states that “ on his entrance into the City-Hall, the band played ‘ *Pinckney's March*, ’ an elegant new tune, which was composed for the occasion.” The fifth toast on the list was “ Millions for defence—not a cent for tribute.”

About this time Gen. Pinckney was appointed a brigadier general in the United States army. (*City Gazette and Daily Advertiser*, Feb. 16, 1799.)

---

The *Philadelphia Record* recently printed some extracts from a copy of the *Maryland Journal* of 1773, among which the following item of local interest appeared :

“ By a late arrival at Philadelphia it is learned that :

‘The ship Walworth sailed from Londonderry for South Carolina with 300 passengers and servants, who were obliged to leave their native country, not for their misbehavior, but on account of the great distress among the middling and lower classes of people.’ ”

---

BLAKE.—The following additions and corrections to the Blake genealogy that appeared in the April issue of this Magazine are offered by the compiler of that paper : Page 157: where Thomas Smith, 2<sup>d</sup> landgrave is, by a slip of the pen, styled “ Landgrave and Governor of Carolina,” omit the words “ and Governor,” his father, the first landgrave, was the governor. George Smith m. Rebecca Blake, March 9, 1714, who d. Oct. 20, 1719, aged 20 years and 7 days. (*Pringle Bible*.) Page 161: Mr. Wm. Blake d. June 29, 1803. Page 162: Robert Blake was of the city of Salisbury. Henry King, who married Anna Maria Blake, was of Brighthelmstone, County Sussex. Joseph Blake, Sen. had another daughter, Eliza, d. unm. Page 163: Joseph Blake was of Worthing, County Sussex. Page 164: Walter Blake married Anne Stead Izard, June 16, 1837; died August 6, 1871. Page 165: Frances M. Blake, who m. T. P. Rutledge, b. 1818; m. 1837; lost on Pulaski June 14, 1838.

---

BULL.—In the Bull genealogy, published in the January issue of this Magazine, the date of the death of William Bull, of Ashley Hall, is given, on page 82, as 1805. This is a mistake. He died Tuesday, May 21, 1799, aged 50. See *City Gazette and Daily Advertiser*, May 23<sup>rd</sup> and 24<sup>th</sup>, 1799. The issue for the 24<sup>th</sup> gives a sketch of Mr. Bull. He was born June 4, 1748. (*O. S.*)—*Pringle Bible*.

---

The editor of this Magazine has lately discovered evidence showing that one of the three “Independent Companies” of South Carolina, one hundred strong, served with George

Washington and his three hundred Virginians in the Great Meadows campaign in 1754. This evidence was presented in a paper published in *The Sunday News*, Charleston, S. C., June 17, 1900. In that paper it was stated that Philemon Waters's name did not appear on the rolls of Washington's regiment, but this was a mistake. A closer examination of the rolls showed that he was a member of Capt. George Mercer's company from May 29th to July 29th, and of Capt. Andrew Lewis's detachment from July 29th to September 29th. This proves him to have been a Virginian in 1754 and not a South Carolinian. Though he afterwards came to this State. He was born in Prince Williams County, Va., Sept. 1st, 1734, and died in South Carolina March 29, 1796.

---

The following paragraph is taken from *The South-Carolina Weekly Gazette* for Friday, December 19, 1783 :

"On Wednesday morning last, before day, a large wolf was killed in Broad street, by one of the City guard, who were alarmed by a man from the beef market, whose meat this animal was devouring.—He was seen after dark on Tuesday night near Mr. Watson's garden up the path, where he bit a man, and killed several dogs; he also bit a man near the lines."

---

*The South-Carolina Gazette* for June 27th, 1754, published a news letter from London, dated March 30th, in which it was stated that "THOMAS PITT, Esq; member of parliament for Oakhampton, is appointed Governor of *South-Carolina*." Mr. Pitt, however, did not serve as governor of South Carolina.

---

### *Queries.*

MORRIS. — William Morris and his brother Robert came from Liverpool, England, and settled in Pennsylvania, where Robert remained. William removed to Virginia, near Williamsburg. Their daughter Eleanor married William Mills and

made their home for a while in South Carolina. It is presumed that her parents also moved to that section. The wife of Wm. Morris was Esther Phalby. Of what State and County were her family?

Their two sons, Robert and Patrick Morris, fought bravely with the Colonists. Can this be substantiated by records? Who are the descendants of Robert and Patrick Morris?—Mrs. M. C. TORREY, BAIRD, Miss.

---

McNEECE.—Thomas Clendinen of Fishing creek S. Ca., after the death of his first wife, married Mrs. Armstrong, nee Nancy McNeece, of Scottish descent. Who were her parents, brothers and sisters? Who are the descendants of the latter? Any details of the McNeece family would be valued, and are desired. Were any of them in the Revolutionary war?—Mrs. M. C. TORREY, BAIRD, Miss.

---

RAIFORD.—An old Bible in South Carolina, without dates, contains these entries: "Married William Tucker and Christina Raiford." "The Tuckers and Raifords came to Virginia at an early day from the Island of Bermuda." William and Christina had grand-sons in the Revolutionary war, so that this marriage also must have been at an early date. The first Raiford we have found in S. C. is Philip, who was J. P. of Craven Co. 1758. He was father of Sarah, who married Gen. John Pearson, of Fairfield. In 1751 he was Lieut. in Capt Fairchild's Rangers, and William and Matthew Rayford were privates in Capt Thomas Woodward's company of the 3rd South Carolina Regiment in Aug. 1775. Isaac Raiford died in Columbia 1815, nearly a hundred years old. He was one of the wealthiest men who ever lived in S. C. One of his daughters married — — — Kester, one the celebrated Moses Kirkland, and one, Mary, married Capt. John Pearson, the father of Gen. John above. The will of Mathew Raiford, of North Carolina, is dated 1752. Children: Mathew, Mary, Anne, Rebecca, Philip, Robert,

William, Grace and Drucilla. This Philip was probably the same of S. C., and Robert, Capt. (brevet Maj.) 8th North Carolina Continental Line, member Order of Cincinnati. Philip Raiford was member House Burgesses N. C. 1779. John Raiford was officer in N. C. Continental Line. Philip Raiford, of Fayetteville, Cumberland Co., N. C., was married to Jane Armstrong, whose father was a native of Bath, England. They had but one son, Robert, the father of Col. Philip Raiford and Sarah, m. Eve. Robert m. Henrietta Newby of Cumberland Co., N. C. Philip Raiford, the elder, was a Revolutionary veteran, also paymaster under Gen. Nathanael Greene, quite wealthy and patriotic. Alexander Raiford was the only brother of Philip. They had four or five sisters, who married into Robertson, Terry, Pickett and De Jarnette families, and their descendants moved to Virginia and Alabama. Morris Raiford had brother Isaac, probably the Isaac who died in Columbia 1815. Many distinguished families in the South trace their ancestry to the Raifords, through female lines. Information wanted of the Emigrant.—Mrs. WM. LAWSON PEEL, Atlanta, Ga.

---

TUCKER.—The following is taken from a Norfolk paper published early in the present century :

“ The late cyclone was one of the most severe on record. It destroyed many villages in Jamaica, and desolated whole parishes in Bermuda. We cannot help feeling for the Bermudians, for they are our near kindred. Bermuda Street, in our city, was settled by emigrants from those islands, who fled from the tyranny of one of the Governors. These men were oppressed in their island-home and determined to be free. They were not permitted by the tyrant to leave; but they found a vessel on the coral reefs, that had been wrecked there and abandoned. They patched the wreck up as best they could, and were compelled to do this by stealth at night. In the darkness they got aboard their little craft, crowded down with passengers. The schooner started, rigged with a

jury-mast made of a spar, and furnished with a sail made of the bed-clothing of the refugees; the rudder was simply a wide board, shaped like a paddle, lashed to the stern, and they had no compass. They steered for the broad Continent, and luckily made the capes of Virginia. They entered the wide Elizabeth, ran up the river, and into what is now Newton's creek. They ran their leaky craft ashore back of Captain Cornick's garden, in a place that in our youth was still called Tuckertown, after one of the great Bermuda families, a member of which settled on that spot.

"The rest of the refugees settled along the creek on what is now Bermuda Street. On it were built the dwellings of the Tuckers, the Cornicks, the Steeds, the Jeffreys, the De Butts, the Iveses, the Archers, the Probys, the Robinsons, the Ramsays, and several other of our old families. Many of these names still exist in our city, in Portsmouth, and in the neighboring counties."

In 1609 seven large vessels sailed from Falmouth, England, bound for Virginia. When off the coast of Bermuda a great storm arose, which lasted three days, at the end of which it was found that the "Sea Venture," the largest of the fleet, had been wrecked, the others going on their way. On board the "Sea Venture" were Sir George Somers and a number of persons of rank and quality, who took up their abode on the Island, which is sometimes called Somers Island. In a few years, he with some others, went to Virginia, and between the years 1616 and 1623 there were many who went. This seems to have been, according to Brown and others, the first English occupation of Bermuda. The Tuckers have always been prominent in Bermuda. Tuckertown is on David's Island, as well as the settlement known by that name near Norfolk, Va. Daniel Tucker was one of the first Governors of Bermuda. Captain Dan Tucker received large grants in Virginia in 1616. William Tucker, often called Captain, was a rich merchant in early days in S. E. Va. Could this have been the William who married Christina Raiford?—Mrs. WM. LAWSON PEEL, Atlanta, Ga.

MILNER.—Captain John Milner came to Wilkes County, Georgia, 1784. Died there in 1812. Was born in England; son of John Milner and Widow Pitt; married in Virginia Elizabeth Godwin, of Portsmouth; fought in South Carolina under Pickens and Sumter. Two of his sons married daughters of Captain John Holmes. He had a brother, Willis, who remained in Virginia. Further than this it is difficult to place John Milner, as it seems there were several by the same name. All his descendants are known. His son John was born 1775.

In 1624 John Milner was witness to a will in London, Middle Temple. In 1722 John Milner and John Holmes are among the inhabitants of Charleston, S. C., who signed a petition to the crown. In 1733 John Milner is witness to will in Chowan County, North Carolina. In 1734 among contributors to parishes, etc., from parishes St. Lawrence, St. Mary Magdalene, Mille St. London, are Mr. Holmes 1 franc 1 shilling; John Milner, Esq., 5 francs 1 shilling. These amounts were among others sent to early parishes in Georgia, and are found in State papers on record. In 1744 John Milner surveyed the town of Suffolk, Va. Now, this is the question: Were the Holmes and Milner living in Charleston in 1722, in London in 1733, sending money to Georgia, and in Georgia in 1744, the same pair? Who will throw light on this interesting subject?

F. S.

---

HOLMES.—Captain John Holmes, "gentleman," came to Georgia from "Carolina" in 1760. Died in Wilkes County, Georgia, 1806. John Holmes was living in Charleston 1722. John Holmes, son of John and Susannah Poinsett, perhaps the same, was living there in 1759. In 1760 he received grant in St. Andrew's Parish, Georgia; 1766 licensed to teach English and Latin in Savannah, by Sir James Wright, Governor. In 1768 moved to Florida (many went there at that time, thinking to escape the depredations of the Indians, but soon returned.) J. P. St. George Parish

in 1774. In 1776 he was rector of a church in Burke County, and was appointed as chaplain in First Georgia Regiment, February 16th of that year. In 1784 he moved to Wilkes County, at the same time that John Milner did, and shortly before his death he united with the Baptist Church, 1801. He was one of the founders of the Georgia Society of the Cincinnati. Two of his daughters married sons of John Milner. His wife was Chloe Bentley, daughter of Captain Bentley, a soldier of the Revolution. John Holmes left four daughters and four sons, one of whom was named John. Not all of his descendants are known, but there are hundreds of them in Georgia and Alabama. Now, the question is this : Can the ancestry of Captain John Holmes be traced ? Parents of Chloe Bentley, and where was she from ?—F. S.

---

I should like very much to correspond with parties interested in the genealogy of the following families that were living in South Carolina from 1700 to 1850 : Stewart, Stripplin, Oliver, Hollingsworth, Rodgers, Thomason, Hardwick and Lewis. Would be glad to hear from any one desiring to exchange data.—J. ADGEE STEWART, Louisville, Ky.

---

### EXCHANGES.

*The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* for April opens with a portrait of the late George Rogers Howell, M. A., Archivist of the State of New York, followed by a sketch of his life. There are also contributions on the Hunnewell family, Governor Richard Vines, Descendants of Leonard Hoar, Abstracts of the Wills of the Shermans of Yaxley in Suffolk, England; The Stockbridge Indians during the American Revolution, Orderly Book of Sergeant Josiah Perry, Notes on the Providence Line of the Gorham Family, Edward Benton of Guilford (Conn.) and his Descendants, Seal of the County of Dukes County, Mass. (Martha's Vineyard), Alden Genealogy, Diary of Capt. Asa Foster of Andover, Mass., Concerning Operations of the British Army in the



French and Indian War, 1758, Genealogical Gleanings among the English Archives, Records of the First Church of Rockingham, Vermont; Ancient Burial Grounds of Long Island, N. Y.; Hasey-Green, Notes Concerning Roger Williams, Dorchester Christian Names, Withington's Abstracts of English Wills, Proceedings of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, Notes and Queries, Book Notices, Recent Publications, Deaths, &c.

---

The Essex Institute *Historical Collections* for April contains: Salem Social Life in the Early Nineteenth Century, An East India House Permit, Exchange of Prisoners in 1813, Isaac Esty of Topsfield and Some of his Descendants, Beverly First Church Records, Salem Commoners Records, 1713-1739.

---

*Publications* of the Rhode Island Historical Society for April is devoted entirely to the Proceedings of the Rhode Island Historical Society, 1899-1900; with a note at the end giving some facts as to the wife of Roger Williams.

---

*The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* for April contains: A Brief Account of the Family of Lieutenant Richard Browne, of Southold, on the Island of Nassau, or Long Island, N. Y., illustrated; The "King" Family in England; Baxter Families, Genealogy and Notes; Onondaga County Records—1784; Records of the Church of Christ in Salem, Westchester Co., N. Y.; Hoes Family Baptisms from Early Church Records of New York State and Western Massachusetts; Records of the Reformed Dutch Church in the City of New York; Records of the Corporation of Zion in New Germantown in West Jersey; Inscriptions on Gravestones in the Youngs Family Burial Grounds at Oyster Bay Cove, Nassau Co., Long Island; and editorials, obituaries, queries, notes, society proceedings, announcements, book notices, donations, &c.

---

*Proceedings* of the New Jersey Historical Society for May contains: Piscataway Register of Births; Proceedings of the Society; Notes on the Burnet Family; Sources of Revolution-

ary History; Lee's Conduct at the Battle of Monmouth; Schoolhouse at Perth Amboy, 1773; A Colonial Soldier and Statesman; Joseph Woodruff, Junior; Hunterdon County Tombstone Inscriptions; Lyons Farms Baptist Church Records; Register of Baptisms, Births, Marriages, Membership, in the Dutch Reformed Church at Second River, New Jersey; and Notes, Queries and Replies.

---

*Publications* No. 8 of the American Jewish Historical Society contains an account of the Seventh Annual Meeting of the Society and: Address of the President; Asser Levy, a Noted Jewish Burgher of New Amsterdam; Site of the First Synagogue of the Congregation Shearith Israel of New York; The Jewish Pioneers of the Ohio Valley; A Brave Frontiersman; Some Early American Zionist Projects; Ezra Stiles and the Jews; Notes on Myer Hart and other Jews of Easton, Pennsylvania; Some References to Early Jewish Cemeteries in New York City; Persecution of the Jews in 1840; and notes, necrology, and index, with the constitution and roll of members of the Society.

---

*Publications* of the Southern History Association for March contains as an opening number a symposium by Bradley T. Johnson, John V. Wright, J. A. Orr and L. Q. Washington on "Why the Confederate States of America had no Supreme Court," and this is followed by "The Texas Frontier—1820—1825," by Lester G. Bugbee; several documents concerning an appeal to the Federal Government by the Baptists of Alexandria, Va., in 1863; Reviews and Notices and Notes and Queries. The May number of the same magazine, which is now issued bi-monthly, contains: The Report of the Fourth Annual Meeting of the Southern History Association; The Purchase of Louisiana, and How it was Brought About, by Daniel R. Goodloe; The Journal of Thomas Nicholson; Anecdotes of General Winfield Scott; Congressman Stokes's Plan for Investigation of Public Archives; Reviews and Notices and Notes and Queries.

The *Quarterly* of the Texas State Historical Association for April contains: Part III of Route of Cabeza de Vaca; The Old Town of Huntsville; A Conversation with Governor Houston, by John H. Reagan; Notices and Reviews; Notes and Fragments; Affairs of the Association, and an index to the third volume.

---

The "*Old Northwest*" *Genealogical Quarterly* for April contains: General Nathaniel Massie, with portrait; Thomas Lee Brent, illustrated; Gleason, Glezen, Gleeson; Monumental Inscriptions within the old Methodist Cemetery and City Burial Plat, in Lancaster, Ohio; Monumental Inscriptions at Greenlawn Cemetery, Chillicothe, Ohio; Records of the Friends' Monthly Meeting, Oblong and Nine Partners, New York; Marriage Record, Franklin County, Ohio; The Parish Register of St. Luke's Church, Marietta, Ohio; English County Records; and editorials, notes and queries, book notices, &c.

---

The *Iowa Historical Record* for April contains: James Harvey Rothrock; Documents Relating to Governor Lucas; Pioneers of Muscatine; A Midland Pioneer Woman; The First Iowan; A Book Review; Jefferson County Pioneers; An Early Commission, and Notes.

---

*Annals of Iowa* for April contains: History of Steamboating on the Des Moines River, from 1837 to 1862, illustrated; The First Appointed Governor of Iowa; An Iowa Scientist and his Work; Stumping the Territory in 1848 and Editorial Department.

---

The first number of *The California Register* appeared in April and contains: The Holmes Family of Rhode Island and New Jersey; Some of the Hughes Family; Pearl Family; Thomas Pope, of Plymouth and his Descendants; Peet Family, and the constitution and by-laws of and list of contributors to the library of the California Genealogical Society, &c.

*The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* for April contains: The Indians of Southern Virginia, 1650-1711; Will of Josias Mackie; The Virginia Census, 1624-25; Virginia in 1629 and 1630; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 1770-1790; Richmond During the War of 1812; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; genealogies of the Fitzhugh, Coles, Boocker, Farrar, Eskridge, Yates, Bassett-Stith, Poythress, and Ball families; Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries; Book Reviews and a general index to Volume VII.

---

*Publications* of the Louisiana Historical Society for February contains the Transactions of the Society, 1899-1900, and an address by Hon. James S. Zacharie on New Orleans—"Its old streets and places."

---

## PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED.

Massachusetts Society of Sons of the American Revolution. Historical Memoranda with lists of Members and their Revolutionary Ancestors. (Boston, 1899.)

Part I of The Wade Genealogy. Compiled by Stuart C. Wade. (New York, 1900.)

The Genealogy of the Mell Family in the Southern States, by Dr. and Mrs. P. H. Mell. (Auburn, Ala., 1897.)

Hollingsworth Genealogical Memoranda in the United States. From 1682 to 1884. By William B. Hollingsworth. (Baltimore, 1884.)

Proceedings of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society at the Annual Meeting, 10 January, 1900, with Memoirs of Deceased Members, 1898-1899. (Boston, 1900.)

*The New-England Bibliopolist*, April, 1900.

Catalogue of the Exhibit of the Louisiana Historical Society, opened February 20th, 1900, at the Fisk Free and Public Library, in New Orleans, La.

Seventeenth Annual Report of the Board of Trustees of the Public Museum of the City of Milwaukee. September 31st, 1898, to August 31st, 1899. (Milwaukee, 1899.)

Services at the Laying of the Corner Stone of the New Presbyterian Church, of Summerville, S. C., May 7, 1895, and of the Dedication of the New Church, Dec. 15, 1895, together with a Sketch of the Origin and History of the Organization.

The Paris Memorial. Re-Interment of Col. Isaac Paris. (Publication of the Oneida Historical Society, Utica, N. Y.)

A Complete Roster of Colonel David Waterbury Jr.'s Regiment of Connecticut Volunteers. The first regiment of infantry responding to a call for volunteers for the defence of New York City against the British in the American Revolution. Compiled and annotated by A. H. Clark. (New York, A. S. Clark, 174 Fulton Street, 1897.)

Acts and Joint Resolutions of the General Assembly of the State of South Carolina, passed at the Regular Session of 1900. (Columbia, 1900.)

## THE SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The forty-fifth anniversary meeting of the South Carolina Historical Society was held in the main room of the Charleston Library on Saturday, May 19th last, Gen. Edward McCrady, President of the Society, presiding. Ten new members were admitted to the Society at that meeting. The reports of the Secretary and Treasurer and Librarian were presented and showed satisfactory results. Several changes were made in the Constitution, the most notable of which was the raising of the annual membership fee from one dollar to three dollars. The report of the Committee on Publication was read and received as information. This report was published in full in the *Charleston News and Courier* of May 21st last.

Between the publication of the April number of the Magazine and the anniversary meeting of the Society thirty-two (32) names were added to the roll of the Society, as follows : Mrs. J. Morgan Smith, Birmingham, Ala.; Miss Emma Elliott Johnstone, Baltimore, Md.; T. M. Waring, Charleston, S. C.; R. D. Lee, Sumter, S. C.; Mrs. J. E. Martin, Columbus, Ga.; Henry Ravenel Dwight, Palatine Bridge, N. Y.; The Carnegie Library, Pittsburgh, Pa.; William E. Hayne, Jackson, Miss.; I. Hayne Barnwell, Yazoo City, Miss.; J. Frank Fooshe, Winnsboro, S. C.; Mrs. M. C. Torrey, Baird, Miss.; Gen. F. R. Lubbock, Austin, Texas; Lewis W. Parker, Greers, S. C.; Mrs. M. B. Trezevant, Memphis, Tenn.; G. H. McMaster, Winnsboro, S. C.; G. Walter McIver, Charleston, S. C.; J. Adger Stewart, Louisville, Ky.; Mrs. Olivia Middleton Blake, Salkehatchie, S. C.; L. B. Froneberger, Knoxville, Tenn.; Rev. J. H. LaRoche, D. D., Binghamton, N. Y.; Dr. R. P. Pell, Columbia, S. C.; P. H. Mell, Auburn, Ala.; Syracuse Central Library, Syracuse, N. Y.; W. D. Douglass, Winns-

boro, S. C.; Mrs. Wm. Lawson Peel, Atlanta, Ga.; Frank L. Richardson, New Orleans, La.; B. Cleveland Sloan, Schenectady, N. Y.; Capt. E. T. Paine, Toccoi, Fla.; C. W. Strobhar, McDonough, Ga.; J. Motte Alston, Washington, D. C.; Mrs. H. N. Spencer, St. Louis, Mo.; Robt. W. Shand, Columbia, S. C.

From the list of members published in the January magazine the name of Dr. F. E. Harrison, of Abbeville, was accidentally omitted. The total number of members on the roll of the Society at the time of the anniversary meeting, May 19, last, was three hundred and five.

Since the anniversary meeting the following names have been added to the roll: C. Petigru Allston, Georgetown, S. C.; S. S. Fraser, Georgetown, S. C.; W. D. Morgan, Georgetown, S. C.; O. E. Johnson, Charleston, S. C.; Hugh R. Garden, New York City; Gen. Clement A. Evans, Atlanta, Ga.; Robert Chisolm, Birmingham, Ala.; Charleston Club, Charleston, S. C.; Colonial Dames, State of New York; Joseph Y. Jeanes, Philadelphia, Pa.; R. M. Marshall, Charleston, S. C.; C. F. Middleton, Charleston, S. C.; B. F. Johnson, Richmond, Va.; R. I. Middleton, Port Royal, S. C.; John B. Adger, Charleston, S. C.; J. T. Howard, Dallas, Texas; Library of Princeton University; Free Public Library of Butte, Montana; Gordon Blanding, San Francisco, Cal.; J. L. Tribble, Anderson, S. C.; Mrs. Ella Simms Sellers, Orangeburg, S. C.; Clough William Sims, Columbia, S. C.; Miss Sarah Barnwell Elliott, Sewanee, Tenn.; New York State Library.—24.

THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL  
AND  
GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
CHARLESTON, S. C.

---

VOL. I—No. 4.

OCTOBER, 1900.

---

Entered at the Postoffice at Charleston, S. C., as Second-class Matter.

---

Printed for the Society by  
THE WALKER, EVANS & COUSWELL CO.,  
Charleston, S. C.



*PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.*

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL,                      HENRY A. M. SMITH,  
A. S. SALLEY, JR.

*EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE.*  
A. S. SALLEY, JR.

---

---

**CONTENTS.**

Papers of the First Council of Safety.....	279
The Mission of Col. John Laurens to Europe in 1781 ...	311
Circular Letter from Gov. Guerard to C. K. Chitty....	323
The Colleton Family in South Carolina.....	325
Notes and Queries.....	342
Exchanges.....	346
Publications Received.....	351
The South Carolina Historical Society.....	351
Index.....	353

---

N. B. The price of a single number of this MAGAZINE is one dollar to any one other than a member of the South Carolina Historical Society. Members of the Society receive the Magazine free. The membership fee is \$3 per annum. In addition to receiving the Magazines, members are allowed free use of the Society's library, and get 25 per cent. discount on back numbers.

Any member who has not received the last number will please notify the Secretary and Treasurer.

Address all communications, and make all remittances, to

A. S. SALLEY, JR., SEC. & TREAS.,  
CHARLESTON, S. C.

# The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

---

VOL. I.

OCTOBER, 1900.

No. 4.

---

PAPERS OF THE FIRST COUNCIL OF SAFETY  
OF THE REVOLUTIONARY PARTY IN SOUTH  
CAROLINA, JUNE-NOVEMBER, 1775.

*[Continued from the July number.]*

[51.]

To the Honible Council of Safety

The Petition of a number of the inhabitants of St Johns  
Parish Berkley County  
Sheweth,

That your Petitioners are willing to hazard their lives in  
defence of the liberties of this Colony, and would gladly  
have observed the recommendation of the Congress in learning  
the use of Arms and being properly prepared for the purpose  
aforesaid : But that they lie under the disadvantage of not  
having officers who give proper attendance and instruc-  
tion. —

We therefore request the Council of Safety would indulge  
us by granting Commissions to the following Gentlemen  
upon whose Conduct, courage, and abilities we have the  
utmost reliance Viz. Job Marion, Rich<sup>d</sup> Gough, and Elias  
Ball Junr : —

St Johns parish Sept 2<sup>d</sup> 1775

John proost	David Campbell	Elishe Tamplett
Lewis Farill	John Geo <sup>d</sup> Bird	Peter Campbell
	John Mc Cullogh	Thos. Wesberry
	Thomas Butler	Tho <sup>s</sup> Hooeks—
	And <sup>w</sup> Campbell	Isaac Osborn—
	Tho <sup>s</sup> Broughton	Nath <sup>l</sup> Brantley
	Walter Welsh	Alex <sup>r</sup> Broughton
	Thomas Commander	Daniel Ross
	Tho <sup>s</sup> . Rivers	Luis David Brindly
	Robert —	Sam <sup>l</sup> Richardson
	Kennedy	Benj Lewis—
	Isaac Ball	Jos <sup>h</sup> Bossly
	John Smith—	

*Andorsed:* Petition from Militia  
 St John's Berkley  
 County Considered  
 12 Sept<sup>r</sup> 1775<sup>47</sup>

[52.]

[HENRY LAURENS TO LT. COL. ISAAC MOTTE.]

Sir.—

We have already written to you this Evening to which we refer observing that instead of 150. mentioned in our Letter the reinforcement is to be 250 Rank & File—

Lieut<sup>t</sup> Walter has just delivered us your Letter of this date  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 6 oClock—in consequence of which we have hastened Capt Cochran, & applied to Coll<sup>o</sup> Moultrie, to embark the intended reinforcement together with provisions & other necessary articles as Spcedily as possible & we flatter our selves with hopes that the whole will reach you before Mid-night & that you will be able to Mount some of the heaviest

<sup>47</sup> From the private collection of A. S. Salley, Jr. See *The Sunday News* March 12, 1899.

Cannon before Daylight—We have such confidence in you as to leave us no room to doubt your making a brave defence in case of an attack, & we are persuaded that you will do every thing that prudence will warrant to repel any force which may be brought against you.

We refer to Coll<sup>o</sup> Moultrie more particular direction & heartily wish you success.

By order of the Council of Safety

Charles Town

15. Septem 1775—

Friday Night 9 oClock P.

Coll<sup>o</sup> Motte

*Endorsed*: 2<sup>d</sup> Answer to Coll<sup>o</sup> Motte

15 Septem 1775.

[53.]

[HENRY LAURENS TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

Charles Town 15. Septem. 1775.

Sir.—

Moses Kirkland came into Charles Town on Monday late in the Evening & disguised, repaired immediately to the Governor at whose House he was accomodated with a Bed & from whence he embarked on Tuesday Morning in the Tamar's Boat & got safe on board, that Man of War—these facts the General Committee were informed of on Wednesday—the Committee Examined a young Man one Bailey Chaney who was said to have accompanied Kirkland & amidst heaps of shuffling & prevarication they collected enough to confirm not only their belief of Kirkland's being actually on board the Man of War but also that His Excellency held a correspondence with our Enemies of a very different nature from that which he had endeavoured by various arts to represent to us as the true motive of his writing to Fletchal & others of that party, in order however to obtain more

satisfactory proofs some of the Gentlemen of the Army by a stratagem which succeeded to their wish procured such from his own Mouth as were indubitable, the particulars of which we shall inclose & refer you to—hence-forward we can depend upon this Gentleman only as upon one who under the guise of neutrality & even pretended friendship is devoted to work our destruction—tis not improbable he will of his own Accord soon leave the Colony, if he has any feelings he must do so in preference to being looked in the Face by Gentlemen whom he has deceived & by whom he has been so clearly detected—be that as it may we judged it proper to send a party of men under the Command of Coll<sup>o</sup> Motte to take possession of Fort Johnson which was effected before day light this morning & the Garrison consisting of the impudent Gunner Walker & four other men made prisoners—but Coll<sup>o</sup> Motte reports that the Governor who was at the Fort yesterday had ordered a party of sailors on shore from the Tamar & by their means thrown the Cannon off the lower Battery & destroyed many of the Carriages

This moment your Packet dated 11<sup>th</sup> Inst by the hands of Fields Pardue was delivered to us—We approve of the measures you have taken & you may clearly perceive that even in instances where you have not been altogether clear & explicit in your advices we have imputed the deficiency to the right Cause & put the most favourable construction on all your Acts. Kirkland has eluded all your schemes, but we will not yet think him out of our Reach tis possible we may still bring him to answer for his misdeeds—his Companions Robinson, Brown & Cuninghams we hope will be taken or driven out of the Colony by you.

16<sup>th</sup> Septem. last night a packet arrived from Capt Pearis who was at Congaree with four Cherokees who were waiting for you—Mr Pearis laments your delay, represents the anxiety of the Indians & fears bad consequences will follow if they should return without seeing you or some person to Talk to them in your stead—this appears to be a matter of

great moment & will require your immediate attention—we need not inform you of the contempt in which Indians hold the man who deceives them & they scarcely know a difference & never will make the distinction when their friendship is Courted, between, disappointment & deceit—Cameron too will exult & repeat his slanders, we therefore recommend this business to your most serious attention.

last night also the Governor who was on board the man of War sent Capt. Innes to demand at Fort Johnson—

What Troops are in the Fort ?

Ans ? • American Troops.

who Commands them ?

Ans. By what Authority do you ask it ?

{ By the Governors.  
the Governor desires to know by what Authority you  
took possession of this Fort ?

Ans. By the express Command of the Council of Safety ?—

The man of War & Cherokee Guard ship are nevertheless still at Anchor in the Road We have reinforced the Garrison by an addition of 250 Rank & File—some volunteers are gone down & we have hopes that by this hour Coll<sup>l</sup> Motte has remounted his Cannon, Carriages & other necessary articles having been sent for that purpose before midnight—

the Swallow Packet arrived three days ago the Letters were long detained & we learn in general that the King & Administration are determined to reinforce Gen. Gage & also to throw Troops into all the Colonies—

We repeat our good wishes for your health & continued success—

By order of the Council of Safety


H L

Presid!

P. S.

I have paid the express £25.  
 send by him 12 Association papers  
 two Quires of writing paper  
 a letter from Mr Middleton  
 this will be sealed first by a Wafer  
 the cover by a Wafer & Wax & my Cypher  
 plainly impressed on both—

H L

 a Letter from Mr C Drayton  
 ad with the above but not inclosed  
 it came after that was sealed—

*Endorsed:* Copy of a Letter 15 & 16  
 Septem 1775 to W H  
 Drayton—by

[54.]

[DANIEL DE SAUSSURE TO HENRY LAURENS.]

*Addressed:*

To

Colonel Henry Laurens Esquire

per favour Mr )

Charles Town

Tebout— )

---

Beaufort 17<sup>th</sup> Septem<sup>r</sup> 1775.

Sir

Inclosed you have a Return of the Subscribers to the Association, there are a few that have not yet signed owing to their Residence on Remote Islands in the Parish & have not been at either places when sent about to be signed, but we know their Cheerfullness in the Common Cause—Mr Leechmer, our Collector, is the only person that has Refused to sign, but he has given the Committee proper assurances—they could wish to have a Line from the Committee of Entelligence Respecting Mr Shaw.—

I am with Esteem.

Sir

Your obed<sup>t</sup> servant

D.: DeSaussure

*Endorsed:* Dan Desaussure

17 Sept<sup>r</sup> 1775.

Rec<sup>d</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> Report<sup>d</sup> same  
day—

[55.]

[HENRY LAURENS TO THE SOUTH CAROLINA DELEGATES TO  
CONGRESS.]

Charles Town So Carolina

18 September 1775

Gentlemen—

As we have business of very great importance to lay before you, which we think will merit the consideration of the Representatives of the United Colonies we are fortunate in meeting with the present opportunity for its conveyance by Mr Hindson who has promised not only to deliver our dispatches into your own hands but also to communicate a verbal message which cannot be so well imparted in any other manner.

Recent transactions of a most dangerous tendency in the interior parts of this Colony, the treachery of our Governor who has been pursuing the Steps of Mr Martin nearly as his situation would allow him, our late intelligence respecting the Indians & the unhappy differences which now subsist among the Inhabitants of Charles Town render this application for your advice & assistance absolutely indispensable. We had for some time entertained suspicions of the conduct of L. Wm. Campbell, but a late circumstance has furnished us with positive proof of his disengenuity & intention to undo us by stealth. His Lordship had not only shown a fair face when waited upon, but had in the most condescending terms invited Gentlemen to call on him in order to give him opportunity for expressing his good wishes to the Colony while he was at the same time privately spiriting up the people on our Frontiers to oppose our Association & to hold themselves in readiness to act in Arms against the Colony.—



after having received reiterated accounts of the increasing discontents of those people, together with assurances that they were instigated by the Emissaries of the British Administration & supported by the promises of Royal favour, this Council judged it expedient to send proper persons to explain to them, the causes & nature of the dispute subsisting between Great Britain & the Colonies to endeavour to reconcile their minds to an Union in defence of their common rights; for these good purposes The Honble. Mr Drayton & the Reverend Mr Tennent were sent into those parts where the disaffected were most powerful & most numerous & although their progress has been attended with many salutary effects yet particular characters and their abettors continued so irrectionable that it was found necessary to abandon the mild modes of persuasion & to have recourse to the use of Arms which they had first taken up—we have now 1200. men of the Regiment of Rangers & Militia under the direction of Mr Drayton at Ninety Six we hope he will be able to suppress all opposition or at least to drive away the ring leaders of it.—among the head of our opponents was Capt Moses Kirkland who may with great justice be denominated a Traitor.—he had actually taken a Commission in the service of the Colony, & had enlisted a Company of Rangers whom he afterward incited to Mutiny & Desert. this Man after having threatened the destruction of Augusta & Recapture of Fort Charlotte in vain attempted to make a stand with his adherents & being closely pursued fled in disguises to Charles Town, which he entered by night took sanctuary in the Governor's House & was by His Lordship's means conveyed on board the Tamar Sloop of War.—a report of this fact was soon brought to the Gen Committee which happened to be sitting & a discovery was made of a person who had been one of Kirkland's Company of Rangers & had attended him in his flight, this person being Committed to the Guard was made use of by some of the Officers of our Troops to carry on a stratagem the result of

which you will learn from one of the inclosed papers marked "Minutes of a Conversation." The Committee upon this discovery demanded a sight of the Letters which the Governor had just received from Administration by the Swallow Packet, His Lordship peremptorily refused to comply but in the course of conversation acknowledged that Ships & Troops were to be sent from England to all the Colonies & might be shortly expected; the next Evening he gave orders for dismantling Fort Johnson which was in part performed by men from on board the Tamar who dismounted all the Guns on the lower Battery & broke many of the Carriages, after which His Excellency dissolved the Assembly & without assigning any reason in public, retired on board that Man of War where he has ever since remained & from certain circumstances we believe he means to remove his family to the same place.—fortunately the Seamen neglected to spike the Cannon, we have therefore taken possession of the Fort & remounted them—the Garrison now consists of about 400. of our new raised Troops commanded there by Coll<sup>le</sup> Motte we intend to persevere in repairing the Fort & will put it in the best posture of defence. we also intend to fortify the Harbour as effectually as our circumstances will admit of—tis possible the Man of War may interrupt our proceedings, in such Case we shall be under a necessity of attempting to take or destroy her.—here we are at a loss to know to what lengths each Colony will be warranted by the Voice of America in opposing & resisting the King's Officers in general & the British Marine, tho' such opposition should be necessary for the very existence of a Colony & support of the Common Cause.—

Our Provincial Congress in June last Resolved that Officers in the two Regiments of Foot in Colony Pay should when acting in Conjunction with Officers of the Militia of equal Commissions take Rank & precedence of these without regard to dates of Commissions—this Regulation gave no Umbrage till lately, when we judged it necessary to Issue an Order

for compelling many delinquents to do equal duty with their fellow Citizens in the Militia *then* a general Claimour was *raised*, petitions & Remonstrances from the "12 United Companies" of Volunteers were sent in, to this Board & to the General Committee & the dispute was carried to so great a height as to threaten an overthrow of our Association, temperate measures have however pacified many of the well meaning honest people who had been misled by the contrivances of false friends, nevertheless there remains no inconsiderable degree of ferment & dissatisfaction—to this untoward circumstance add, the unfavorable accounts which we have received from the Indians, the danger which we are always exposed to & more especially at this time from domestic Insurrection the expectation of British Troops & Ships of War with other incidents hereafter to be mentioned & you will agree that we have before us a very unpleasant prospect. We have been informed that you have granted 1000. Men to North Carolina on Accot of the disturbances in that Colony, be that as it may surely we in this weaker part stand more in need of an Army of Observation & General Officers to Command all our forces, at the general charge of the Colonies; we would if time had permitted have applied to North Carolina & Georgia to have joined us in an application for such an Army, & we now recommend it to your serious consideration & enjoin you to Address the General Congress upon this subject & to use your endeavors for obtaining such defence for us, without which Carolina & Georgia will be involved in such difficulties as may & probably will greatly injure the common Interests of America. We particularly request you to consider of proper measures for Regulating the Militia & to procure a strong recommendation on this head from the Congress.—

the Judges have refused to do business in their department, hence the Courts are shut up, the Custom House may soon follow the example & we rather suspect it from an application which Mr Haliday has made for leave to retire from the

province altho' he has assured us that he will leave a Deputy. We have used our utmost endeavours & gone to very great expence for procuring ammunition, we were stimulated to the Act upon Lofthouse's Vessel at Agustine Bar by our hearty desire to supply the common Stock on your side, we rejoice to learn that you now have abundance we have also in our Magazines enough to serve our present purposes & no bad prospect of receiving additional quantities very speedily—*but none to spare*—Nothing would be more acceptable to us than two or three thousand stand of good Arms is it possible to obtain such & so many from Philadelphia? if it is, we recommend it as a most essential service—

Your letter of the 3<sup>d</sup> August with Resolutions of the 1<sup>st</sup> came duly to hand, perhaps after a Post Office is established, the Congress will find it necessary to open the American ports to Foreigners & to pursue the most vigorous measures in our Infant state, by Sea as well as Land neither of which in our opinion can be effected if the Doctrine of abandoning our Sea Coasts should prevail.—& We

We must not concluded without intreating you to consider of proper measures for keeping the Militia in due subordination & procuring a strong recommendation, on this head from the Congress.<sup>48</sup>—By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Middleton

Henry Laurens.

Thomas Lynch

President.

Chris. Gadsden

John Rutledge

Ed. Rutledge Esquires, Delegates for So Carolina

in General Congress Philad.

× We have just received a private information that Moses Kirkland is to be put on board this Sloop after she is over the Bar—he is to proceed to General Gage & apply for Men & Ammunition to enable him to recover his ground & to distress us in the back Country—We have laid a plan for having him safely landed at George Town if that should fail,

<sup>48</sup> This last sentence is scratched out.

the Committee or Council of Safety at New York will be informed of his arrival & of his intended Schemes we hope in such case they will detain him for your directions & that you will give such as shall put it out of his power to do us any further mischief—to return him to Carolina in order to be tried by a Court Martial will be best.—Inclosed you will find a Copy of our late Order concerning the Militia

*Endorsed:* Copy 18<sup>th</sup> Septem 1775  
To The Delegates of S<sup>c</sup>  
Carolina

[56.]

[HENRY LAURENS TO THE COMMITTEE FOR SAXE GOTHA  
TOWNSHIP.]

Charles Town. 19 Septem. 1775.

Gentlemen,

The business contained in your Letter of the 29<sup>th</sup> Ult<sup>o</sup> which reached me 17 days ago came properly before the General Committee to whom I presented it at their first meeting after it came to hand, when it was to have been taken under consideration some affairs of great importance happened to intervene & their attention was diverted which occasioned another whole Weeks delay—at a late meeting the Committee ordered a proper number of Printed Advertisements to be sent to you & the day for the intended Election was ordered to be left blank in order that you might insert a Day most convenient to the public but the printer has by his own authority or by mistake inserted Saturday the 7<sup>th</sup> October as you will see by the Inclosed Resolution 24 Copies of which will be under cover with this—if that will be an improper time you may easily alter the Date with a pen.—

The public have taken Fort Johnson into their hands & Garrisoned it with 400 men—the Governor without assigning any public reason is gone on board the Tamar man of War,

the General Committee have recommend to the Council of Safety the immediate fortifying of the Harbour of Charles Town—tis more than possible that Moses Kirkland will be in the hands of his Country men within forty days—We have room to expect pacific propositions suddenly from Great Britain on the contrary Ships of War & Troops are destined for the Harbours & Towns all along the Continent & no doubt we shall receive a due proportion—if the number should be proportioned to our own provocations we shall not have the fewest.—I am with great regard

Gentlemen

Your most obedient servt

Committee for Saxe Gotha

*Endorsed:* Answer to the Saxe Gotha  
Cominee. 19 Septem 1775.

[57.]

[HENRY LAURENS TO CAPT. HINDSON.]

Charles Town. 19<sup>th</sup> Septem. 1775

Sir—

Inclosed is the Packet for the Delegates from South Carolina at Philadelphia which we mentioned to you yesterday we recommend it to your special care to be delivered into the hands of one of those Gentlemen—

Touching Moses Kirkland we refer to our late conversation on that subject generally & have now to add that we will indemnify Capt Little if you shall find it necessary to go into George Town to deliver him to the Committee there with special orders to hold him in safe Custody till delivered to us—we will pay any reasonable sum for loss of time & Insure the sloop together with such reward as you may agree to give & as this is a matter which almost equally concerns all the Colonies we hope Capt Little will not hesitate. We

heartily wish you a good voyage & thank you for your good disposition towards us—By order of the Council  
of Safety

Capt Hindson

*Endorsed:* Copy 19 Septem 1775  
to Capt Hindson

[58.]

[Copy of a letter written by John Stuart, Indian Agent for the Southern Provinces of America, to Messrs Mc Kay & Mc Lean. The letter was intercepted by the Georgia Council of Safety and a copy thereof forwarded to the South Carolina Council of Safety.]

St Augustine 30<sup>th</sup> August 1775.

Messrs Mc Kay & Mc Lean,  
Gentlemen,

I wrote Mr Andrew Mc Lean by post the 12<sup>th</sup> Inst acknowledging the receipt of his Letters from Savannah, & acquainting him that I had written to Mr John Inglis concerning the small sum in Carolina paper which I had left in his hands, vizt £89—Caro<sup>s</sup> Curry and 40/ Georgia, to be exchanged for Gold—but Mr Inglis writes me that Mr Mc Lean had forgot to mention it to him.—As the seizure of your Gun powder must be a great disappointment, & might be attended with bad consequences, as the jealousies of the Indians must be greatly excited by being cut off from their usual supplies of Ammunition—to prevent which, as far as in my power, I have prevailed with Governor Tonym to lend me some, which I wish to divide equally between the Creeks & the Cherokees, but horses are wanting—the quantity is 3000<sup>lb</sup> & Bullets in proportion, which will require 30 Horses for each Nation—this may be of some service to you, as your Traders are not supplied, so I wish to hear from you immediately—& I think this supply, with what I am informed the Committee has sent will be sufficient for the purposes of hunting, &

defence against their Enemies, and convince them that we have nothing hostile in meditation against them.

Thomas Carr arrived here three days ago, by whom I received Mr Mc Leans Letter, & those inclosed in it. I have enabled Mr Penman to supply Carr with 150 lb of Gun powder & 300<sup>lb</sup> Ball.—The Cusseta King's Brother came with him, & brought me a Talk, to which I send an answer, so I hope to keep the Indians quiet.

The new Superintendants have been sending Talks to the Nation, & have acquainted the Indians that my death was determined upon—They are ungrateful, but I shall endeavor to return good for evil. I have not time to enlarge being hurried, so I conclude with assurances of my being sincerely,

Gentlemen,

Yr, Mr ob<sup>t</sup> h<sup>t</sup> Sev<sup>t</sup>

Signed—John Stuart.

The foregoing is a true Copy of an original intercepted Letter lodged in the Council of Safety.—

Certified by

Seth Jn<sup>r</sup> Cuthbert, Sec<sup>y</sup>

*Endorsed by Cuthbert:* Copy of Letter to Mess<sup>rs</sup> Mc Kay and Mc Lean—at Augusta

*Endorsed by Henry Laurens:* John Stuart 30 Aug<sup>t</sup>  
1775—to Mc Kay &  
Mc Lean  
Read in Council & Gen  
Commee—19 Septem



[59.]

Pay Bill of Capt! Heatley's Company in The Regiment of Rangers commanded by William Thomson  
Esq: up to the 20th of Sept: 1775. Inclusive<sup>40</sup>

Names of Officers, nonCom = mission officers & Privates	Dates of Commissions & Attestations	Time in Service—	Amount
Capt! Chs. Heatley.....	12 Augst 1775.....	39 days @ £3, 10/.....	£ 136 10 0
1st Lieut Richd Brown.....	13 Sept 1775.....	7 Days @ 45/.....	15 15 0
2 Lieut Fras Taylor.....	12 Do.....	8 Days @ 45.....	18 00 0
Edward Leger.....	15th Augst 1775.....	1 (Month & 5 days @ £25 p Month.....	29 3 4
Alexr Mc Kensey ) Serge's	"	1 Do & D a Do	29 3 4
John Surignior.....	15" Do	1 Do & Do a £ 20 p Do	23 4 8
John Sidlers.....	15" Do	1 Do & Do a Do	23 4 8
Tho <sup>s</sup> Burdell.....	15" Do	1 Do & Do a Do	23 4 8
Daniel Wooton.....	18" Do	1 Do & 2 Days a Do	21 6 8
John Rootin.....	20" Do	1 Do.....	20 " "
John Wootan.....	20" Do	1 Do.....	20 " "
William Lucus.....	20" Do	1 Do.....	20 " "
George Coband.....	20" Do	1 Do.....	20 " "
Petr Burns.....	20" Do	1 Do.....	20 " "
William Parker.....	20" Do	1 Do.....	20 " "
Isaac Vaughn.....	22" Do	18 Days.....	18 —
Joseph Williams.....	25" Do	25 Do.....	16 13 4
Jno Killingsworth.....	25" Do	25 Do.....	16 13 4
Soloman Floid.....	26" Do	24 Do.....	16 " "
Dennis McCarty.....	26" Do	24 Do.....	16 " "
Chs Boiles.....	26" Do	24 Do.....	16 " "
Wm Mc Graw.....	28" Do	22 Do.....	14 13 4
Wm Runnals.....	28" Do	22 Do.....	14 13 4

<sup>40</sup> See Salley's History Orangeburg County, 1704-1782, pp. 418-19.

Andrew Mc Kely	29 <sup>th</sup>	Do	21	Do	Do	14	"
Richd Person	29 <sup>th</sup>	Do	21	Do	Do	14	"
Ormand Morgan	31 <sup>st</sup>	Do	19	Do	Do	12	13 4
Benja Wade	31 <sup>st</sup>	Do	19	Do	Do	12	13 4
William Thomas	1 <sup>st</sup> Sept 1775	Do	18	Do	Do	12	"
Jam Mc Lain	1 <sup>st</sup>	Do	18	Do	Do	12	"
Robt Crockett	2 <sup>nd</sup>	Do	17	Do	Do	11	6 8
James Hawkins	4 <sup>th</sup>	Do	15	Do	Do	10	"
Joseph Trotter	4 <sup>th</sup>	Do	15	Do	Do	10	"
Jam Glass	4 <sup>th</sup>	Do	15	Do	Do	10	"
Joshua Glass	4 <sup>th</sup>	Do	15	Do	Do	10	"
Jam Miller	1 <sup>st</sup> July 1775	Do	15	Do	Do	50	"
James Crawford	1 <sup>st</sup> July 1775	Do	15	Do	Do	50	"
From Polks Compy., <sup>see</sup> 2 months & 20 days <sup>a</sup>					at £20.	50	"
Brought Over £797., 12., 4					Carried Over £797., 12s 4d	£	

Brought Over £797., 12., 4  
 Charles Heatloy maketh oath that the above  
 is a Just & true Bill of his Company to the  
 20<sup>th</sup> September 1775—  
 Sworn before me . .  
 Rich Brown

*Endorsed:* Cap: Charles Heatleys  
 Pay Bill £797. 12. 4.

<sup>a</sup> See page 70 January issue of this Magazine. Salley's History Orangeburg County, 1704-1782, p. 414. Ibid, pp. 418-19.

[60.]

To Daniel Desausure Esq<sup>e</sup>  
Pay to Mr Tunes Tebout the sum  
of thirteen Pounds 5 shillns for ferrego  
of the Cumpeney under My Command<sup>51</sup>  
Aug<sup>t</sup> 18 : 1775

John Jenkins

*Endorsed*: Voucher for £147. 3  
Paid D. Desaussure  
20 Septem 1775.

[61.]

S<sup>o</sup> Carolina  
Ninety Six District. }

Whereas by A Resolution of the  
provincial Congress such persons as  
incline are encouraged to form volunteer Company's, and  
allowed as soon as they are Collected to the number of thirty  
persons to Choose their own officers. We Subscribers have  
entered into and united ourselves in one volunteer Company,  
and for our Officers have Chosen David Hunter for Captain  
Andrew Miller first Lieutenant James Stevenson Second  
Lieutenant to be Commissioned by the Honourable the  
Council of Safety as they shall see Cause. We therefore  
Humbly Recommend these Gentlemen to the Honourable  
William Henry Drayton in order to obtain Commissions, so  
as we may be ready for service when called upon. Sign'd  
this 18<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 1775

Near Little River that Runs into Seveney

That the above named Gentlemen  
were Chosen officers for the foresaid  
Company in our presence Day Date  
and place as above is attested by us }

Robert Miller

John Lawrence

---

<sup>51</sup> This was a company of volunteer militia from St. Helena See  
*The Sunday News*, Charleston, S. C., March 12, 1899.

I do believe m<sup>r</sup> Hunter an honest man and that he may be chosen a Capt by the People as I would as a L<sup>t</sup> Col on first vacancy

Ja<sup>s</sup> Mayson

To the Honourable  
William Henry Drayton

The Company being of a sittlement upon little River between Savannah & Saluda Rivers.

Commissions dated Sep<sup>r</sup> 20. 1775

South Carolina } Persnolaly apeareed before me  
Ninety Six District } Esq<sup>r</sup> one of his  
majestes Justices of the peace for  
said District. Jered liddell and being duly sworn on the holey  
Evangelst of almighty God—Deposeeth and Sayeth that he  
the said Jerad is one of the volanteers Entered in the  
Compney wherein David Hunter was Chosen Capten And<sup>r</sup>  
Miller first Len<sup>t</sup> and James Stevenson Second and that he  
was at the Election when dun, and that the Soldears signing  
the obligation Entered into by them Dateed the 12<sup>th</sup> Day of  
Septem<sup>r</sup> 1775 was the persons that Elected them, and that  
the Certefecat Dated the 18<sup>th</sup> Day of the same month the  
day on which they were Elected wherein Robert miller and  
John Lawrance atestes the saine Bears Refearance the one  
with the other, and was writen to answer one and the seamu  
End and funder sayeth not, Sworn and Subscribed before me  
this 20<sup>th</sup> day of Septem<sup>r</sup> 1775

Sworn before me }  
this 20<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 1775 }

John Purves J P.

*Endorsed:* Capt D. Hunter's  
Volunteer Company<sup>52</sup>  
W H D—

<sup>52</sup> From the private collection of A. S. Salley, Jr. See *The Sunday News*, Charleston, S. C., March 19, 1899.

[62.]

[EDMUND EGAN TO HENRY LAURENS.]

*Addressed:* To  
Henry Laurens Esqr.

---

Sir

I am Just returnd from Town where I heard enough of this day. they don't do me Justice Trayton I was a poor One, tho' I have not done no duty as a delegate, nor Could not, for untill it was I suspected no deceit, except in that of a General forgive me one word this day (I Care for nobody) have made an apology to Mr Cannon which I you will see, the intent of this my usual imprudence is to acquaint you that I was Confused at sight of your General Committee, I this day addressed Mr Weyman Mr Lockwood Trezevant and Mr Laurens as Mr Laurens, but I was at sight of the Assembly there was something Uncommon in their faces, tho all my friends; Confused, the last Motion I made in Our Military Meeting was that we should pray Council of Safety and General Committee to meet in a Collective body, and that the whole of us go wait on you in full body to have the prayer of petition Granted, Mr Logan Over ruled it sir if you think proper to order the whole officers from each Company to wait on your body in full assembly, You I believe have their names or I can Send them to you and the Characters of most of them regard must have awed me, a little must strike them, except two Barkers, Harris the Silver Smith & Byron a Clerk to Stoll & Co. (Byron is honest the alarm only frightens him) Logan & Jamieson will only trouble you, Never forgive me if guilty of imprudence in this Cause except in Case of insult, and I beg you will now forgive one who retires Guiltless and free

Tuesday Night  
19<sup>th</sup> Sept: 1775

Your humble Servant  
Edm<sup>d</sup> Egan

If any thing I have Confusedly advanced this day should be denied, I beg the substance from you and shall produce an answer in Writing (I am no Orator) and I hope Witnesses ———

*Endorsed:* Edm<sup>d</sup> Egan 19 Sept<sup>r</sup>  
1775. Read in Council  
the 20<sup>th</sup> <sup>53</sup>

[64.]

[HENRY LAURENS TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

Charles Town 21<sup>st</sup> Septem. 1775

Sir—

We refer to our last dated the 15<sup>th</sup> by your messenger from Ninety Six which we hope has reached you & that you are now on your way to meet those Indians who led by Capt Pearis came from the Cherokees at your Command & who have in the utmost anxiety & impatience been many days waiting for you.—

We have Several Copies of interrupted Letters from the Superintendant at St Augustine to his Agents in the Nation they look so much like design to amuse us that we hold it unnecessary to trouble you with them but since you have entered upon that branch a Caution against every stratagem may not be unnecessary Pearis applies for a Commission to the Good Warrior if one is granted it must be special & you will be the best judge of the necessary terms we have therefore referred him to you.

Coll<sup>o</sup> Wofford has likewise applied for Commissions in order to erect a whole Regiment in the Colony's service from Fletchall's district—for that purpose we send you 34

---

<sup>53</sup> From the private collection of A. S. Salley, Jr. See *The Sunday News*, Charleston, S. C., March 19, 1899. Egan had evidently not recovered from his confusion at the time he wrote this letter, and omitted certain words that were essential to the sense of the letter.

signed by us & blanks left for you to fill up you will keep a Copy of the names of Officers &c° as formerly directed—

We are called together by an alarming account which threatens the destruction of this Town by three Frigates & a Bomb Ketch we hope it may prove a groundless report—but it becomes us to act instantly as if was real—We shall be glad to hear that you have established peace & quietness on our backs & of your outset for Charles Town as soon after as you please

By order of the Council

The Honble W H. Drayton

*Endorsed:* Copy to W H Drayton

21<sup>st</sup> should have been

the 20<sup>th</sup>

[65.]

Pay Bill of Captain Purvis's Company in the Regiment of Rangers commanded by William Thomson  
Esq<sup>r</sup> up to the 22<sup>d</sup> Sept. 1775 inclusive

Names of Officers Non Commissioned officers and Privates	dates of new officers Com: missions & Attestations	Time of Pay being due	Amount
John Purves Captain.....	21st June 1775.....	31 days—a £3.10/.....	105—10
William Martin Lieutenant.....	.....	93 days—a 2.5/.....	209.5
John Carraway Smith—ditto.....	1st Sept <sup>r</sup> .....	22 ditto—a 2.5/.....	49.10
George Liddle—Serjeant.....	19 August.....	1 Mo. 3 days a £25 p. Mo.....	27.10
David Bucks—ditto.....	.....	1 Mo.....	25—
William Skinner.....	.....	1 Mo.....	20
Samuel Norwood Junior.....	.....	ditto.....	20
James Sexton.....	.....	do.....	20
Flud Mitchell.....	.....	do.....	20
William Mosely.....	.....	do.....	20
Theophilus Nawood.....	.....	do.....	20
John Jackson.....	.....	do.....	20
Peter Mc Mahan.....	.....	do.....	20
John Russel.....	.....	do.....	20
Thomas Hallum.....	.....	do.....	20
James Robinson.....	.....	do.....	20
John Warnock.....	.....	do.....	20
Michael Warnock.....	.....	do.....	20
Samuel Nelson.....	.....	do.....	20



John Pretter.....	do	.....	20	—
James Mc Elwee.....	do	.....	20	—
James Russel.....	do	.....	20	—
John Jordan.....	do	.....	20	—
Patrick Smillie.....	do	.....	20	—
Arthur Sharbunrow.....	do	.....	22	—
Thomas Moore.....	19 Augt	28—days	18,	4
Thomas Jackson.....	25 Augt	27—days	18,	—
Robert Johnston.....	26—do	27—do	8,	—
Patrick Morris.....	30—do	27—do	15,	6
James Davelin.....	1 Sept	22—do	14,	4
John Anderson.....	— do	22—do	13,	—
James Martin.....	— do	22—do	14,	4
Edward Mc Kay.....	5—do	17—do	11,	6
William Harbison.....	6—do	16—do	10,	8
William Colter.....	— do	16—do	13,	4
			13,	4
			£. 948.	4

John Purves maketh oath That the above is a just and true Bill of his company to the 22d

Sept. 1775

Sworn to before me

Rich Brown

John Purves

Endorsed: Cap<sup>n</sup> John Purves's  
Pay bill

[66.]

[HENRY LAURENS TO THE COMMITTEE AT BEAUFORT.]

Charles Town. 23. Septem. 1775—

Gentlemen

The delay of an answer to yours of the 18<sup>th</sup> Ult<sup>o</sup> has been occasioned by our waiting for a plan & Estimate of the repairs necessary for your Fort Lyttleton which we requested Capt. Joiner to procure, but we have not yet received it, when we receive them we shall give that subject the consideration which is due to it.—

The present circumstances of this Colony renders it absolutely indispensable that we should detain the two Thousand Weight of Gun Powder which we had lodged under your protection for the order of the Council of Safety in Georgia & we desire you will not part with it until you hear further from us—we shall write to that Board at Savanna by the next mail & we flatter ourselves with hopes that no order will appear on you for said powder before we have obtained their concurrence be that as it may we request you not to part with it before we have interchanged another Letter on the subject—

As to the 400<sup>l</sup> Powder which you detained pr your Chairman's Rec<sup>d</sup>—we can only say that it added to 600<sup>l</sup> formerly detained by Coll<sup>o</sup> Bull, the amount by far exceeds a due proportion of the whole Colony Magazine compared with other parts of the Colony, but we make no doubt of your economy & strict watchfulness to prevent misapplication of any part of an article upon which our safety from attacks even by our domestic foes may so immediately depend, &c

Committee at Beaufort

*Endorsed:* Copy 23<sup>d</sup> Septem 1775

To The Comee at Beaufort.

[67.]

[COL. STEPHEN BULL TO HENRY LAURENS.]

Beaufort. 19<sup>th</sup> of August 1775—

Sir

Yesterday I did myself the honor of writing to you as President of the Council of Safety, by Captain Lampriere who commanded the Schooner which has the Gun Powder on board, and in that Letter I would have been more full, had not the wind and tide suited for Captain Lampriere to sail immediately; but soon after they got under sail a thunder squal came up the River by which means the tide was lost; which has given me an opportunity of writing again by Captain Lampriere; in my last I mentioned that I should keep a sufficient number of men in this Town, untill the Powder was safely out of this River, which would have been in a few hours, had not the squal happend; as soon as the Vessels were under sail, I discharged a detachment from two Companies of Prince Williams Parish, where there were the fewest white men in proportion to the Domestics, with orders to proceed to their own homes or distriets; but as soon as I found that Captain Lampriere had lost the tide and could not proceed I detain'd a number of other men so as to have one hundred & sixty of my Regiment, which added to the detachment of Provincials under Captain Cattles command, with the detachment of Grenadiers and Artillery from Charles Town amounting in all to two Hundred and fifty, a force which I thought would be sufficient for the intended service—these men I shall detain untill the Vessell with the Powder is out of this River, which I expect will be by one O'Clock, when I will discharge the men untill farther Orders—

With regard to your Recommendation of establishing a Company of Volunteers on Purysburg or Wrights neck, I could have no objection if there were a sufficient number of men, which matter was mention'd sometime ago by a Mr Bris-

bane to the Lieut<sup>r</sup> Governor, who wrote me on the subject, and the reasons I gave him are still of force, for upon enquirey I found that there were not over five & twenty men in the boundaries they described, which were too far agreeable to the Resolution of the Congress—As to the Argument of their domestics being left without white men, they certainly are in the predicament with every other Parish or District on field or muster days; and you certainly will allow that when they are in a body they are more safe and ready to march to Puryzburg Neck or any other part where an Insurrection may be apprehended—

I do assure you I would by no means discourage Volunteer Companies as I know it excites an Emulation to excell, which must have a good effect, and induces them to put themselves into our Uniform, and provide themselves with the best Arms they can—

I wrote to each Captain in my Regiment acquainting them with resolution of the Congress, promoting Volunteer Companies, and order them to make it known to the Men under their Command—which has in some measure been complied with, as a very good Volunteer Company is nearly compleated on St Helena Island, in a few days I expect to receive their List, when I shall review them, and apply for Commission agreeable to the resolution of the Congress—

I can with pleasure inform you that our troubles will at least have one good effect in the lower part of this County as the men are in constant training they are, at present upon a footing with any Militia in the Province, and I have procured them an exceeding good Drill, and you may be assured that nothing on my part shall be left undone to have them as compleat as possible—

In your favor of the 3<sup>rd</sup> Inst<sup>r</sup>; you are pleased to say, that the Report of my being censured by the Council of Safety, was groundless—give me leave to say, I do think 'twas sufficient to make any man of feeling uneasy, and I was not singular in my opinion, as people here in general

thought me ill used, which I make no doubt proceeded from misrepresentation, and although I would not condescend to tax Captain Joyner, (the Person who was suspected) before I had related to you the manner of the Powder being left here, and requesting the favor of you to acquaint me, who the ungenerous Person was that presumed to make so free with my Conduct, but as Captain Joyner has declared to one of my Officers who spoke to him on the subject that he was innocent of the matter—give me occasion once more to repeat my requisition, and I shall take it as a singular favor if you will let me know as much as you conveniently can, being fully convinced I have been unfairly dealt with in some representation, if not with regard to the Powder, or I flatter myself the Council of Safety would not have encouraged Joyner or Teabout to raise an Artillery Company on this Island which must be taken from the Militia, and their view or expectation is to have that Company under their command entirely exclusive of me—

As the Council of Safety is so far distant from this County, cannot know its circumstances and situation so well as I do, imagine they would not take a step of that sort without knowing my opinion as they must be fully convinced that I am actuated by no other motive than the good of my Country; and hope they will not be misled by two Men who are of no influence or consequence in this County or even in this Town where they are best known—this is not only my opinion but that of the principal Gentlemen of this place to who I have communicated my sentiments on the subject of an Artillery Company—

As a proof of Mr Joyners influence and conduct on the expedition he was sent to take the Powder from Maitland, you may form some Idea, when I tell you that some days after my return from Charles Town I accidentall fell in here, where I heard that a Canoe had come up from the camp at Bloody point, bringing an Account that Joyner, had but fifteen men, six of which were the Provincial Recruits left at the

Camp by Captain Barnwell, and I judging it expedient did send Captain John Bull with upwards of twenty Volunteers, who staid with Joyner and assisted in taking the Powder, and had he applied as he should have done to me, I could with the same ease have sent him Two Hundred men or more if necessary—

I do not mean to claim any merit on my part, or depreciate *Mr. Joyner* in your esteem but to show you that he is a man of no influence, and that a command of the sail he expects, will be taking him entirely out of his Element—In his own sphere I would give him the preference of a Command to any man in this County—

You may perhaps be a little surprised to find 400 lb of Powder being again left here, which was mention'd to me, tho' I approved of the Scheme, knowing the necessities of the People, to avoid *Censure* I declined to have anything to do with it—I have the honor to be Sir

Henry Laurens Esq<sup>r</sup>                      Your most Obedient servant  
President of the Council of Safety—                      Step<sup>n</sup> Bull

*Endorsed:* Stephen Bull Esq—19 Aug.

Ans<sup>d</sup> 23 Sept: 1775

[68.]

[ANDREW POSTELL TO THE COUNCIL OF SAFETY.]

*Addressed:*                      To  
The Honourable Gentlemen of the  
Council of Safety—  
at  
Charles Town

---

Prince Will<sup>ms</sup> Parish Granville  
County

To the Honourable Gentlemen the Council of Safety for the  
Province of S<sup>c</sup>. Carolina, at Ch<sup>s</sup>. Town

Agreeable to the resolves of the Honourable Gentlemen of

the Provincial Congress—do now Petition your Honours for Commissions, for a Troop of Horse now raised in the Parish & County above writ'en—By a number of Gentlemen (say Thirty) they were pleased to Elect me as their Captain—Mr. Henry DeSaussure Lieutenant & Mr. Thom<sup>s</sup>. DeSaussure Cornet—and as soon as we have Commissions your Honours may depend on our readiness at the shortest notice to defend the Liberties of our Country—Your attention & speedy Compliance to your Humble Petitioners desire, will Oblige Gentlemen

Your Very Hble Serv<sup>t</sup>

20<sup>th</sup> Septemb<sup>r</sup>. 1775

Andrew Postell

*Endorsed:* Andrew Postell 20<sup>th</sup>  
Sept<sup>r</sup> 1775—Rec<sup>d</sup> 23<sup>d</sup>  
Commissions signed  
& delivered to Mess<sup>rs</sup>  
Gee & Gray  
26 Septem 1775.<sup>54</sup>

[69.]

[HENRY LAURENS TO COL. STEPHEN BULL.]

Charles Town. 23. Septem 1775

Sir.—

From various causes an answer to your several favours of the 18. 19. 20 & 24<sup>th</sup> Ult<sup>o</sup> has been long delayed—but not from any designed neglect.

Your intimations of the difficulty which you were under & of the apparent necessity for compelling some men in your Regiment to perform that Duty which all owe to their Country induced us first to put forth a Declaration calculated for that purpose as well as for Regulating the Militia in general, which we flattered our selves would have had all the

<sup>54</sup> From the private collection of A. S. Salley, Jr. See *The Sunday News*, Charleston, S. C., March 12, 1899.

salutary effects which you wished for, so far were we from apprehending that offence would be given by such a measure to any of the Inhabitants of Country or Town except to such as we had in view whose murmurs are never to be regarded, but our order had not been made public 48 Hours before we were alarmed by accounts of a general dissatisfaction among the very people in Charles Town whom we had meant to relieve from an unequal & excessive share of the Duty of Nightly Guards the 12. alert active Volunteer Companies, these by certain Delegates after a public meeting presented an Address & Remonstrance to this Board & a petition to the General Committee. Copies of both, together with Copies of Reports on each by the Respective Committees appointed by us & by the General Commee. you will receive herewith to which we beg leave to refer you—We cannot tell yet what effect these Reports will have on the minds of the Remonstrants & Petitioners, but should they continue refractory, we fear advantages will be taken of the ill example by the disaffected throughout the Colony, of which Class we believe there are more within this Metropolis than without it in proportion to numbers—We make no doubt of your exerting your Influence on this alarming occasion in order to convince every reasonable man under your Command of the rectitude of our conduct & the necessity which we are all under of submitting to the regulations established by the Congress if we mean to defend the Rights of our Country—if there are any just cause for complaint redress will undoubtedly be granted at the next meeting of the Congress which must be on the 1<sup>st</sup> December & may be earlier—

This seeming disunion we hope will upon the whole produce very good ends—from apparent evil good will be brought forth we shall learn who are real Associates in their Country's Cause & who only subscribed the paper for temporary or sinister purposes.

We desire to avoid particularly adding to the disagreeable subject of any supposed censure on your conduct for detain-



ing a part of the Public Gun powder being persuaded that your Motives were laudable & we hope you will forget that subject—

We are sorry however to inform you that the whole 1000! weight detained for your district is an over proportion of the public stock compared with the necessary demands from other parts of the Colony—in these circumstances we have judged it an indispensable duty, that we should further expostulate with our friends in Georgia before we part with the twenty Barrels detained for them at Beaufort—

The Governor continues on board the Tamar we are told that Moses Kirkland is gone to St Augustine by sea & last night the Officers of the Tamar seized a schooner belonging to Mess<sup>rs</sup> Stone & Duval under pretence that she had War-like stores on board because part of her Balast was Iron shot which the Owners had made use of for that purpose in the present & a former Vessel for many years past—Our difficulties seem to be increasing at this unlucky juncture when our friends & those whom we supposed to be with us are splitting into factions & withdrawing their hands from the public service—nevertheless we must struggle on & as our Cause is good still strive to surmount every obstacle & we shall get safely through—

By order of the Council of Safety

Ste—Bull Esq<sup>r</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> of the Granville County Regiment at  
Sheldon

*Endorsed:* Copy 23<sup>d</sup> Septem

1775.

To Coll<sup>o</sup> Bull

*[To be continued in the next number of this Magazine.]*

## THE MISSION OF COL. JOHN LAURENS TO EUROPE IN 1781.

[*Continued from the July number.*]

[35, 31]

[LE VICOMTE DE LAMORLIERE TO JOHN LAURENS.]

par St. germain enlaye.

Au Chateau de Lucienne, ce 19 avril 1781

je vous rapelle Monsieur et cher ami la promesse que vous m'avez fait de venir un jour à Lucienne, parceque l'instant présent est celui ou cet endroit est le plus interessant. Le Roi vient à Marly dimanche prochain. Si vous voulez venir

---

81 TRANSLATION (1900) BY REV. ROBERT WILSON, D. D.:

Chateau de Lucienne  
Near St. Germain in the Wood  
19 April 1781

I remind you, Monsieur and dear Friend, of the promise that you made me to spend a day at Lucienne, because this is just the time when the place is most interesting. The King is coming to Marly next Sunday. If you will come on that day I will give myself the pleasure of taking you to that superb garden and showing you all its beauties. You will see the fountains playing, which is a most interesting sight. I will show you also the "Marly Machine," of which you must have heard, and M<sup>de</sup> the Countess de Barri's summer-house, which is visited from every quarter on account of its costly furniture. Should all these curiosities induce you to come and dine with me next Sunday at the Chateau de Lucienne, or should anything prevent your doing so, write me what day you can give me that pleasure. Should I not be informed of it you might perhaps miss me, as I am very often absent. Adieu Monsieur and dear friend; I rely upon the fulfilment of your promise. I am for life, with an inviolable attachment, the most sincere of your friends. Should you care to bring with you the officer whom I saw with you at Versailles, whose name I cannot recall, he will be heartily welcome.

La Vicomte De Lamorliere.

Chateau de Lucienne

Near St. Germain in the Wood.

ce jour la je me ferai un plaisir de vous conduire à ce superbe jardin et de vous en faire voir toutes les beautés, vous en verrez jouer les eaux ce que est un spectacle très interessant. je vous montrerez aussi la machine de Marly<sup>32</sup> dont vous avez du entendre parler, et la pavillon de Madame la Comtesse du Barri qu'on vient voir de tous les cotés a cause de son riche ameublement Si toutes ces curiosités vous tentent venir (sic) diner dimanche prochain avec moi au chateau de Lucienne, ou si quelque affaire vous en empeche mandez moi le jour que vous pouvez me faire ce plaisir. Si je n'en étois pas averti peut etre ne me trouveriez vous pas en étant fort souvent absent. adieu Monsieur et cher ami je compte que vous accomplirez votre promesse je suis pour la vie avec un inviolable attachement le plus sincere de vos amis. Si vous voulez amener avec vous l'offer que j'ai vu avec vous à Versaille dont je ne me remet pas le nom il sera très bien reçu

Le V<sup>te</sup> De Lainorliere  
au Chateau de Lucienne  
par St germain  
enlaye

*Endorsed :* from La Morliere  
Chateau de Lucienne  
19<sup>th</sup> April 1781.—

[36.<sup>33</sup>]

[ETHIS DE CORNY TO JOHN LAURENS.]

(Address and date torn off.)

J'ai annoncé hier, Mon cher Colonel, vos intentions a Mr De Veimerange sur l'objets de vos demandes relatives aux etoffes et toiles. je vous renouvelle celle que je vous ai

<sup>32</sup> The famous Marly Hydraulic works.

<sup>33</sup> TRANSLATION (1900) BY REV. ROBERT WILSON, D. D.:

Yesterday my dear Colonel, I informed M. de Veimerange of your wishes in regard to the matter of your requests concerning the cloths and linen goods. I recall to you what I said, that you be sure to send

faite de vouloir bien me renvoyer les états avec votre réponse par écrit, qui peut seule nous mettre en état de rendre compte au ministre que nous avons rempli ses intentions en traitant cette affaire avec vous.

M. De Veimerange m'a observé que l'article des médicaments et caisses de chirurgie, n'étant pas susceptible de difficultés ni de retards, il avait dès le principe donné les ordres nécessaires pour faire trouver incessamment ces deux objets à Brest.

Je vous ai dit hier soir que je croyais qu'il n'y avait eu que les caisses de chirurgie commandées; mais je me suis trompé, les mêmes ordres ont été donnés pour les médicaments. ainsi il faudra que votre préposé à Brest pour recevoir les munitions d'artillerie le soit aussi pour recevoir également ces médicaments et instruments de chirurgie, dont le montant est un objet peu considérable, et sera acquitté au gouvernement par la même voie, et les mêmes moyens que les munitions d'artillerie. j'attends le renvoi des états et votre réponse par écrit pour aller à Versailles.

---

me back the statements with your reply in writing, which alone can put us in a position to give assurance to the minister that we have carried out his views in treating with you of this business.

M. de Veimerange has brought to my attention that the article of medicines and surgical instruments, not being liable to difficulties and delays, he had from the outset given the necessary orders to have these two items delivered at Brest. I told you yesterday evening that I believed it was only the surgical instruments that had been thus ordered, but I was mistaken; the same orders have been given for the medicines. It would thus be desirable that your agent for receiving the ordnance stores at Brest should also receive these medicines and surgical instruments, the cost of which is a matter of slight considerations and will be receipted for to the Government by the same conveyance and by the same means as the artillery supplies. I await the return of the statements and your written answer to go to Versailles.

You had best put at the foot of the statement of medicines and surgical cases the same acceptance as at the foot of the statement of ordnance stores, in order that I may sign in the same way and remit it to M. the Marquis de Segur.

I have the honour to be, with the sentiments that you well know, and with the most inviolable attachment, my dear Colonel

Your very humble and obedient servant

Ethis de Corny

vous voudrez bien mettre aubas de l'état des medicaments et caisses de Chirurgie la même acceptation qu'aubas de l'état des munitions d'artillerie, afin que je la signe de meme, et que je la remette a M. le M<sup>rs</sup> de Segur. J'ay l'honneur d'etre avec tous les sentimens que vous me connaissez, et le plus inviolable attachement Mon Cher Colonel.

Votre tres humble et tres

obeissant serviteur

Ethis de Corny

*Endorsed by John Laurens:* Mons<sup>r</sup> de Corny  
Ap<sup>l</sup> 20. 1781.

*Endorsed by Henry Laurens:* M<sup>r</sup> de Corny.  
20<sup>th</sup> April 1781—

[37.]

[MRS. A. IZARD TO JOHN LAURENS.]

*Addressed:* À Monsieur  
Monsieur Laurens  
Ministre Extraordinaire des Etats Unis  
de l'Amerique  
à  
Paris. — —

Brussels 2<sup>d</sup> May 1781

Sir

I return you many thanks for your second obliging Letter. It gave me great satisfaction to hear that M<sup>r</sup> Izard had received a Cargo of valuable goods; these can be no other than what he purchased in Holland, to take with him for the use of his plantations, when he purposed going from thence to America, & for which he in part, incurred the debts I mentioned. I had never heard of their arrival, & the Bills

he meant to send could not be on their account, as he expressly wrote me that he would procure them for the money due from Congress.——I really feel ashamed of having given you so much trouble, on such a subject; but hope my situation will plead my excuse.

Miss Stead desires me to present you her best Compliments. My young family offer theirs, & their thanks for your kind message—I had the pleasure last evening of seeing Major Jackson for a few moments. He did me the favour to call on me, & to inform me that he was going soon to America, from Amsterdam.

I take the liberty of enclosing you a Letter for Mr Izard,<sup>34</sup> & beg that you will accept my good wishes for a safe, & agreeable voyage. I am sir with great regard

Your most obed<sup>t</sup> serv<sup>t</sup>

*Endorsed:* A. Izard

A . . Izard.—

Brussels 2<sup>d</sup> May 1781.

[38.<sup>35</sup>]

[M DE VEIMERANGE TO JOHN LAURENS.]

M. de Veimerange a l'honneur d'Envoyer à Monsieur le Colonel Laurens l'état des marchandises qui doivent être actuellement à Brest, pour y être embarquées et expédiées pour les Etats unis de l'Amérique, il prie Monsieur le Colonel Laurens d'agréer ses hommages./

Veimerange

Ce Dimanche 6 May 1781./.—

*Endorsed:* Note from

Mr Veimerange 6<sup>th</sup> May 1781

---

<sup>34</sup> Ralph Izard. The letter is by Mrs. Alice De Lancey Izard, his wife.

<sup>35</sup> TRANSLATION (1900) BY REV. ROBERT WILSON, D. D.:

M. de Veimerange has the honor to send to Col. Laurens the statement of merchandise that should actually be at Brest, to be there shipped and given dispatch to the United States of America. He begs Col. Laurens to accept his respects.

Veimerange

Sunday, May 6<sup>th</sup> 1781

[39.<sup>36</sup>]

[M. DE VEIMERANGE TO JOHN LAURENS.]

M de Veimerange a l'honneur d'annoncer à Monsieur le Colonel Laurens que les qualités, et quantités de médicamens qui doivent être fournis à Nantes sont constatées, préparées et prêtes à être livrées suivant les reponses que viennent d'arriver des personnes qui avoient été chargées de cet approvisionnement. Monsieur le Colonel Laurens peut en conséquence écrire à M<sup>r</sup> Schweighaser de s'adresser à M<sup>r</sup> Cigogne M<sup>r</sup> apothicaire de la ville de Nantes chargé de cette fourniture, et à M<sup>r</sup> Gueret apothicaire major de l'armée qui a été chargé d'en faire la vérification, ils ont eu ordre, l'un et l'autre, de se converter avec M. Schweighaser. Monsieur le Colonel Laurens peut compter sur la valeur de quatre tonneaux pour l'encombrement de ces objets. M<sup>r</sup> de Veimerange a l'honneur de lui presenter ses hommages./.

Ce Lundy 7 May./.

*Endorsed :* Note from M<sup>r</sup>  
Veimerange 7<sup>th</sup> May 1781.

---

“ TRANSLATION (1900) BY REV. ROBERT WILSON, D. D. :

M de Veimerange has the honor to announce to Col. Laurens that the qualities and quantities of the medicines to be supplied at Nantes have been tested and prepared and are ready for delivery conformably with the answers which have just come, by the persons assigned to this department of supplies. Col. Laurens may therefore write to M. Schweighaser to apply to M. Cigogne, master-apothecary of the city of Nantes, and to M. Gueret, druggist-in-chief of the army, who have been charged with the verification of the matter. They have each been directed to confer with M. Schweighaser. Col. Laurens may count on the value of four tons for the stowage of these goods. M. de Veimerange has the honor to present to him his respects

Monday, 7<sup>th</sup> May

Veimerange

[40.<sup>37</sup>]

[M. BERTIER TO M. DE VEIMERANGE.]

Extrait d'une lettre Ecrite a M<sup>r</sup> de Veimerange  
intend<sup>t</sup> des armées du Roy, par M. Bertier  
Comm<sup>re</sup> des Guerres à Brest, en datte du 7 May

M<sup>r</sup>:

Les Navires destinées à porter en amerique pour la service des Etats unis les effets demandés par le Colonel Laurens sont La Sibelle (frigate) qui sera armée en flutte, à laquelle ou travaille qui ne pourra être prête que dans dix ou douze jours au plustot, et du port de 6 a 700 tonneaux.

Le Rusé de 350 tonneaux qui est encore à Nantes. M. de fessoles a donné des ordres pour le faire arriver incessa-

---

<sup>37</sup> TRANSLATION (1900) BY REV. ROBERT WILSON, D. D.:

Extract from a letter written to M. de  
Veimerange, commissary of the King's army  
by M. Bertier, muster-master at Brest  
dated May 7<sup>th</sup>

Sir:

The ships intended to carry to America for the service of the United States the goods asked for by Col. Laurens are The Sibelle, frigate, which will be fitted as a store-ship, on which they are now at work, which cannot be ready in less than ten or twelve days, and of six or seven hundred tons burden.

The Rusé, of 350 tons, which is still at Nantes.

M. de Fessoles has given orders that she be here immediately, but he has assured me at the same time that this ship, being intended to carry the 200 casks of powder, to come by land, will not be much of a dependence for the other goods, considering that it must be decked over, which takes up much room—room in the ship, and that the 200 barrels of powder already make an item of an hundred tons. I expect to complete her lading with the cases of arms that I have here, the pistols, and whatever may be possible in other ordnance stores.

Only the Sibelle, then, is left, which, however, M. de Fessoles says will not be sufficient to load all the goods mentioned. You do me the honor to write me, sir, that orders have been given for another ship to come immediately to this port.—a ship of 5 or 600 tons which is actually at Rochefort.

M. de Fessoles has received no notice of this.



ment, mais il m'a assuré en même tems que ce navire étant destiné à transporter les 200 M<sup>es</sup> de poudre à fournir par la terre ne seroit pas d'une grande ressource pour les autres effets, attendre qu'il faut y pratiquer des pontes, qui prennent beaucoup de place—de place dans le navire et que les 200 M<sup>es</sup> de Poudre forment déjà un objet de cent tonneaux. Je compte de compléter son chargement avec les caisses d'armes que j'ay icy, les pistolets et de ce qu'il sera possible en autres effets d'artillerie.

Il ne restera, donc que la Sibelle, qui quoique le disc M. de fessoles ne sera pas suffisante pour charger tous les effets annoncés, vous me faites l'honneur de me mander M<sup>r</sup> qu'il a été donné ordre de faire rendre incessamment dans ce port un autre navire de 5 à 600 tonneaux qui est actuellement a Rochefort M. de fessoles n'y a reçu aucun avis.

*Endorsed:* Extract of a letter to  
M<sup>r</sup> Veimerange from  
M<sup>r</sup> Bertier.—

Brest 7<sup>th</sup> May 1781.—

[41.<sup>38</sup>]

[M. CIGOGNE TO M. DE VEIMERANGE.]

Copie de la lettre écrite par M. Cigogne  
Apoticaire chargé de l'ap-  
provisionnement des medicamens, à  
M. de Veimerange.. Intendant de  
l'armée du Roy.  
Le 8 May 1781.

M.

J'ai la lettre que vous m'avez fait l'honneur de m'écrire

\*\*\* TRANSLATION (1900) BY REV. ROBERT WILSON, D. D. \*\*\*

Copy of the letter written by M. Cigogne  
Druggist entrusted with the supply of  
medicines, to M. de Veimerange. Com-  
missary of the King's army.

Sir.

8<sup>th</sup> May, 1781

I have the letter which you did me the honor to write me on the  
2<sup>nd</sup> inst. M. Schweighauser, agent of the United States of

le 2 Courant M. Schweighauser agent des Etats unis de l'amerique. à l'adresse duquel est le navire l'Actif, ou le Capitaine dud, navire devoit recevoir de M. Gueret les medicamens que j'avois tenu prêts.

Rien encore, M. n'a été effectué. Ces Messieurs cy sont jusqu'a ce moment refusé, n'ayans point en avis de ces changements de M. le Colonel Laurens. Cependant afin de n'apporter aucun retard lorsque les ordres leur parviendront je leur ai donné la longueur, hauteur et largeur, tant des caisses que des barils pour en estimer l'encombrement et décharger quelqu'un caisse d'armes de ce navire qui se trouvoit plein.

S'il n'eut dépendu que de moi vos ordres eussent été aussitôt remplis n'ayant rien de plus à cœur que de m'y conformer.

J'ai &c.

Signé Cigogne

*Endorsed:* Copy of a letter from  
Mr Cigogne to Mr  
Veimerange  
8<sup>th</sup> May 1781—

---

America, consignee of the ship Actif, or the captain of said ship, should receive from M. Gueret the medical stores which I have held subject to order.

Nothing, Sir, has been done yet. These gentlemen have up to this moment refused, having no notice from Col. Laurens of these changes. However, in order that there may be no delay when the orders reach them I have given them the length, height and breadth, as well of the cases as of the barrels, to estimate the space required for them and unload some package of arms, should she be found full.

Had it depended on me alone your orders would have been carried out immediately, as my only interest is to comply with them.

I have, &c.

(Signed) Cigogne

[12.<sup>30</sup>]

[M GUERET TO M DE VEIMERANGE.]

Copie de la lettre écrite par M.  
Gueret Apoticaire aide Major  
de l'armée de Bretagne à M. de  
Veimerange, Intendant des  
armées du Roy. Le 8 May 1781

M.

Sur le refus constant de M. Schweighauser d'embarquer, suivant les ordres que j'en avois reçu de vous le 2 May les différentes articles de pharmacie, j'ai l'honneur de vous remettre Cy joint sa réponse à la sommation que j'ai cru devoir lui réitérer par écrit, de les recevoir voulant écarter toute soupçon qu'une expédition aussi lente pourroit donner de l'exactitude que je mettrai toujours dans tout ce que vous exigerez de moi.

Tout est bien conditionné, rien de ce que vous m'avez

---

TRANSLATION (1900) BY REV. ROBERT WILSON, D. D.:

Copied of the letter written by  
M. Gueret, Assistant Chief Druggist of  
the army of Brittany to M. de  
Veimerange, Commissary of the King's  
armies. 8th May 1781

Sir.

Upon the persistent refusal of M. Schweighauser to ship, according to the orders that I received from you on the 2nd of May the various articles of pharmacy, I have the honor to enclose to you herewith his answer to the summons which I thought proper to repeat to him in writing to receive them, wishing to remove every suspicion that such slow progress might produce of the punctuality that I always bestow on everything that you require of me.

Everything is in good order, nothing, Sir, that you have ordered me has been omitted; should they observe, even in the least degree, the necessary care which I have recommended as to certain articles, upon which M. Cigogne and myself have insisted, there will be no trouble. My statements are completed. I have the honor &c.

Signed, Gueret

prescrit, M. n'a été omis; pour peu qu'on observe l'attention indispensable et que je recommandrai pour certains, articles sur lesquels nous en avons redoublé M. Cigogne et moi, aucun ne souffrira. Mes états sont faits.

J'ai &c.

Signé Gueret

*Endorsed:* Copy of a letter written  
by Mr Gueret to Mr  
Veimerange—  
8<sup>th</sup> May 1781—

[43.<sup>40</sup>]

[THE KING OF FRANCE TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.]

Copy.

Tres chers grands amis et alliés. le Sr. Laurens nous a remis la lettre par laquelle vous l'avez accrédité auprès de nous pour nous engager à vous procurer de nouveaux secours pécuniaires. Il vous rendra compte de l'intérêt que nous

<sup>10</sup> TRANSLATION (1900) BY REV. ROBERT WILSON, D. D.:

Copy.

Very good friends and allies, the Sieur Laurens has delivered to us the letter by which you have accredited him to us to induce us to procure for you additional pecuniary assistance. He will inform you of the interest that we have taken in the picture that he has given us of your situation and we flatter ourselves that we have gained a fresh title to your regard and to your recognition by the efforts to which we have pledged ourselves in your favor. We have assigned to the Sieur Chevalier de Luzerne the duty of communicating them to you, and we are sure that the Sieur Laurens, when he shall have returned to you will be eager to confirm everything that our Minister Plenipotentiary may have told you in our behalf, and especially to inform you of the renewed assurances that we have given him of our particular affection for the United States. And so we pray that God may keep you, dear good friends and allies, in His holy and well-deserved protection.

Written at Versailles, 11<sup>th</sup> May, 1781

Your good friend

and ally, Louis.

(Signed)

De Vergennes

avons pris au tableau qu'il nous a fait de votre situation, et nous nous flattons d'avoir acquis un nouveau titre à votre attachement et à votre reconnaissance par les efforts auxquels nous nous sommes déterminés en votre faveur. Nous avons chargé le S<sup>r</sup> Chevalier de la Luzerne de vous les faire connaître, et nous sommes persuadés que le S<sup>r</sup> Laurens, lorsqu'il sera rendu auprès de vous s'empressera de confirmer tout ce que notre Ministre Plenipotentiaire vous aura dit de notre part, et sur tout de vous rendre les nouvelles assurances que nous lui avons données de notre affection particulière pour les Etats-unis. Sur ce nous prions Dieu qu'il vous ait, très chers grands amis et alliés en sa s<sup>te</sup> et digne garde. Ecrit à Versailles le 11 may, 1781.

Votre grand ami  
et allié Louis

Signé De Vergennes

*Endorsed by John Laurens :* Letter to Congress  
from the K of France

*Endorsed by Henry Laurens :* Copy of a letter from the  
King of France, in answer  
to one delivered by J. L.  
from Congress—dated  
Versailles 11<sup>th</sup> May 1781—

[*To be continued in the next number of this Magazine.*]

CIRCULAR LETTER FROM GOVERNOR GUERARD  
TO CHARLES K. CHITTY.

[The following interesting document, issued by Governor Benjamin Guerard on the 2nd April 1783, was presented to the South Carolina Historical Society by Mr. Win. M. Molen, of Charleston, S. C., September 14, 1882. Benjamin Guerard was elected governor of South Carolina by the Legislature, Tuesday, February 4, 1783,<sup>1</sup> succeeding John Mathews. At that time Greene's army was quartered on South Carolina and the State found it difficult, in the then impoverished condition of the country, to provision them. The paper appears to be in the Governor's own handwriting—the signature certainly is his.]

Additional & /  
Circular )

Government House—Charles Town  
2<sup>d</sup> April 1783—

Sir

Whoever cannot make it most clearly appear that one third of their Crop of Rice made, has been furnished the Army, but instead thereof have beaten out their Rough Rice, without having furnished one third part thereof as Forage to the Army; shall (agreeable to the Requisition of the Executive and confirmed by the Legislative Authority) have as many Bushel of Corn taken from them, and must in place thereof feed their negroes with clean Rice, or buy Provisions, that they might be on a footing with those who have contributed

---

<sup>1</sup> Journal House of Representatives (MS.) for 1783, pp. 1, 96, 99.—  
Office of Secretary of State, Columbia. S. C.

one third of their Forage—Where you find a Plantation not having Corn or rough rice then Pease must be had—

If you meet with any Planter who has not contributed his proportion as above, and has sold his rough rice Forage—From such (even although he has not provisions to last him to first October next) you are to take in Corn to what his third wou'd have amounted to in rough rice and this, for equal Justice to all and to put him on a footing with those who have contributed their third of Forage or Grain—And if you find Plantations which can make it also most clearly appear that they have not made enough for their Provisions & seed—such—you are not to impress from—

These your Additional Instructions are to extend to Corn and Pease as well as rough rice, as included in the Word Crops mentioned in your first Instructions, and being also Forage—

Given under my Hand the Day and year above  
written.

Ben : Guerard

To Mr Charles K. Chitty

## THE COLLETON FAMILY IN SOUTH CAROLINA.

---

ARMS :<sup>1</sup> Or, three stags' heads couped, ppr.

CREST : A stag's head as in the arms.

The eight original proprietors of Carolina named in the charters granted by King Charles II. all left their names in some way stamped, so to say, upon the territory given to them.

The Earl of Clarendon still survives in the County of that name in South Carolina.

The Duke of Albemarle has given his name to the huge sound on the coast of North Carolina. For many years after its first settlement, the point of land behind Wappoo Mills on the south bank of the Ashley River, opposite what is now known as Chisolm's Mill, was called Albemarle Point.<sup>2</sup>

The Earl Craven's title was bestowed on a county in South Carolina, which included part of what is now included in Berkeley, Charleston, and Georgetown counties, but which lost the name of Craven after the Revolution of 1776.

The Ashley and Cooper rivers still perpetuate the names of Anthony Ashley Cooper, Lord Ashley.

A county to the north of Craven and Clarendon Counties, in the State of North Carolina, was styled Carteret, after Sir George Carteret; and his son and successor, who became Earl of Granville, gave his name to Granville County, which covered the area now included in Beaufort and Hampton Counties.

---

<sup>1</sup> Burke "Peerage and Baronetage"—Colleton.

<sup>2</sup> The mansion and residence of William Sayle the first Governor of the Colony was at Albemarle Point.



Craven, Carteret, and Granville are still the names of counties in North Carolina.

The names of the two Berkeleys, John, Lord Berkeley, and his brother, Sir William Berkeley, still remain in Berkeley County in South Carolina.

Sir John Colleton's name is still more familiar in South Carolina.

Colleton County has from the first settlement until now been so called.

Colleton Neck is the tongue of land in Beaufort County between Colleton and May rivers, and ending on Broad River in the point now called Foot Point.

Colleton River is the continuation of Okatee Creek debouching into Broad River to the west of Colleton Neck.

Colleton Creek is a small creek running into Wappoo Creek from the West.

Colleton Square in the City of Charleston, but now no longer known by that name, included an area north of Market Street and west of East Bay—and lastly, the family residence in South Carolina, properly called Fairlawn Barony, was and is still generally known locally as the Colleton Barony.

Of all the original proprietors, but one family, the Colletons, cast in their lot with South Carolina, in the sense of establishing a family seat and actual residence.

None of the others or their descendants seem to ever have resided on, or even visited, the shores of South Carolina.

The Colletons, however, from the very beginning, were identified by actual continuing residence and interest with the Province. The family of the Proprietor in the direct line even constituted South Carolina their home or seat of residence, styling themselves "of South Carolina."<sup>1</sup> This

---

<sup>1</sup> In the numerous deeds made by the Hon. John Colleton and his son Sir John Colleton in the record office for Charleston, as also in their wills recorded in the Probate Court, they style themselves as of Fair Lawn Barony, or Fair Lawns, in the Parish of St John's, Berkeley County, in the Province of South Carolina.

connection continued from the settlement of the Province until comparatively late in the present century, and was such as in any history of the development of the country entitles it to being rescued from oblivion.

The family of Colleton is said to be of Norman origin and to have come to England with the Conqueror.

They have been resident in Devon and its vicinity for centuries and many places are called after them.

Their connection with Carolina begins with :

**John Colleton**, *b.* in 1608, a most active supporter of the King in the Civil War, having raised and commanded a regiment in the Royal cause, and expended in the King's service £40,000—besides losing more than that by sequestration. After the Restoration, in 1660, he was created a Baronet. He *m.* Katherine, *da.* of William Amy of Exon.<sup>1</sup>

During the Protectorate, Sir John Colleton retired to Barbados, and there is nothing to show, nor is it at all likely, that he ever touched the shores of Carolina, as he died in 1666; but there is on record a grant to him from his seven co-Proprietors, dated 8 Sept., 1663, of an Island in the Province of Carolina, within the Sound called Roonoake, near the entrance of Chowan River, about Lat. 35½ N., "which Island hath been called by some Carlyle Island, but now by us named Colleton Island."<sup>2</sup>

The actual historical connection with South Carolina begins with his three sons, Peter, Thomas, and James.

At the very commencement of the Colony there was granted to these three brothers, in joint tenancy :

*a.* A tract of land near Ashley River, next to the Proprietors' own tract. This tract lay between Wappoo Creek and Ashley River, at the head of Colleton Creek, and appears to have been known by the Indian name of Waheewah.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Burke "Peerage and Baronetage"—Colleton.

<sup>2</sup> Sec'y of State's office—Bk. "N. G." p. 383.

<sup>3</sup> Sec'y State's Office—Bk. "Proprietary Grants," vol. 38, p. 6. 27 Sept. 1677.

b. A lot of land in Charles Town, near Colleton Square.<sup>1</sup>

c. A plantation on the west side of the Western branch of Cooper River, of 2000 acres, near Strawberry Ferry, afterwards called Mepshew, and now known as Pimlico.<sup>2</sup>

d. A plantation on Cooper River of 3000 acres nearly opposite Mepshew, and known as Mepkin.<sup>3</sup>

As the continuation of the connection of these three brothers and their descendants with South Carolina varied greatly in each case, they will be dealt with here in the order of their shortest and least interesting association with the country.

## I.

### Landgrave Thomas Colleton :

Thomas Colleton, second son of Sir John Colleton, the first Baronet, resided principally in Barbados, where he was a prominent and wealthy planter. There is no evidence that he ever visited South Carolina, although actively engaged in business ventures in the settlement and development of the Colony. He was created a Landgrave in 1681. In addition to the grants to himself and his two brothers in joint tenancy, he received on 28 May, 1681, the grant of a Barony of 12,000 acres,<sup>4</sup> called the "Cypress Barony," situated on the headwaters of the Eastern branch of Cooper River, around Huger's Bridge, and including in its limits "Limerick" plantation, for many years and until lately the property of the Ball family. He also on the 5th March, 1680, received the grant of Town Lot. No. 51 in Charles Town.<sup>5</sup>

Thomas Colleton died in Barbados, and his lands descended to his son Peter Colleton.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ibid, p. 39—5 March 1681.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid, p. 39—5 March 1681.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid, p. 40—5 March, 1681.

<sup>4</sup> Sec'y State's Office—Book "Grant Book F," 1707-1711, p. 13.

<sup>5</sup> Ibid

<sup>6</sup> Ibid in "Grant Book" 1701-1714, p. 477.

There is no evidence that Landgrave Peter Colleton, his son, ever came to or resided in South Carolina.

There are on record a number of Powers of Attorney from this Peter Colleton, all executed in Barbados, constituting different parties his agents and attorneys to oversee his property in Carolina; and finally in 1707, he sold all his property in South Carolina, for £800, in "bank bills of the said Island of Barbados," to John Gough, Dominick Arthur, and Michael Mahon.<sup>1</sup>

In 1707 the Lords Proprietors permitted the Cypress Barony to be alienated and divided into parcels<sup>2</sup> and thereupon the Cypress Barony was divided, 5000 acres to Dominick Arthur, and 3500 acres to each John Gough and Michael Mahon, who took out new grants for their portions. Michael Mahon was a native of Limerick, Ireland, as was also Dominick Arthur, and the name of "Limerick" became attached to so much of their shares as was subsequently sold to Daniel Huger, the son of the first emigrant of the Huger name; and who made "Limerick" his place of residence.

With the sale and partition of the "Cypress" Barony, and its plantation equipment, the family of Landgrave Thomas Colleton lost all touch with the Province.

## II.

### Landgrave James Colleton:

James Colleton, third son of Sir John Colleton, first Baronet, was created a Landgrave, 16 March, 1671.<sup>3</sup>

In addition to the grants to himself and his two brothers in joint tenancy, he received a grant individually in 1680 of Town Lot No. 50, in Charles Town.<sup>4</sup>

In 1683 he also received a grant of a Barony of 12,000 acres, called "Wattboe," afterwards "Wadboo," situated at

<sup>1</sup> Sec'y State's Office—"Grant Book" 1707-1711, p. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid—"Grant Book Q Q," 1685-1712, p. 70.

<sup>3</sup> Probate Court, Charleston, Bk. 1692-93, p. 341.

<sup>4</sup> Sec'y State's Office—"Proprietary Grants," vol. 38, p. 25.

the headwaters of Cooper River, on Biggin and Wadboo Creeks.<sup>1</sup>

James Colleton survived both his brother, Sir Peter Colleton and Landgrave Thomas Colleton, and under the law with regard to joint tenancies, as such survivor, became entitled to the lands held by himself and his brothers, in joint tenancy, i. e., the land near Ashley River—the Town Lot near Colleton Square in Charleston—the “Mepshew” tract of 2000 acres on Cooper River,—and the “Mepkin” tract of 3000 acres on the same river.<sup>2</sup>

Landgrave James Colleton appears to have frequently come to South Carolina, and taken a great interest in its settlement; and in 1686 was commissioned Governor, but after a stormy administration, was in 1690 by the parliament called at Charles Town by the acting Governor Seth Sothell, banished, and thereupon returned to Barbados.

Where Landgrave James Colleton resided when in South Carolina, it is now impossible, with any certainty, to trace. Oldmixon, who wrote in 1708, speaks of his handsome house at old Charles Town, on *Cooper River*; <sup>3</sup> but in view of the circumstances that none of his descendants appear to have spent much time in Carolina, it is fair to assume that the settlement at Wadboo Barony, which apparently continued as the main place or possession of those descendants, and which still bears evidence of extensive and expensive construction, must have been the creation of Governor Colleton, and that his residence on Ashley River was for the purposes of more convenient administration of the Government, or when the Parliament was in session.

After Landgrave's James Colleton's departure, no trace can be found of the Ashley River property in the hands of the family.

Landgrave James Colleton appears after his departure

---

<sup>1</sup> Sec'y State's Office—"Proprietary Grants," vol. 38, p. 206.

<sup>2</sup> Mesne Con. Off.—Charleston, Book Z. Z. p. 3.

<sup>3</sup> Carroll Hist. Coll. vol. 2, p. 411. Old Charles Town was on the west bank of the Ashley, not the Cooper river.

from Carolina, to have lived in Barbados, where he died about 1706.<sup>1</sup>

He *m. Ann, dau.* of James Kendall, Esq., Governor of Barbados, and left to take his property his eldest son and heir:

**Landgrave John Colleton**, who appears to have lived for many years in Barbados, and then moved to England, but who does not appear to have resided in Carolina, although from the recorded powers and instruments from him, he kept up his investments in South Carolina, in buildings on his Town lots, and in the cultivation of his plantations at Mepkin, Mepshew, and Wadboo, with his slaves—always having a manager or agent at Wadboo.

In 1712 he donated to the Parish of St. John's Berkeley, a site for a Parish Church, and also a glebe for the parsonage; both being on the Wadboo Barony.<sup>2</sup>

The Parish Church was built on this site, on the public road between Biggin and Wadboo Creeks, on the rise of land after leaving the low ground of Biggin Swamp, going eastward, a spot formerly called by the Indian name of "Tipicop Haw" Hill—and there the ruined walls of the old church—now known as Biggin Church—with the Parish Graveyard and the broken remnants of the Colleton vault, stand to this day.

The old Baronial residence or settlement on Wadboo Barony was on the eastern side of Wadboo Creek, about a mile to the North of the present public road. Nothing is left of it now save the extensive foundations of the main houses and the foundation and part of the walls of some adjacent outbuildings. These are constructed from blocks of marl, a solid formation of which crops out at the surface of the swamp, not far from the old house and the borrow pits, in which show exactly where the marl used for the building was obtained.

Mr. Tuomey, the State Geologist, whose report was made

---

<sup>1</sup> Sec'y State's Office, Bk. 'Grants, Sales &c. D.' p p. 98, 352.

<sup>2</sup> Mesne Con. Off. Charleston, Bk. B. 3. p. 610.

in 1846, and who examined the ruins of Wadboo, says that the stone of these walls first reminded him of Portland stone—and that even where the wall was exposed to the weather, the marks of the tools were as well defined as if impressed there yesterday; the blocks having been evidently quarried out and then split and sawed or shaped with the axe in proper form.<sup>1</sup>

When Wadboo house and its surroundings were destroyed is not known. The tradition is that it was burnt during the Revolution. Landgrave John Colleton *m.* Elizabeth, *dau.* of Sir Edward Erule, Bart., and presumably died in England, where his will was proved in 1755, whereby he left all his estates in South Carolina to his second son:<sup>2</sup>

**John Colleton**, of the Parish of St. James, within the Liberty of Westminster in the County of Middlesex, Esquire, who likewise does not appear to have ever made a stay of any duration in South Carolina.

He sold the Mepkin tract of 3000 acres, in 1762,<sup>3</sup> to Henry Laurens, and the lots in Charles Town, with the houses thereon, known as the "Stone House"<sup>4</sup> on the Bay, in Charles Town, to other persons, retaining the Wadboo Barony and Mepshew Plantation, which he continued to cultivate with his slaves. He *m.* Margaret, *dau.* of ——— Swainston, and leaving no children at his death, under his will the property passed to his widow Margaret Colleton, who continued to own it until the Revolution.

There is nothing to show that Mrs. Margaret Colleton after the death of her husband ever came to South Carolina; but in 1782 the Legislature, which sat at Jacksonboro, and which passed the famous or infamous Confiscation Act, placed the name of the heir of devisees of Mrs. — — — Colleton, on list No. 1. as to be wholly confiscated and sold, as the

<sup>1</sup> Report on the Geology of S. C. p. 164.

<sup>2</sup> Mesne Con. Off. Charleston, Bk. Z. Z. p. 3.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid, Bk. C. 3, p. 345.

property of a British subject. Why this was done, it is now impossible to say. The remaining journals and papers in the Secretary of State's Office give no clue. She was a woman. Beyond her absenteeism and probably her Royalist sympathies, she could have committed no act calling for such punishment and before the close of the struggle she died (in 1779); and her property in Carolina went to her husband's cousin, James Nassau Colleton.<sup>1</sup>

The Commissioners named in the Act divided the Wadboo Barony in some 24 parcels of about 500 acres each, and the Mepshew Plantation into some 6 parcels, and sold them out.

To James Nassau Colleton was left only a small plantation of some — acres called "Epsom," which he inherited from his father, Robert Colleton; situate just beyond Monk's Corner, on Biggin Creek, at the first lock of the Santee Canal; and a few negroes, which had been saved by being carried to Florida.<sup>2</sup>

The Legislature, however, seems to have recognized the injustice of this proceeding, or admitted that it was in contravention of the final treaty of peace; for in 1784 James Nassau Colleton was permitted to bring back his slaves, and the next year by resolution of the Legislature State bonds or indentures for the amount of the proceeds of the sales of the forfeited lands were directed to be turned over to him.

He seems to have disposed of his slaves and the "Epsom" tract and thus terminated all connection with the State by the family of Landgrave James Colleton.

### III.

#### **Sir Peter Colleton, Proprietor.**

Sir Peter Colleton, Bart., eldest son and heir of Sir John Colleton, the first Baronet, in addition to the grants to his two brothers and himself, received grants to himself individually, of :

---

<sup>1</sup> *Mesne Con. Off. Charleston*, Bk. A. 6. p. 73.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* Bk. D. 6, p. 49.



*a.* A Barony of 12,000 acres on the Western Branch of Cooper River, near its head, known as "Fair-Lawn."<sup>1</sup>

*b.* A tract of 4423 acres adjoining Fair-Lawn Barony, to the East, and called the "Mulberry."<sup>2</sup>

*c.* Town Lot No. 80, in Charles Town, on Colleton Square, containing some 9 acres,<sup>3</sup> and other less important grants.

The Fair-Lawn Barony included in its limits the plantations on Cooper River, now known as Stony Landing, Old House, Gippy, Lewisfield, Exeter, Moss Grove, Fairfield, Ellory's, &c.

The present village of Monck's Corner station, and the land running near to and including the village of Pinopolis, is on the original Barony. The old village of Monck's Corner (now an abandoned site, marked by a few crumbling piles of broken bricks) was at the point where the road from the Stony Landing (so called from the outcrop of the marl formation) at the head of navigation on Cooper River joined the main public road, leading past the Church to Santee River in one direction and up to the "Congarees" and the interior of the State in the other, and was situated on a tract of land owned by Thomas Monk, from whom the "corner" derived its name.

Sir Peter Colleton does not seem to have resided in South Carolina. He *m.* Elizabeth Leslie, of Barbados, and in his deeds is described as of the Parish of St. James in the County of Middlesex. He died in 1694, and was succeeded by his son:

**Sir John Colleton**, of Exmouth in Devon, *b.* 1679, who *m.* Elizabeth, *da.* of John Snell, Esq., M. P., and who appears to have resided in South Carolina only for a short time after 1714. In 1718 he received a grant of a Barony

<sup>1</sup> Sec'y State's Office, "Proprietary Grants," vol. 38, p. 10, 7 Sept. 1678.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 15. 6 Sept. 1679.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 40. 5 March 1681.

of 12,000 acres in the lands near Beaufort County, from which the Yemassee had lately been driven. This Barony comprised the entire tongue of land between May River and Okatee or Colleton River, including the site of the present Town of Bluffton.<sup>1</sup>

It was afterwards known as the "Devil's Elbow" Barony (from its peculiar shape) or Colleton Neck. It is notable botanically from the fact that it marks the northern limit of several species of a more southern type of flora, and as being the scene of many of the investigations of Stephen Elliott, the eminent South Carolina botanist.

In 1708 Sir John Colleton sold the "Mulberry" tract of 4423 acres to Thomas Broughton,<sup>2</sup> in a connection of one of the descendants, of whom Theo. G. Barker, Esq., the mansion house and home place, part of the original grant, are now vested. The mansion was built in 1714, and is universally known as "Mulberry Castle."

In 1726 Sir John Colleton divided his estates, slaves, &c., in South Carolina, between his two sons, John and Peter, giving to John, the eldest, the Fair-Lawn Barony, and to Peter, the second son, the Devil's Elbow Barony.<sup>3</sup>

Peter lived in South Carolina for some years—purchasing the "Epsom" plantation near his brother's Fair-Lawn Barony; but dying without children, and unmarried, the Devil's Elbow Barony returned to his elder brother, and the "Epsom" place he willed to his younger brother Robert.<sup>4</sup>

With the elder brother:

**John Colleton**, commonly called the Honorable John Colleton, *b.* in 1701, began the first continuous residence of the head of the family in South Carolina.

He appears to have come to South Carolina about 1726 or 1727, and thereafter resided constantly there at his seat at

<sup>1</sup> Sec'y State's Office. "Memorial Book," vol. 4, p. 118. 5 Decr. 1718.

<sup>2</sup> Sec'y State's Office. Grant Book 1701-1712, p. 37.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid—"Memorial Book No. 3," pp. 157 & 195.

<sup>4</sup> Probate Court, Charleston, Book 1751-1754, p. 185.

Fair-Lawn Barony, excepting during some return visits to England.

It was probably during his time that the family mansion at Fair-Lawn was constructed or at least received its full shape and completion. Between 1730 and 1740 was a period when many brick buildings were constructed in lower South Carolina.

The old Fair-Lawn mansion house stood on the Barony at a spot about a mile east of the present Monck's Corner station, on the North Eastern R R.—(the County seat of Berkeley County) between the main public road and Cooper River, and about a mile from the River. It presents the remains of the most extensive brick mansion house and offices, and adjacent buildings in South Carolina of the period. During the war of the Revolution, the British turned it into a fort and storehouse and when they were compelled to evacuate the post, set it on fire, and destroyed it in 1781. The avenue leading to the house was composed of very fine cedars and it was here, just prior to its evacuation, that the British cavalry under Major Thomas Fraser attacked General Marion's infantry. Marion's sharpshooters sheltered themselves in the lower branches of the cedars which were too thick to allow the British horses to be forced through and thus their riders were exposed to the deliberate fire of the infantry men and compelled to retreat.<sup>1</sup> The cedars were in consequence all cut down by the British so as to clear the space around the Mansion from all shelter for an attacking force.

Whilst the British occupied Fair-Lawn their soldiers are said to have broken into the vaults at the Parish Church (some three miles off) and on their retreat the Church itself was set on fire, and burnt, save as to its solid brick walls, which served for the construction of a new church after the war, and a portion of which still stand.

The Hon. John Colleton was a member of his Majesty's

---

<sup>1</sup> Johnson's Traditions, p. 363.

Council in the Province, and in order to provide a residence nearer Charleston than Fair-Lawn, purchased a tract of some 77 acres on Charleston Neck, on which he built and which he called "Exmouth," after his boyhood's home in England. "Exmouth," afterwards called "Bachelor's Hall," was sold by his son Sir John Colleton, to Governor Thomas Boon, whose residence it became.<sup>1</sup> It was situated on Cooper River, just south of Magnolia Cemetery, and north of the present Magazine buildings.

It was afterwards known as "Runney" or the "Runney Distillery" and included the old Parade Ground and the Oaks Club.

The Honorable John Colleton in 1731 *m.* his cousin Susannah Snell, *daur.* of the Rev. John Snell, and died at Fair-Lawn in August 1750, his widow dying at the same place, in December, of the same year, and both being buried at the Parish Church of St. John's Berkeley.

The Hon. John Colleton died before his father, Sir John Colleton, who was one of his executors of his will, and took charge of his children. The inventory of the estate of the Honorable John Colleton shows that he was one of the wealthiest men of the day in the Province. His slaves on Fair-Lawn alone numbering over 200.

Sir John Colleton, the elder, died in 1754, and was succeeded by his grandson (the son of the Hon. John Colleton):

**Sir John Colleton** of Fair-Lawn, who at an early age came out to South Carolina, where he spent practically all his life. He was first a member of the Commons House in the Provincial Parliament, and in 1766<sup>2</sup> was appointed a member of the Council.

If not in sympathy with the Revolutionary movement to

---

<sup>1</sup> Office Clerk Common Pleas, Charleston, Book "Renunciation of Dower 1761-1768," p. 78.

<sup>2</sup> "Tuesday last Sir John Colleton, Bart. took the usual oaths, and his seat, as a member of his majesty's honourable council for this province."—*The S. C. Gazette*, June 23, 1766.

the extent of severing the ties which bound the Colony to the Crown; he was in sympathy with the resistance to the unjust course of Great Britain in seeking to make and enforce laws in the Colonies enacted without their representation or assent.

He died early in the struggle, in September, 1777, at Fair-Lawn, and was buried at the Parish Church of St. John's where his resting place is now marked by a stone and epitaph placed over it, by his daughter, on her return to America after the restoration of peace. The inventory of the estate shows a very large property of every kind at Fair-Lawn; but after his death the tide of war flowed over the land.

Prévost's raid from Savannah in 1779, both going and returning, ravaged the "Devil's Elbow" or Colleton Neck Barony. Cattle to the value of £8000 were killed or taken and all his crop and store of indigo, corn, and other crops taken or destroyed with many of the plantation buildings.

In 1780 during the siege of Charleston, Fair-Lawn was occupied by the widow of Sir John Colleton, Lady Jane Colleton, and in April, 1780, when the British had occupied Monck's Corner, some soldiers from their camp took possession of the Mansion, shockingly abused and maltreated the ladies who occupied it, and plundered its contents.<sup>1</sup>

They were arrested and the celebrated Col. Patrick Ferguson, commanding a body of British, proposed to hang them at once, but other views prevailed, and they were secured and sent to headquarters for trial.<sup>2</sup>

When the British retreated, states Mrs. Graves, the daughter and heiress of Sir John Colleton, "they burnt down the mansion" \* \* \* "and destroyed every building including a Town built on the Barony for the Residence of several hundred people belonging to the estate, with the granaries, mills, &c. On this occasion, in addition to the furniture, paintings, and books, plate, etc., a large sum of

<sup>1</sup> "King's Mountain and its Heroes," by Lyman C. Draper: *Diary of Lieut. Anthony Allaire of Ferguson's Corps*, p. 494.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

money which was in my father's strong box, and even my jewels, were lost to me, either destroyed or plundered."

Sir John Colleton *m.* first, Anne Fulford, *dau.* of Francis Fulford, of Great Fulford, in the County of Devon, and second, Jane Mutter.

By his first wife <sup>1</sup> he had a daughter:

**Louisa Carolina Colleton**, *b.* 1763, to whom he willed all his property. This lady, the last owner of Fair-Lawn, had in her early years at least a life of adventure. <sup>2</sup> In the spring of 1777, at the age of 14, she was sent by her father to England, to be out of the way of the impending struggle and clash of arms.

On her way to Bordeaux, the vessel she was in, was captured by an English letter of marque and carried as a prize to England, the entire cargo of indigo shipped with her to be sold and used for her support being lost. Until her majority, after her father's death, she resided with her uncle at Great Fulford and after the restoration of peace in America returned there to collect the remains of her property, and restore her shattered estates. She returned to find her lands wasted, her slaves scattered, and her home in ruins. The effect on her when she first again saw Fair-Lawn can best be told in her own words :

"Whilst contemplating the place of my nativity, my

<sup>1</sup> By his second wife he left a son, who enlisted in the English navy, but dying without issue the baronetcy passed to his cousin, James Roupell Colleton, son of James Nassau Colleton.

<sup>2</sup> The account of Mrs. Graves' life is taken from a little publication entitled "Desultory thoughts on various subjects, by Louisa Carolina, wife of Rear Admiral Richard Graves of Hembury Fort, Devonshire, and daughter of Sir John Colleton Baronet, born Baroness of Fairlawn, Landgravine of Colleton, and Sovereign Proprietress of the Isles of Bahama. Brussels. Printed at the British Press 1821" pp. 112. Mrs. Graves in so entitling herself was under some misapprehension. She was not the descendant of Landgrave Colleton, but of the Proprietor, and was therefore not Landgravine; nor is the female heir of a baronet a baroness. The only known extant copy of this work in So. Ca. is the property of Theo. G. Barker, Esq.

attendants informed me that the hunted deer often took shelter amidst the ruins; from which I then turned heart-struck at finding that desolation brooded where plenty formerly had revelled in her gayest mood."

The mansion at Fair-Lawn was never repaired or rebuilt; a crumbling mass of broken brick and tile, with fragments of glass and pottery in a jungle of weed and shrubs is all that marks its site.

Its proprietress, after having put her affairs in shape, returned to England, where she married Captain (afterwards Admiral) Richard Graves, of the Royal Navy. With her husband she returned about the end of the last century to South Carolina, and resided for some time at Fair-Lawn and again sailed for England, in the ship "Elizabeth," Capt. McNeal. When almost within sight of England, the "Elizabeth" was attacked by a French privateer, and after a stout resistance,—during which the security of Mrs. Graves was provided for by a seat on a barrel of gunpowder down in the ship's magazine—the ship was captured, and Mrs. Graves and her husband taken as prisoners and detained in St. Sebastian. They succeeded in escaping into Spain, and finally after many hardships, reached England.

Mrs. Graves never again returned to Carolina, residing for the greater part of the remainder of her life at her seat Hem-bury Fort in Devonshire.

Her estates in Carolina were transferred to the possession of her son:

**Samuel Colleton Graves**, *b.* in 1788, who *m.* Susan McPherson of South Carolina. He died 25 June, 1823, and is buried in St. Michael's Churchyard, in Charleston, leaving one daughter, Carolina McPherson Graves, who married Loftus C. Clifford, Esq., and having survived her husband, now resides at Washington, D. C., the last surviving descendant in America of the Colletons of Fair-Lawn Barony.

In 1828, owing to financial misfortunes and reverses which overtook Admiral and Mrs. Graves, the two Baronies, the

Fair-Lawn Barony and the Devil's Elbow Barony, at Colleton Neck, were divided into parcels, as Wadboo Barony had been many years before, and in such division were sold and passed into the hands of others, and there is nothing now left at Fair-Lawn to show that there "plenty formerly had revelled in her gayest mood."

There was another family of Colletons in South Carolina, who were in some way connected with the preceding. Major Charles Colleton came to South Carolina about 1686 or during the administration of Governor James Colleton and was evidently a man of some mark and prominence, being several times a member of the Commons House of Assembly. In 1696 he purchased from Landgrave Thomas Smith a tract of 500 acres, lying just North West of Fair-Lawn Barony, near the present village of Pinopolis, to which he gave the name of "Fairsight," and on which he resided.

Landgrave James Colleton in a power of attorney executed in 1702, styles him "kinsman," but does not state the degree of kinsmanship.

Major Charles Colleton died in 1728, leaving three sons, Charles, James, and George, and three daughters, Ann (who married — Butler), Elizabeth, (who married James Ripant) and Mary.

Charles, the son, married Susannah Porcher.<sup>1</sup> James Colleton married Judith du Bordeau, and George Colleton married Elizabeth Flavell; and the name in the male line disappeared from the records after 1748-1755. \*

Henry A. M. Smith.

---

<sup>1</sup> This Charles who married Susannah Porcher was apparently the Charles Colleton who held the rank of Major in the regiment furnished by the Colony of South Carolina to the expedition under Genl Oglethorpe against St. Augustine in 1740.



## NOTES AND QUERIES.

---

### *Notes.*

In *The Sunday News* (Charleston, S. C.) for August 19th, last, Hon. J. L. Tribble, of Anderson, S. C., reviewed at length Mrs. Caroline Hanks Hitchcock's little book on the Mother of Lincoln. After ridiculing many of the absurdities of the book and pointing out flaws in the evidences presented by Mrs. Hitchcock, Mr. Tribble presented much evidence—both direct and circumstantial—to prove that the mother of Lincoln was one of a family of Hankses that once lived in what is now Anderson County, S. C., and that she went with her family to Kentucky toward the close of the last century or the beginning of the present century. Mr. Tribble has made a strong showing, and we think proved that Nancy Hanks, the mother of Lincoln, was one of the Anderson County Hankses. Mrs. Hitchcock claims that Nancy Hanks was the daughter of Joseph Hanks with whom Thomas Lincoln, Abraham's father, worked at the carpenter's trade. Lincoln himself said his mother was illegitimate, and several of his closest friends, who were his biographers, tell us that Thomas Lincoln married the niece of his employer. It has also been asserted that Nancy Hanks was the daughter of Lucy Hanks. Mrs. Hitchcock throws doubt on the existence of such a person as Lucy Hanks. The records are against Mrs. Hitchcock. Luke Hanks, who came to South Carolina from Virginia about 1785, had at that time a grown daughter Lucy. He had also a grown son Joseph. Some of Luke Hanks's children moved to Kentucky, and there is strong ground to believe this Lucy and this Joseph, the mother and uncle respectively of that Nancy Hanks who married Thomas Lincoln.

Mrs Hitchcock's book is also reviewed by Howard M. Jenkins in *The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* for July. Mr. Jenkins accepts Mrs. Hitchcock's evidence by which she tries to prove Nancy Lincoln the daughter of Joseph Hanks, although he himself has pointed out some discrepancies in Mrs. Hitchcock's work. Mrs. Hitchcock puts down one Joseph Hanks, who sold land in Amelia County, Virginia, in 1747, as the fifth son of William Hanks, who was born in Pembroke, Massachusetts, February 11, 1704, and who was said to have moved to Virginia when he grew up. A slight examination of these dates will show the absurdity of the claim. She also assumes that this same Joseph, who sold land in Amelia County, Virginia, in 1747, was the same Joseph who was the father of Nancy Hanks Lincoln who was born in 1784. There is a little too much assuming about Mrs. Hitchcock's work.

---

For nineteen years past the annual Year Book issued by the City of Charleston has had an appendix containing valuable historical matter. The appendix to the Year Book for 1899, which has lately issued from the press of the Lucas & Richardson Company, includes the greater part of the correspondence between Generals Nathanael Greene and Thomas Sumter, from December 12th, 1780, to January, 1782; an article on Art and Artists in Provincial South Carolina, by Rev. Robert Wilson, D. D., and Instructions for Emigrants from Essex County, Massachusetts, to South Carolina, 1697.

The Greene-Sumter correspondence is exceedingly valuable to the student of the campaign of 1781 in the Carolinas, but the value of the letters has been considerably impaired by their not having had some competent person to arrange and edit them. To begin with, no title page is given to the letters, while an incorrect and misleading heading is put to each of the two sets of letters. General Sumter's letters are placed first, although General Greene's first letter is dated a month ahead of Sumter's first letter, and the following heading, in title-

page style, is given: "Official Correspondence between Brigadier-General Thomas Sumter and Major-General Nathaniel Greene from A. D. 1780 to 1783. From Original Unpublished Letters of Genl. Sumter, in possession of the Misses Brownfield, and Certified Copies of Letters of General Greene, in possession of Gen. Edward McCrady, President, kindly loaned for publication in this Year Book." The cart is before the horse all around. Greene's first letter to Sumter is dated December 12, 1780. Sumter's first letter to Greene is dated January 13, 1781. These letters should, by all means, have been so sandwiched as to show consecutive order; that is, subject letter, or letters, and reply, or replies. Some letters from other officers that have no place in a publication like this, unless used with notes, are jumbled in. The dates in the heading indicate that the correspondence extended through the three years 1780, 1781, 1782, when, as a matter of fact, the correspondence extended over but a little over one year—from December, 1780, to January, 1782. The Sumter letters are not in possession of the Misses Brownfield, nor are the certified copies of the Greene letters in possession of "Gen. Edward McCrady, President." (Of what, pray?) The Greene letters are in possession of the Misses Brownfield, of Summerville, S. C., who are connected with the Sumter family. The Sumter letters are in possession of Mr. Nightingale, of Brunswick, Ga., a great grandson of General Greene, and the South Carolina Historical Society, of which Gen. McCrady is President, has certified copies of them which were loaned for publication in the Year Book.

There are a number of names given in the originals which have been improperly copied and a few corrections here are deemed necessary. On p. 24 Col. Lacy's name is given Lainy; on p. 31 Laing; on p. 36 Lainy; on p. 39 Lang. On p. 28 Col. Bradon is given for Col. Brandon and Kensey for Casey (which Gen. Sumter probably spelt Keesey.) On p. 36 Col. Winn is twisted first to Werne and then to Wurn.

On p. 53 Col. Lechmere of the Loyal Militia is called Col. Leachman.<sup>1</sup> Gen. Greene spelt his first name Nathanael, not Nathaniel.

In making up his list of painters of the Provincial period Dr. Wilson has overlooked the name of Lewis Turtaz, "Limner and Minature painter, from Lausanne in Switzerland," whose advertisement appears in *The South Carolina Gazette* for April 27th, 1767. He advertised to teach art.

---

In the foot-note on page 223 of the July issue of this magazine the statement was made that so far as had been discovered the first mention of the St. Cecilia Society in print was made in *The South Carolina Gazette* for December 3rd, 1772. Since then we have discovered a much earlier notice. *The South Carolina Gazette* for Monday, November 30, 1767, mentions a meeting of the Society which had taken place on Tuesday, November 24th, when Alexander Garden had been elected president; David Oliphant, vice-president, and Thomas Shirley, treasurer.

---

In the back of Gen. McCrady's History of South Carolina under Royal Government, 1719-1776, is a list of the members of His Majesty's Council of South Carolina prepared by Prof. D. D. Wallace. By the note on page 337 of this magazine it will be seen that Mr. Wallace omitted the name of Sir John Colleton, and by the following notice which appeared in *The South Carolina Gazette* for June 1, 1767, it will be seen that another omission must be charged to Prof. Wallace :

"A Mandamus having been received by his excellency the Governor, for admitting the hon. *Daniel Moore*, Esq; (collector of the customs for this port) to a seat in Majesty's honourable council of this province, that gentleman was sworn in, and took his seat at that board accordingly, on Wednesday the 27th instant."

---

<sup>1</sup> See p. 284, ante.

*Queries.*

I am anxious to find the parents of Mary Williams, who married James Crook. Also his parents. He was born May 29, 1746; moved from Mecklenburg Co., Va., to N. C., thence to Spartanburg, S. C. They were the parents of Jesse Crook, who married Margaret Kate Barry. Any data regarding their ancestry is greatly desired.

—MRS. J. E. MARTIN, Columbus, Ga.

---

EXCHANGES.

*The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* for July contains a sketch of Hon. Amos Perry, by Clarence Saunders Brigham, prefaced by a portrait of Mr. Perry; Records of the Church in Bolton, Conn.; Kingsbury and Gage; Weetamoc: a New-England Queen of the Seventeenth Century; Washington-Mitchell Letters; The Descendants of Thomas Norton of Guilford, Conn.; "The Two Peaches" of Marblehead; The Traske Family in England; Military Services of the Osborne Family; Dunton Family; John Hammond of Lavenham, Suffolk, England; Records of the First Church of Rockingham, Vermont; Ancient Burial-Grounds of Long Island, N. Y.; Ancestry of Lydia Strengthfield; Emery of Huguenot Blood; The Lowell Pedigree; Peter Mullory, New Haven, Conn., 1644, and Some of His Descendants; Genealogical Gleanings among the English Archives; Thomas Peter of Saybrook and Mylor; Withington's Abstracts of English Wills; The Parents of Rev. Richard Mather; Notes and Queries; Book Notices; Recent Publications, and Deaths.

*The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* for July contains: The Indians of Southern Virginia, 1650-

1711; An Inventory of the Estate of the Right Honorable Thomas Lord Fairfax, Deceased; Letters From Mrs. Ralph Izard to Mrs. William Lee; Virginia in 1631; Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College; Notes from Council and General Court Records, 1641-1659; Virginia Militia in the Revolution; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents; Genealogy; Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries, and Book Reviews. The chapter on genealogy includes : Descendants of Robert Green and Allied Families in the State of Virginia; A Forgotten Member of the Ball Family; Throckmorton Family; Eskridge Family; Fitzhugh Family, with a portrait of William Fitzhugh, of "Chatham;" Descendants of John Still and Mary Randolph; and The Farrar Family.

*The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* for July is prefaced by the proceedings and address on the memory of Dr. C. J. Stillé, late president of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. The proceedings and address cover xxviii pages and are accompanied by a portrait of the dead scholar. The magazine proper contains : The Mother of Lincoln; Letters of the Rev. Griffith Hughes, of St. David's Church, Radnor, Penna., 1733-1736; Friends' Burial-Ground, Burlington, New Jersey; The Penns and the Taxation of Their Estates by the Provincial Assembly; An Old Pennsylvania Royal Coat-of-Arms; The Names of the Early Settlers of Darby Township, Chester County, Pennsylvania (accompanied by a map); Lists of Foreigners who arrived at Philadelphia, 1791-1792; The Two Rival Autobiographies of Franklin; An Itinerary to Niagara Falls in 1809; Some of the Descendants of Evan Robert Lewis, of Fron Gôch, Wales; A Register of Marriages and Deaths, 1802; Ship Registers for the Port of Philadelphia, 1726-1775; Record of the Descendants of James and Phebe Gillingham; and Notes and Queries.

*Publications* of the Southern History Associations for July contains : The Journal of Thomas Nicholson, continued; The Southern Planter of the Fifties; Letter from a Revolutionary Officer (Capt. Philip Slaughter, of Virginia. The letter is dated January 5, 1847, and gives some account of the Revolutionary services of several Virginia officers); A Brief Outline of Governor Richard Bennett (of Virginia); Light on the Negro Problem (a review); Reviews and Notices (among which is a most admirable review of John S. Wise's "The End of An Era," by Mr. Edward L. Wells, of Charleston) and Notes and Queries.

*The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record for July* contains a sketch and portrait of Samuel Burhans, Jr.; Hoes Family Baptisms from Early Church Records of New York State and Western Massachusetts; The "King" Family in England; Records of the Corporation of Zion in New Germantown in West Jersey; Inscriptions taken from the Old Cemetery at Huntington, Suffolk Co., L. I.—1701-1850; Records of the Reformed Dutch Church in the City of New York; William Alfred Jones (with a portrait); The Roosa Family of Ulster and Dutchess Counties, New York; A Brief Account of the Family of Lieutenant Richard Browne, of Southold, on the Island of Nassau, or Long Island, N. Y.; Onondaga County Records—1784-86; Records of the Church of Christ in Salem, Westchester Co., N. Y.; Baxter Families, Genealogy and Notes; A Cornell Corner; Editorial; Obituary; Queries; Notes; Society Proceedings; Book Notices, and Donations.

*The North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register* for April contains : Abstract of Wills (Executed and probated prior to 1760. Compiled from the originals in the office of Secy. of State, Raleigh); Marriage Bonds (On file in the office of the Clerk of the Superior Court of Chowan County at Edenton.); The First Church Built in North Carolina and its Location etc.; Copy of an Oath, with Signa-

tures, Required of All Persons upon their Qualifications to Office; Littlejohn Family; The Earliest Baptist Congregation Organized in North Carolina; Abstracts of Conveyances (Compiled from office of Register of Deeds, for Chowan County, at Edenton.); Miscellaneous Items Taken from Loose Papers among the Records of Albemarle County at Edenton; Editorial Department, and Queries and Answers.

The Essex Institute *Historical Collections* for July contains : Some Historic Streets and Colonial Houses of Salem; A Contemporary Letter Written from Fort Sewall in Marblehead to the Gurnet Fort Near Plymouth Detailing the "Sandy Bay Surprise" of September 5, 1814, with Other Matters; Salem Commoners Records, 1713-1739; Salem Social Life in the Early Nineteenth Century; The Voting Rights of Freemen in 1658; The Will of George Rea Curwen (Born July 4, 1823; died March 17, 1900.); A Letter from Hon. Andrew Dunlap, and Note to the "Familiar Letters."

*Publications* of the Rhode Island Historical Society for July contains : Francis Brinley's Brief Narrative of the Nanhiganset Countrey; British State Papers Relating to Rhode Island, 1678-1687; The Adjustment of Rhode Island into the Union in 1790; Sir Thomas Urquhart and Roger Williams, and Notes.

*Records* of the American Catholic Historical Society of Philadelphia for June contains : Memoir of the Rt. Rev. James Zilliox, O. S. B., D. D. (First Abbot of St. Mary's Benedictine Abbey, of Newark, N. J.); Mathias James O'Conway, Philologist, Lexicographer and Interpreter of Languages, 1766-1842; Properties of the Jesuits in Pennsylvania: 1730-1830; Goshenhoppen Registers of Marriages (1801-1819); America in the Consistorial Congregation's "Acta;" Selections from the Correspondence of the deceased Mathew Carey, Writer, Printer, Publisher; Unpublished Letters; By-Paths of History; Book Reviews and Historical Picture Gallery.



*The Quarterly* of the Texas State Historical Association for July contains : Route of Cabeza de Vaca; Reminiscences of Judge Edwin Waller; A Retrospect of San Antonio; Notices; Notes and Fragments, and Affairs of the Association.

*The "Old Northwest" Genealogical Quarterly* for July contains : a sketch of Elmer Wiard Woodruff, M. D., with a portrait; Gleason, Glezen, Gleeson; Records of the Friends' Monthly Meeting, Oblong and Nine Partners, New York; Monumental Inscriptions from the Old Graveyard at Mantua Center, Portage County, Ohio; Marriage Record, Washington County, Ohio; Marriage Record, Franklin County, Ohio; Editorial; Notes and Queries; Book Notices; Books, Pamphlets and Periodicals, and proceedings and official reports of the "Old Northwest" Genealogical Society.

*Annals of Iowa* for July contains an address, by Hon. Frank W. Palmer, U. S. Government Printer, on the "Death of President Lincoln," with a portrait of Mr. Palmer; Recollections of Gen. Nathaniel Lyon, illustrated; The Grasshopper Invasion; Fort Atkinson, Iowa; Mrs. John F. Dillon; The Visit of Abraham Lincoln to Council Bluffs; A Historical Proclamation; History of a claim in Jones County in 1838, and Editorial Department.

*The Iowa Historical Record* for July contains : John Chase Bennett, M. D., LL.B., with a portrait; Dubuque in 1820, August 7th; Early Iowa Reminiscences; A Soldier's Letters from the Field, and Notes.

*The Washington Historian* for July contains a number of short and interesting matters pertaining to the comparatively new State of Washington.

*Transactions* No. 7 of the Huguenot Society of South Carolina has lately been issued by the Society. It contains the proceedings of the fifteenth annual meeting of the

Society, held April 21st, 1900, and a "Historical Sketch of the Huguenot Congregations of South Carolina," by the late Daniel Ravenel with notes by the late Gen. Wilnot G. DeSaussure.

---

### PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED.

Certain Antiquities of the Florida West-Coast. By Clarence B. Moore. Reprint from the Journal of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, Volume XI. Philadelphia, 1900.

Papers of the New Haven Colony Historical Society. Vol. VI. New Haven. 1900.

Year Book, 1899, City of Charleston, S. C.

Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society. Nos. 161 and 162 —January to March and April to June, 1900.

List No. 20 (New Series) of Books, Pamphlets, and Maps received at the Library of the Department of State, Washington, D. C.

James Ramsey, the Inventor of the Steamboat. A paper by Mr. George M. Beltzhoover, Jr. The West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society's Publication. 1900.

---

### THE SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The Society continues to grow and prosper, but not so rapidly as was hoped. The membership is now three hundred and twelve, the following names having been added since the appearance of the July magazine: Eugene I. Burn, Birmingham, Ala.; E. P. Guerard, Charleston, S. C.; Mercantile Library, New York City; Public Library, Toronto, Canada; B. R. Heyward, Albany, N. Y.

The Society has lately moved into new quarters over the Charleston Library, where the collections can be arranged and exhibited to better advantage.

In Memory of

Robert W. Boyd,

Died August, 1900.

## INDEX.

- Abney, John R., 108.  
 "Acta," America in the Consistorial Congregation's, 349.  
 Active, the, 27.  
 Acton, Harriet, 235.  
 Acton, Nathaniel, 235.  
 Acton, plantation, 258.  
 Acts and Joint Resolutions of the General Assembly of South Carolina, 1900, 276.  
 Adams, Ephriam, 97.  
 Adams, F. G., 108.  
 Adams, John, 9, 19, 31, John Laurens' letter to, 145-147, 179, 208.  
 Adams, John, Works of, 147-8, *note*.  
 Adams, John Quincy, 208.  
 Adger, John B., 278.  
 Adger, Miss William, 108.  
 Adinger, Mr., 61, 62, 67.  
 Adler, Cyrus, 98.  
 Agnew, John, 196.  
 Ainslie, John, 242.  
 Ainslie, John (2nd), 243, *note*.  
 Ainslie, Lady Mary Mackenzie, 242, 243, *note*.  
 Albemarle County, N. C., 325, records of, 349.  
 Albemarle, Duke of, 325.  
 Alden Genealogy, 271.  
 Aldrich, Hon. James, 108.  
 Alert, the, 26.  
 Alexander, Aaron, 120.  
 Alexander, Gen. E. P., 250.  
 Alexander, John, 157, *note*.  
 Alexander, Nathaniel, 175.  
 Allaire, Lt. Anthony, diary of, 338, *note*.  
 Allen, Andrew, 232, *note*.  
 Allen, James, 185.  
 Allen Notes, 97.  
 Alliance, frigate, 20, 24.  
 Allston, C. Petigru, 278.  
 Allston, John, Jr., 205.  
 Allston, Josias, 205.  
 Alston, John Ashe, 249.  
 Alston, J. Motte, 278.  
 Alston, Miss Rebecca, 108.  
 Alston, Sarah McPherson, 249.  
 Amelia County, Va., 243.  
 American Historical Association, Historical Manuscript Commission of, 98.  
 American Jewish Historical Society, *Publications* of, 97, 273.  
 American Prayer Book, an early, 96.  
 Amory, Jonathan, 232.  
 Amory, Martha, 232, *note*.  
 Amory, Sarah, 232.  
 Amy, Katherine, 327.  
 Amy, William, 327.  
 Anabaptist, parsonage house in Charles Town, 157, *note*.  
 Anderson, James, 123.  
 Anderson, John, 302.  
 Aney, Frederick, 55, 60.  
 Annis Genealogy, 97.  
 Ansel, Hon. M. F., 108.  
 Appelt, Hon. Louis, 108.  
 Appleton, D., & Co., 98.  
 Archdale, Governor John, 77, 154, 156.  
 Archdale Square, 161, *note*.  
 Archer family, 269.  
 Archer, Francis, 59.  
 Armstrong, Col. James, 108.  
 Armstrong, Jane, 268.  
 Armstrong, Maj. John, 209.  
 Armstrong, Samuel, 196.  
 Art and Artists in Provincial South Carolina, 343, 345.  
 Arthur, Dominick, 329.  
 Ashpoo, 87.

- Ashfield, 229, *note*.  
 Ashley Ferry Co., the, 257.  
 Ashley Hall, 76, *note*; 77, 79, 82, 83, 84, 85, 265.  
 Ashley Hill, 33, *note*.  
 Ashley, Lord, 76, 77, 325.  
 Askew, John, 196.  
 Athole, John 4th Duke of, 163.  
 Atkins, Mr., 158, *note*.  
 Augusta, Ga., Committee at, 125, 128.  
 Aversboro, the battle of, 250-260.  
 Axson, Samuel J., 175.  
 Axtell, Landgrave Daniel, 156.  
 Axtell, Mrs. Rebecca, 156-7.  
 Babcock, Dr. J. W., 180.  
 Bache, R. M., 169.  
 Bachelor's Hall, 337.  
*Backward Trail, The*, 169.  
 Bacot, Hon. T. W., 108.  
 Baer, Dr. H., 180.  
 Bahamas, capture of, 33, *note*.  
 Baker, Capt. Jesse, 175.  
 Baker, Moses, 60.  
 Baker, Capt. Richard B., 175.  
 Ball, Capt., 252, *note*.  
 Ball, Elias, Jr., 279.  
 Ball family, 275; a forgotten member of, 347.  
 Ball, Isaac, 280.  
 Barbara Fritchie, 172.  
 Barefoot, Newill, 119.  
 Barkers, 298.  
 Barker, Henry L., 101.  
 Barker, Maj. Theodore G., 108, 335, 339, *note*.  
 Barlow, James, 52, 56.  
 Barnes, Capt., 27, 149, 151.  
 Barnes, James, 13, *note*; 146, *note*.  
 Barnes, Joseph, 55, 60.  
 Barnewall, Eweretta, 260.  
 Barnewall, George, 260.  
 Barnwell, Anne, 82.  
 Barnwell, Prof. C. H., 108.  
 Barnwell, Charlotte, 82.  
 Barnwell, Eliza, 82.  
 Barnwell, Eliza Nathalie, 82.  
 Barnwell, Emily, 82.  
 Barnwell, J. L., 108.  
 Barnwell, Capt. (subsequently General) John, company roll of; 53, 55, 58, 61; mentioned, 74, 82, 307.  
 Barnwell, John G., son of Gen. John, 81, 82.  
 Barnwell, John Gibbes, son of John G., 82.  
 Barnwell, Hon. Jos. W., 108, 116.  
 Barnwell, Mary, 82.  
 Barnwell, Morgan G., 180.  
 Barnwell, Nathaniel, 81, 262.  
 Barnwell, Nathaniel (2d), 81, 82.  
 Barnwell, Robert W., 82.  
 Barnwell, Sarah, 82.  
 Barnwell, Stephen, 82.  
 Barnwell, Wm. H., 180.  
 Barrett, Edward, 57.  
 Barrett family record, mentioned, 95.  
 Barri, Countess de, 311, *note*; 312.  
 Barron, James, 53, 57.  
 Barry, Capt. John, 25, 26, 34.  
 Barry, Margaret Kate, 346.  
 Basile, M. Emanuele, 247.  
 Bassett Stith genealogy, 275.  
 Battery Wagner, 260.  
 Baxter families, genealogy and notes, 348.  
 Bayley, Helen, 165.  
 Beale, Hannah, 85.  
 Beale, Othneal, 85.  
 Beals, Rev. Charles E., 168.  
 Beaufort, Committee at, letter from Henry Laurens to, 303.  
 Bee, Thomas, 41.  
 Beeckinan, Col. Bernard, 175.  
 Beeckman, Lt. Samuel, 175.  
 Bear, William, 108.  
 Birne, Andrew, 250.  
 Boirne, Mary, 250.  
 Belle Isle, plantation, 257.  
 Bellinger Edmund, first Landgrave, 87.

- Bellinger, Edmund, third Landgrave, 88.  
 Bellinger, Lucia, 87.  
 Belsher, John, 122.  
 Beltzhooover, George M., Jr., 351.  
 Benet, Hon. W. C., 108.  
 Bennett, John Chase, M. D., 350.  
 Bennett, Gov. Richard, 348.  
 Bentivoglio, General Count, 247.  
 Bentivoglio, Henry Bentivoglio Van Ness Middleton, Count, 247.  
 Bentivoglio, Countess Paulina, 247.  
 Bentley, Capt., 271.  
 Bentley, Cloe, 271.  
 Benton, Edlward, 271.  
 Benton, Thomas H., Jr., 171.  
 Bentonville, battle of, 250.  
 Beranger, M., 216.  
 Beresford, Richard, 141, *note*.  
 Berkeley, John, Lord, 326.  
 Berkeley, Sir William, 326.  
 Berriman, James, 54, 59.  
 Bertier, M., 219, 317.  
 Beverly inscriptions, 97.  
 Bird, John George, 280.  
 Birkhead, Edward, 229, *note*.  
 Birkhead, Katherine, 229, *note*.  
 Birkhead, Mary, 228.  
 Birkhead, William, 228, 229, *note* (?).  
 Blake, Admiral Robert, 153, 154.  
 Blake, Alfred Sidney, 164.  
 Blake, Anna Maria, dau. 3rd Joseph, 162, 265.  
 Blake, Anna Maria, dau. 1st Walter, 164.  
 Blake, Anne, dau. 2nd Joseph, 159.  
 Blake, Anne, dau. 1st William, 162.  
 Blake, Arthur Marcus, 164.  
 Blake, Arthur Middleton (1st), son of 2d Daniel, 165.  
 Blake, Arthur Middleton (2d), son of 3d Daniel, 165, 166.  
 Blake, Augustus Frederick, 164.  
 Blake, Ayliffe B., 166.  
 Blake, Benjamin, 153-155, 157, *note*.  
 Blake, Charles, 166.  
 Blake, Daniel (1st), son of 2d Joseph, 159-161.  
 Blake, Daniel (2d), son of 1st William, 161, 164-165, 245.  
 Blake, Daniel (3d), son of 2d Daniel, 164, 165-166.  
 Blake, Daniel (4th), son of Frederick Rutledge, 166.  
 Blake, Daniel, son of Arthur Middleton 2d, 166.  
 Blake, Edmund Molyneux, 166.  
 Blake, Eliza, dau. Joseph 3rd, 265.  
 Blake, Eliza Fisher, 166.  
 Blake, Elizabeth, dau. Benjamin, 154.  
 Blake, Elizabeth, wife of Gov. Blake, 156-7, 158, *note*.  
 Blake, Elizabeth, wife of 1st Daniel, 160, 161, *note*.  
 Blake, Emma, 166.  
 Blake, Emma Craig, 165.  
 Blake, Emma Rutledge, 166.  
 Blake, Frances Helen, 165.  
 Blake, Frances M., 165, 265.  
 Blake, Francis, 162.  
 Blake, Francis Daniel, 165, 166.  
 Blake, Francis H., 166.  
 Blake, Francis Polk, 166.  
 Blake, Frederick Rutledge, 165, 166, 249.  
 Blake genealogy, 153-166, 265.  
 Blake, Godfrey Mundy, 164.  
 Blake, Helen Bayley, 165.  
 Blake, Henrietta Louisa, 164, 165.  
 Blake, Jean Elizabeth, 163.  
 Blake, Gov. Joseph, 155, 157, 158, *note*; 161, *note*.  
 Blake, Joseph (2d), son of Gov. Blake, 157, 158-159, 161, *note*.  
 Blake, Joseph (3d), son of 1st William, 161, 162-163, 265.  
 Blake, Joseph (4th), son of 3rd Joseph, 162, 163-164, 265.

- Blake, Joseph, son of Arthur M. 2d, 166.  
 Blake, Joseph Fiennes, 163.  
 Blake, Julia Porcher, 256.  
 Blake, Col. Julius A., 256.  
 Blake, Louisa, dau. 3d Joseph, 162.  
 Blake, Louisa, dau. 2d Daniel, 165.  
 Blake, Louisa Patience, 164.  
 Blake, Mrs. Olivia Middleton, 277.  
 Blake, Olivia Middleton, grand-dau. Mrs. Olivia Middleton Blake, 166.  
 Blake, Rebecca, dau. of Gov. Blake, 157, 158, *note*; 265.  
 Blake, Rebecca, dau. 2d Joseph, 159.  
 Blake, Reginald Edmund, 164.  
 Blake, Robert (1st), son of 2d Joseph, 159.  
 Blake, Robert (2d), son of 3d Joseph, 162, 265.  
 Blake, Robert (3d), son of 4th Joseph, 164.  
 Blake, Robert Bunch, 165.  
 Blake, Wade H., 166.  
 Blake, Walter (1st), son of 3d Joseph, 162, 164, 265.  
 Blake, Walter (2d), son of 1st Walter, 164, 165.  
 Blake, Walter Francis, 164.  
 Blake, Wenman William Frederick, 163.  
 Blake, William (1st), son of 2d Joseph, 159, 160, *note*; 161-162.  
 Blake, William (2d), son of 3rd Joseph, 162, 163, 265.  
 Blake, Z. Vance, 166.  
 Bland, Edward, 196.  
 Blanding, Gordon, 278.  
 Blinman, Rev. Richard, 168.  
 Bloody Point, 306.  
 Bloomville, plantation, 230, 241, *note*; 259, *note*.  
 Bocardo Gaol, Oxford, 96.  
 Bocking Hall, 228, *note*.  
 Boiles, Charles, 294.  
 Bolger, H. L. P., 109.  
 Bonds, Robert, 60.  
 Bonnet, Stede, 109.  
 Bonny Hall, 161, *note*; 164.  
 Boochawe, 260.  
 Boocker genealogy, 275.  
 Booker family, 95.  
 Boone, Gov. Thomas, 337.  
 Boote, Benj. Booth, 131.  
 Booth, John, 190.  
 Bossly, Joshua, 280.  
 Boston Port Bill, 235.  
 Boston School of Technology, 166.  
 Boswood, James, 60.  
 Boucher, Jonathan, letters of to George Washington, 95, 168.  
 Bowman, Samuel, 56.  
 Boyd, R. W., 109, 352.  
 Boyd, William, 122.  
 Boyes, Alexander, 196.  
 Boykin, Francis, 119.  
 Braddock's Defeat, British newspaper accounts of, 96.  
 Bradwell, Lt. Nathaniel, 175.  
 Brandon, Col., 344.  
 Brantley, Nathaniel, 280.  
 Brawley, Hon. Wm. H., 109.  
 Bremar, Francis, 68.  
 Bremar, Peter, 135, 187.  
 Brent, Thomas Lee, 274.  
 Brett, Christopher, 57.  
 Brewster family, early generations of, 95.  
 Brewton, Miles, 41, 243, *note*.  
 Brewton, Mrs. Miles, 243, *note*.  
 Brice, A. G., 109.  
 Brice, Robert., 60.  
 Bridge, James, 256.  
 Bridge, Mary, 256.  
 Brient, Daniel, 60.  
 Brigham, Clarence Sanders, 346.  
 Brigman, Jacob, 185.  
 Brindley, Francis, Brief Narrative of Nanhiganset Country, 249.  
 Brindly, Luis David, 280.  
 British Empire in America, History of, 153.

- Brock, Col. R. A., 172.  
 Broke, Capt. Charles Acton, 235, 236, *note*.  
 Broke, Sir George Nathaniel, 235, 236.  
 Broke Hall, 236.  
 Broke, Jane Ann, 235.  
 Broke, Rear-Admiral Sir Philip Bowes Vere, 235.  
 Broke, Capt. Sir Philip, 235.  
 Brome, manor, 235.  
 Bromfield, Renben, 121.  
 Bronnaugh, John, 121.  
 Brooks, Governor, of Massachusetts, 209.  
 Broughton, Alexander, 280.  
 Broughton, Thomas, Lt. Gov., 91, 335.  
 Broughton, Thomas, Revolutionary soldier, 280.  
 Broun, Mrs. Mary, 244, *note*.  
 Brown, Alexander, 95, 167.  
 Brown, Lt. Charles, 175.  
 Brown, Hugh, Tory, 282.  
 Brown, John, 58.  
 Brown, Lt. Richard, of 3d S. C. Cont. Regt., 121, 294, 302.  
 Brown, Lt. Richard, of Southold, L. I., N. Y., family of, 272, 348.  
 Brown, Mrs. W. M., 109.  
 Browne, Rev. H. B., 109.  
 Brownfield, the Misses, 344.  
 Brownfield, Robert, 175.  
 Browning, Daniel, 228.  
 Browning, Hester, 228, *note*.  
 Brownlow, J. B., 169.  
 Brownlow, Lord, 236.  
 Brownson, Nathaniel, 175.  
 Brunson, Charles, 185.  
 Brunson, George, 185.  
 Brunson, James, 185.  
 Brunson, Mathew, 185.  
 Brunson, William, 185.  
 Brunston, David, 121.  
 Brunston, Isaac, 121.  
 Brunston, Josiah, 121.  
 Bryan, Elizabeth, 87, *note*; 88.  
 Bryan, George S., 107.  
 Bryan, J. P. K., 109.  
 Bryan, Joseph, 88.  
 Bryant, manuscript record of 168.  
 Buchanan, Capt. John, 175.  
 Buchanan, William, 88, *note*.  
 Buck, Amos, 52, 57.  
 Buck, William, 54, 60.  
 Buckman, Michael, 52, 56.  
 Bucks, David, 301.  
 Budd, Lt. J. S., 175.  
 Budding, John, 60.  
 Buford, Mrs. Elizabeth Burgess, 105.  
 Bugbee, Lester G., 96, 273.  
 Bull, Adriana, grand-dau. 2d Burnaby, 89.  
 Bull, Adriana, dau. 2d Wm. Robt., 90.  
 Bull, Alexander Mazyck, 84, 179.  
 Bull, Ann, 89, *note*.  
 Bull, Ann Bryan, 88, 89, *note*.  
 Bull, Anne, dau. 1st John, 86, 160-161.  
 Bull, Bartholomew, 179.  
 Bull, Burnaby (1st), 76, *note*; 87, *note*.  
 Bull, Burnaby (2d), 87-88.  
 Bull, Burnaby (3d), 88.  
 Bull, Catherine, 77.  
 Bull, Charlotta, dau. 1st Lt. Gov. Wm., 80, 179.  
 Bull, Charlotte, dau. Gen. Stephen, 81.  
 Bull, Claudia Butler, 88.  
 Bull, DeSaussure, 83, 84.  
 Bull, Elizabeth, dau. 1st Lt. Gov. Wm., 80.  
 Bull, Elizabeth, dau. 2d Burnaby, 88.  
 Bull, Emma Anna, 83.  
 Bull, Frances Caroline, 84.  
 Bull genealogy, 76-90, 179, 265.  
 Bull, Gracia, 83.  
 Bull, Henry Bolivar, 83.  
 Bull, Henry de Saussure, 84, 109.



- Bull, James Holmes, 84.  
 Bull, Joel Poinsett, 83.  
 Bull, John, son of 1st Stephen, 77, 79, *note*; 85-87, 160, 261, 262.  
 Bull, Hon. John, grand-son 2d Burnaby, 88, 89, 307. (captain)  
 Bull, John, son of Hon. John, 89.  
 Bull, or Bell, John, 123.  
 Bull, J. J. P., 83.  
 Bull, Josiah, 88, 89, *note*.  
 Bull, Julia, 90.  
 Bull, Lucia, wife 2d Burnaby, 87, *note*.  
 Bull, Lucia, grand-dau. 2d Burnaby, 88, 89, *note*.  
 Bull, Lucia, dau. 1st Wm. Robt., 89.  
 Bull, Lucia, dan. 2d Wm. Robt., 90  
 Bull, Margaret, 87, *note*; 88.  
 Bull, Maria Henrietta, 80, 242.  
 Bull, Mary, wife of 1st Lt. Gov. Wm., 79, *note*.  
 Bull, Mary, wife 1st John, 86, *note*.  
 Bull, Mary, dau. 1st John, 86, 261.  
 Bull, Mary, dau. Gen. Stephen, 81, 82.  
 Bull, Mary, dau. 2d Wm. Robt., 90.  
 Bull, Mary Catherine, 84.  
 Bull, Mary Lucia, 88.  
 Bull, N. A., 180.  
 Bull, Rebecca Theodosia, 83.  
 Bull, Rosetta Izard, 83.  
 Bull, Sallie Davie, 83.  
 Bull, Sarah, 81, 82.  
 Bull, Sheldonia, 90.  
 Bull's Island, 85, 261.  
 Bull, Stephen (1st), of Ashley Hall, 76-77, 86, *note*; 87, *note*.  
 Bull, Stephen, Jr., 77, *note*.  
 Bull, Stephen, of Newberry, son of 1st Lt. Gov. Wm., 80-81.  
 Bull, Col. (subsequently General), Stephen, of Sheldon, son of Stephen, of Newberry, 81; letters of Henry Laurens to, 127-8, 204, 262, mentioned, 303; letter to Henry Laurens, 304-7; letter of Henry Laurens to, 308-310.  
 Bull, Stephen, son of 2d Burnaby, 87, 88, 89, *note*.  
 Bull, Stephen, grand-son of 2d Burnaby, 88, 184.  
 Bull, Susan, 90.  
 Bull, Lt. Gov. William (1st), 76, *note*; 77-80, 87, *note*.  
 Bull, Lt. Gov. William (2d), 80, 82, 84-85, 91, 160.  
 Bull, William, eldest son of Stephen of Newberry (d. in infancy), 81.  
 Bull, William, third son of Stephen of Newberry, 81, 82, 85, *note*; 88, *note*; 91, 265.  
 Bull, William, son of 2d Burnaby, 87, 88, *note*; 89.  
 Bull, William, fishmonger, 87, *note*.  
 Bull, William Robert (1st), 89.  
 Bull, William Robert (2d), 89, 90.  
 Bull, William Robert (3d), 90.  
 Bull, William R., 2d son of 2d William Robert, 90.  
 Bull, William Stephen, 82-83.  
 Bull, Col. Wm. Izard, 83, 84.  
 Bull, William Izard, eldest son of Col. Wm. Izard (d. in infancy), 83.  
 Bull, Dr. William Izard, 2d son of Col. Wm. Izard, 83-84, 109.  
 Bull, William Izard, son of Dr. William Izard, 84.  
 Bulloch, Dr. J. G. B., 109.  
 Buona Compagnia, the, 26.  
 Burdell, Thomas, 294.  
 Bureau of Rolls and Library, chief of, 206.  
 Burhans, Samuel, Jr., 348.  
 Burke, John, 58.  
 Burn, Eugene I., 351.  
 Burn, W. H., 180.  
 Burnet family, notes on, 272.

- Brown, John, 95.  
 Bachhannan, James, 121.  
 Barrington, Gilb. Elliot, 152.  
 Bagnell, Eliza, 163.  
 Bagnell, R., 163.  
 Bradford Club, 13.  
 Barnwell, I. Hayne, 277.  
 Brailsford, Mr., 137.  
 Burns, Peter, 294.  
 Burrows, Mary, 237.  
 Burt, Thomas, 60.  
 Bush, Lt. John, 175.  
 Butler, —, 341.  
 Butler, Gen. M. C., 109.  
 Butler, Hon. Pierce, 87, 261.  
 Butler, Pierce, son of Hon. Pierce, 87.  
 Butler, Pierce, grand-son of Hon. Pierce, 87.  
 Butler, John, 87.  
 Butler, Mary, 87.  
 Butler, Shem, 76, *note*.  
 Butler, Thomas, 280.  
 Butte, Montana, Free Public Library of, 278.  
 Buyck, Peter, 34, *note*.  
 By-Paths of History, 249.  
 Byrnes, Christopher, 55, 60.  
 Byrnes, Garrat or Gerald, 55, 60.  
 Byron, a clerk in Charles Town, 1775, 298.  
 Cabeza de Vaca, route of, 96, 170, 274, 350.  
 Caine, John, 175.  
 Caldwell, Capt. John, 45, 46, 48, 49, 51, 120, *note*.  
 Calhoun, John C., letters of, 98, 179.  
 Calhoun, Col. John C., 109.  
 Calhoun, Patrick, 45.  
 Callahan, G. C., 109.  
 Cambridge University, 164, 165, 233.  
 Cameron, Allan, 47, 199, 283.  
 Campbell, Andrew, 280.  
 Campbell, Collin, 160, *note*.  
 Campbell, David, 280.  
 Campbell, Peter, 280.  
 Campbell, Rebecca, 160, *note*.  
 Campbell, Robert, 53, 58.  
 Campbell, Lady William, 160, *note*; 161, *note*.  
 Campbell, Lord William, Governor of South Carolina, 160, 285.  
 Campbell, William Johnston, 60.  
 Canady, Matthew, 58.  
 Cannon, Mr., 298.  
 Cannon, Roger, 54, 59.  
 Cape, plantation, 238, *note*.  
 Capers, Rt. Rev. Ellison, 109.  
 Capers, Thomas, 135, 187.  
 Carey, Mathew, selections from the correspondence of, 349.  
 Carigon, James, 60.  
 Carlisle, James H., LL.D., 109.  
 Carlisle, Mass., records of the original district of, 168.  
 Carmichael, William, 148, *note*.  
 Carnegie Library, Pittsburgh, Pa., the, 277.  
 Carr, John, 122.  
 Carr, Thomas, 293.  
 Carrange, Capt., 36.  
 Carroll, B. R., 107.  
 Carson, John, 122.  
 Carson, Julia A., 90.  
 Cart, Rev. Cyrus, 172.  
 Carteret County, 325.  
 Carteret County, N. C., 326.  
 Carteret, Sir George, 325.  
 Casey, Col., 244.  
 Castries, Marquis de, 24, 220.  
 Catawba language, vocabulary of, 115.  
 Cattell, Capt. Benjamin, company roll of, 55, 60, 61; mentioned, 304 (?).  
 Cattell, Capt. William, company roll of, 52, 55, 56, 61; mentioned, 304 (?).  
 Caulfield, Daniel, 53.  
 Cedar Grove, plantation, 244.  
 Chaddock, Thomas, 54, 59.  
 Chamberlain, Hon. D. H., 109.  
 Chambers, Jacob, 185.  
 Chaney, Bailey, 281.  
 Charles II., 325.  
 Charles, Hon. R. K., 109.

- Charleston Chamber of Commerce, 33, *note*.  
 Charleston Club, the, 278.  
 Charleston College, 244, 251, 254, 255, 257.  
 Charleston County, 325.  
 Charleston Light Dragoons, 259.  
 Charles Town, the brigantine, 240.  
 Charlton, Lt. Thomas, 119, 131.  
 Châteaus, Duc de, 213.  
 Chazal, Dr. P. E., 180.  
 Chehaw Neck, 13, *note*.  
 Cherokee war document, a, 151-153.  
 Cherry, Jacob, 119.  
 Chesson, Tinson, 56.  
 Chester, Lunenburg County, N. S., first settlers of, 168.  
 Cheves, Dr. Charles Manly, 259.  
 Cheves, Hon. Langdon, 259.  
 Cheves, Langdon, Esq., 76, *note*; 109, 116, 153, *note*; 228, *note*.  
 Chisolm, Col. A. R., 109.  
 Chisolm, E. N., 180.  
 Chisolm, Robert, 278.  
 Chisolm, Robert Trail, 248.  
 Chisolm's Mill, 325.  
 Chisolm, Susan Matilda Harriet, 248.  
 Chitty, Charles K., circular letter of Gov. Guerard to, 323-324.  
 Chowan County, N. C., abstracts of conveyances recorded in, 171.  
 Chowan County, N. C., abstracts from office of Register of Deeds of, 349.  
 Chowan County, N. C., abstracts of records from Superior Court of, 171.  
 Chowan County, N. C., abstracts of wills recorded in, 171.  
 Chowan Precinct and Chowan County, abstracts of land grants in, 171.  
 Cigogne, M., 149, 151, 316, 318, 320, *note*; 321.  
 Cincinnati, the, 236, 237, 258, *note*.  
 Cincinnati, the Georgia Society of, the, 271.  
 Cini, Beatrice, countess, 248.  
 City Gazette and Daily Advertiser, the, 264.  
 City Library Association, Springfield, Mass., 109.  
 Claera, John, 54, 60.  
 Clarendon, County of, 325.  
 Clarendon, the Earl of, 325.  
 Clark, —, 199.  
 Clark, A. H., 276.  
 Clark, A. S., 109, 276.  
 Clark, W. A., 109.  
 Clarke, Capt. Arthur, letter of to Henry Laurens, 200-202; letter of Henry Laurens to, 202.  
 Clarke, Samson, 135, 187.  
 Clary, Frances Amelia, 255.  
 Clary, Francis, 255.  
 Clay, Joseph, 68, 196, 197.  
 Clayton, the Botanist, 95.  
 Clayton, Victoria V., 169.  
 Clemson College, 98.  
 Clendinen, Thomas, 267.  
 Cleveland, John B., 180.  
 Clifford, Loftus C., 340.  
 Coachman, James, letter of to Henry Laurens, 71-72; letter of Henry Laurens to, 72-73.  
 Coates' School, 259, 260.  
 Coband, George, 294.  
 Cochran, Capt., 280.  
 Cochran, Thomas, 190.  
 Cockfield, John, 76, *note*.  
 Cogdell, Capt. G., 130.  
 Cohen, J. Barrett, 115.  
 Cohens v. State of Virginia, case of, 7, 10, 11.  
 Coker, J. L., 109.  
 Coker, Hon. W. C., 109.  
 Coissy (?) M., 22, *note*; 23.  
 Colcock, Miss Annie T., 100.  
 Colcock, Prof. C. J., 109.  
 Cold Harbour, battle of, 166.  
 Cole, Wm. Hamilton, 135, 187.  
 Colebrooke, Sir George, 152.  
 Colebrooke, Sir James, 151, 152, 153.  
 Coles, Mrs. Claudia Stuart, 100.

- Colhone, or Calhoun, John Ewing, 135, 187.
- "Collections" of South Carolina Historical Society, 42, 45, *note*; 47, *note*; 48, *note*; 51, *note*; 61, *note*; 65, *note*; 66, *note*; 77, *note*; 108, 115-116, 183, *note*; 188, *note*.
- College of Charleston Magazine, 173.
- Colleton, Ann, 341.
- Colleton Barony (See Fairlawn), 326.
- Colleton, Maj. Charles (1st), 341.
- Colleton, Maj. Charles (2d), 341.
- Colleton County, 326.
- Colleton Creek, 326, 327.
- Colleton, Elizabeth, 341.
- Colleton family in South Carolina, 325-341.
- Colleton, George, 341.
- Colleton, or Carlyle, Island, 327.
- Colleton, Landgrave James, Governor of South Carolina, 3d son of Sir John Colleton, 1st Baronet, 155, 327, 329-331, 333, 339, *note*; 341.
- Colleton, James, son of 1st Maj. Charles, 341.
- Colleton, James Nassau, son of Robert Colleton, 333, 339, *note*.
- Colleton, James Roupell (5th Baronet), son of James Nassau, 339, *note*.
- Colleton, Lady Jane, 2d wife of Sir John, 4th Baronet, 333, 339.
- Colleton, Sir John (1st Baronet), one of the original eight Proprietors of Carolina, 326, 327-328.
- Colleton, Sir John (3d Baronet), son of Sir Peter, 2d Baronet, 334-335.
- Colleton, Hon. John, eldest son of Sir John, 3d Baronet, 326, *note*; 335-337.
- Colleton, Sir John (4th Baronet), eldest son of Hon. John, 362, 326, *note*; 337-339, 345.
- Colleton, Landgrave John, son of Landgrave James, 331-332.
- Colleton, John, son of Landgrave John, 332-333.
- Colleton, Louisa Carolina, dau. Sir John, 4th Bart., 339.
- Colleton, Mrs. Margaret, 332-333.
- Colleton, Mary, 341.
- Colleton Neck, 326, 335.
- Colleton, Sir Peter (2d Baronet), eldest son of Sir John, 1st Bart., 327, 330, 333-334.
- Colleton, Landgrave Peter, son of Landgrave Thomas, 328, 329.
- Colleton, Peter, 2d son of Sir John, 3d Bart., 335.
- Colleton River, 326.
- Colleton, Robert, son of Sir John, 3d Bart., 333, 335.
- Colleton Square, 326, 328, 330, 334.
- Colleton, Landgrave Thomas, 2d son of Sir John, 1st Bart., 328-329, 330.
- Colonial Dames of New York, 278.
- Colonial Dames of South Carolina, 109.
- Colonial records, report of committee on procuring transcripts of, 117.
- Colson, George, 53, 58.
- Colter, William, 302.
- Commander, Thomas, 280.
- Conelly, Thomas, 57.
- Conely, or Conaly, Thomas, 53, 58.
- Congarees, the, 334.
- Conner, Lewis, 190.
- Conner, Thomas, 190.
- Connor, Thomas, 135 (Conn), 187.
- Constitutional Convention of 1790, 33, *note*.
- Constitutional History of South Carolina*, reviewed, 91.
- Continental Army, John Laurens' report on, 37-40.
- Continental Congress, 41, 46.
- Cook, James, 120.
- Cook, John, 59.

- Cook, William, 54, 59.  
 Cooper, Anthony Ashley, Lord Ashley, 325.  
 Cooper, Mrs. Howard M., 181.  
 Cooper, James, 57.  
 Cooper, James Fennimore, 92, 93.  
 Cooper, Capt. Leonard, 175.  
 Cooper river, derivation of name, 32a.  
 Cooper, Silvanus, 190.  
 Coopwood, Judge Bethel, 96, 170, 274, 350.  
 Coosawhatchie Bridge, 13, *note*.  
 Coosaw Island, 85.  
 Copithorn, Capt. John, letter of to the Council of Safety, 65.  
 Corbett, H. Dickson, 109.  
 Cordal, Henry, 56.  
 Corker, John, 59.  
 Cornbury, Lord, 77.  
 Cornel, Jack, 125.  
 Cornell corner, a, 348.  
 Cornicks, the, 269.  
 Cosgrove, Hon. James, 109.  
 Council of Safety, Papers of, 41-75; 119-135; 184-205; 279-310.  
 Council of Safety of Georgia, at Savannah, 196, 292.  
 Courtenay, S. G. & Co., 115.  
 Courtenay, William A., 105.  
 Covinton, William, 190.  
 Coward, Col. Asbury, 109.  
 Coweson, Thomas, 120.  
 Coxe, Mrs. C. B., 109.  
 Craie, Isham, 58.  
 Craven County, N. C., 326.  
 Craven County, S. C., 325.  
 Craven, the Earl, 325.  
 Crawford, James, 295.  
 Crichton, Ann, 154, *note*.  
 Crichton, Elizabeth, wife of 1st George, 154, *note*.  
 Crichton, Elizabeth, dau. of 1st George, 154, *note*.  
 Crichton, George (1st), 154, *note*.  
 Crichton, George (2d), 154, *note*.  
 Cripps, John Splatt, 32, *note*.  
 Cripps, Mrs. Mary, 32, *note*.  
 Crocket, Robert, 295.  
 Cromartie estate, 245, *note*.  
 Cromartie, George, 3d Earl of, 242.  
 Crook, James, 346.  
 Crook, Jesse, 346.  
 Crosbee, Peter, 60.  
 Crowfield Hall, 228, 231, 233, 234, 235, 236.  
 Crowfield, plantation, 230, 233, 234, 236, 237, 239, *note*; 259, *note*.  
 Crozier, William Armstrong, 109.  
 Cuningham, Patrick, 45.  
 Cuningham, Robert, 45, 46, 51, 70, 71, 282.  
 Curry, Dr. J. L. M., 169.  
 Curwen, the will of George Rea, 349.  
 Cusseta King's brother, the, 293.  
 Cussons, Maj. John, 169.  
 Cuthbert, Eliza Nathalie, 82.  
 Cuthbert, Thomas Heyward, 82.  
 Cuthbert, Seth John, 293.  
 Cypress Barony, 328, 329.  
 Cypress, plantation, 155, 160, *note*; 162, *note*; 163, *note*.  
 Daisy Bank, plantation, 255.  
 Dana, Francis, 19, 147.  
 Daniel, Adam, 159.  
 Danniles, John, 60.  
 Darby Township, Chester County, Penn., the early settlers of, 347.  
 Dare, Virginia, 106.  
 Dargan, Col. J. J., 109.  
 Dargan, Hon. W. F., 110.  
 Darling, Gen. C. W., 172.  
 Darlington, J. J., 110.  
 Dartmouth College, 257.  
 Dashwood, Charles Amand, 235.  
 Dashwood, Charles Vere, 325, *note*.  
 Davelin, James, 302.  
 Daves, Maj. Graham, 110, 173.

- Davidson, Ellida J., 252.
- Davis, John, member of Gadsden's Regt. S. C. Provincials, 1775, 56.
- Davis, John, member Capt. Charles Drayton's company of volunteer militia, 1775, 185, 187.
- Davis, Hon. N. Darnell, 96.
- Davis, Prof. R. Means, 180.
- Davis, Col. Zimmerman, 110.
- Day, Joseph, 185, 187.
- Day, William, 184, 187.
- Deadman, Jeremiah, 58.
- Dean, Thomas, 190, 197, 199.
- Deas, David, 234.
- Deas, Elizabeth, 284.
- DeButt family, 269.
- Declaration of Independence, the, 241, 248.
- DeCorny, Ethis, letters of to John Laurens, 213-215; 215, 221, *note*; letter of to John Laurens, 312-315.
- de Gribeauval, M., 22.
- Dehon, Rt. Rev. Theodore, 254.
- Dehon, Theodore, 256.
- Dehon, Rev. William, 254.
- De Jarnette family, 268.
- de Jersey, A. F., 110.
- Delagayé, Mr., 74.
- de la Pouy, Viscount, 162.
- De la Ville, Mr., 150.
- Deleislaine, plantation, 238, *note*.
- DeLisle, Ambrose Charles Lisle Phillips, 163.
- della Torre, Thomas, 21, *note*; 110.
- de Neufville, John, & Son, 31, 141, 144, 145, 146.
- Denny, Hon. A. A., 97.
- de Normann, Edwardina, 252.
- de Poudre, Messrs, 318.
- de Puyégur, Marquis, 22.
- Derby, Capt. John, 171.
- Derby, Perley, 96.
- Derby, Capt. Richard, 171.
- DeSaussure, Daniel, letters of to Henry Laurens, 61-62, 67-68, 73-74; letter of Henry Laurens to, 74; 127, 184; letter of to Henry Laurens, 189; letter of Henry Laurens to, 193-194; letter of to Henry Laurens, 284-285; 296.
- DeSaussure, Lt. Henry, 308.
- DeSaussure, H. A., 110.
- DeSaussure, Mary Davie, 83.
- DeSaussure, Thomas, 308.
- DeSaussure, Gen. Wilnot G., 351.
- Des Vœux, Sir Charles, 162.
- de Temay, Chevalier, 36.
- De Treville, John L., 110.
- de Tréville, Louis, 110.
- Devil's Elbow Barony, 335, 338, 341.
- DeWitt, Samuel, 185.
- DeWolf, Anna Elizabeth, 254-5.
- DeWolf, Edward Padelford, 255.
- DeWolf, Henry, 255.
- Dibble, Hon. Samuel, 110.
- Dickson, Dr. Samuel Henry, 107.
- Dill, J. T., 110.
- Dillon, Mrs. John F., 350.
- Diplomatic Correspondence of the American Revolution, by Jared Sparks, 13, 16, *note*; 25, *note*; 40, *note*; 141, *note*.
- Diston, Elizabeth, 157.
- Diston, Thomas, 157, 159, *note*.
- Doar, David, 180.
- Doar, Thomas Waties, 255.
- Dodds, John, 54, 59.
- Dods, James, 196.
- Dods, Samuel, 196.
- Doggett, Richard, 54, 59.
- Doharty, Lt., 62.
- Donaldson, Lt. John, 189.
- Dorchester christian names, 272.
- Dorchester, S. C., Congregational Church at, 94, 179-180.
- Doscher, Berend, 110.

- Dougherty, Patrick, 135, 187.  
 Douglass, W. D., 276.  
 Downs, Mr., 198.  
 Drake, John Hodges, of Nash County, N. C., narrative of, 169.  
 Drayton, Charles, company roll of, 184-135; petition and company roll of, 186-188; 241, 284.  
 Drayton, Charles H., 110.  
 Drayton, Hon. John, 80, 179.  
 Drayton, John, memoirs of, 42, 130, *note*.  
 Drayton, Master, 243, *note*.  
 Drayton, Mrs., 161, *note*.  
 Drayton's seat, 239, *note*.  
 Drayton, Hon. Thomas, 80.  
 Drayton, William Henry, 41, letter of Henry Laurens to, 126-7; 192; letters of Henry Laurens to, 192-193, 197-199, 281-284; 286, 296, 297; letter of Henry Laurens to, 299-300.  
 Dry, Elizabeth, 154, 158, *note*.  
 Dry, William (1st), 154, *note*.  
 Dry, William (2d), 154, *note*; 158, *note*.  
 Duberly, Capt., 163.  
 du Bordeau, Judith, 341.  
 Dubuque, in territorial days, 97; in 1820, 350.  
 Ducker, C. G., 110.  
 Duggans, William, 123.  
 Dukes County, seal of the county, of, 271.  
 Dulles, Andrew Cheves, 110.  
 Dulles, William, Jr., 110.  
 Dunlop, Maj. W. S., 169.  
 Dunn, Alexander, 205.  
 Dunn, Mr., 131.  
 Duntun family, 346.  
 Durfee, Capt., 239, *note*.  
 Durham, Charnal, 123.  
 Dutarque, Lt. Lewis, 121.  
 Dutton, John, 95.  
 Duvoux, John, 57.  
 Dwight, Samuel, 205.  
 Dwight, Henry Ravenel, 277.  
 Eason, James M., 110.  
 Easton, Penn., petition against erecting court house and gaol at, 96.  
 Eben, Carl Theodore, 93.  
 Eccleston, Isabella, 228, *note*.  
 Eccleston, John, 228, *note*.  
*Echoes and other Poems*, 169.  
 Eden, Joshua, 135, 187.  
 Edenton, N. C., abstracts of conveyances for property in the town of, 171.  
 Edward, Charles, 79, *note*.  
 Edward, Robert, 79, *note*.  
 Edwards, (George B.), 110.  
 Edwards's Tavern, Mr., 63.  
 Edwards, William, 59.  
 Egan, Edmund, letter of to Henry Laurens, 298-299.  
 Egan, George W., 110.  
 Ellery's, plantation, 334.  
 Elizabeth, the, 340.  
 Elliott, Benjamin, 41.  
 Elliott, Lt. Col. Bernard, 73 (then captain) 175, 197 (then captain).  
 Elliott, Capt. Bernard, 175.  
 Elliott, John B., 110.  
 Elliott, Mrs. 262, *note*.  
 Elliott, Miss Sarah Barnwell, 278.  
 Elliott, Stephen, the botanist, 335.  
 Elliott, Bishop Stephen, 82.  
 Elliott, William, 76, *note*.  
 Ellison, John, 196.  
 Ellison, Capt. Robert, petition and company roll of, 195-196.  
 Elzey, William, 56.  
*End of an Era, The*, 348.  
 English Wills, abstracts of, 95.  
*Enquirer*, the, 7.  
 Fpsom, plantation, 333, 335.  
 Erckman., H. L., 180.  
 Ernle, Sir Edward, 332.  
 Ernle, Elizabeth, 332.  
 Erven, William, letter of Henry Laurens to, 196-197.  
 Eschback, Rev. E. R., 172.  
 Eskridge family, 347.

- Essex County, Mass., early grave-stones in, 97.  
 Etiwans, the, 77.  
 Eustis, 208.  
 Evans, Anna Maria, 236.  
 Evans, Gen. Clement A., 278.  
 Evans, Edward, an old-time tribute to, 97.  
 Evans, Lt. George, 175.  
 Evans, Henry, 52, 56.  
 Evans, Thomas, 236.  
 Evans, William, 53, 58.  
 Exeter, plantation, 334.  
 Exmouth, plantation, 337.  
 Fairchild's Rangers, Capt., 267.  
 Fairfax, Thomas, Lord, an inventory of the estate of the Right Honorable, 347.  
 Fairfield, plantation, 334.  
 Fairlawn Barony, 326, *note*; 334, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341.  
 Fairsight, plantation, 341.  
 Falconet, Eliza Augusta, 244.  
 Falconet, Jean Louis Theodore de Palazieu, 244.  
 "Familiar Letters," note to, 349.  
 Fardo, George John, 134.  
 Farill, Lewis, 280.  
 Farley, Col., 166.  
 Farmer, James, 185.  
 Farnell, James, 57.  
 Farr, Mrs. Elizabeth, 161.  
 Farrar family, 167, 275, 347.  
 Farrar, Capt. Field, 176.  
 Fathern, Benjamin, 190.  
 Faysoix, Dr. Peter, 176.  
 Fearson, Bently, 190.  
 Featherstonhaugh, Dr. Thomas, 95.  
 Felder, Edmund A., 110.  
 Fenwicke, Edward, 233, *note*.  
 Fenwicke, Elizabeth, 155, *note*.  
 Fenwicke, John, 155, *note*.  
 Fenwick, Thomas, 134, 186, 187.  
 Ferguson, Benjamin, 120.  
 Ferguson, George, 58.  
 Ferguson, Joseph, 120.  
 Ferguson, Col. Patrick, 338.  
 Ferguson, Thomas, 41.  
 Ferguson, W. Pinckney, 256.  
 Fergusson, David, 98.  
 Ferril, Edwin, 121.  
 Fessoles, M. de., 317.  
 Ficken, H. H., 79.  
 Ficken, Hon. John F., 110.  
 Field, Lt. James, 176.  
 Filmer, Sir Edmund, 163.  
 Fisher, Ferdinand, 52, 56.  
 Fisher, J. Francis, 247.  
 Fisher, Mrs. Rebecca J., capture and rescue of, 170.  
 Fisher, Mrs. Rebecca J. Gilleland, 170.  
 Fisk Free and Public Library, New Orleans, 276.  
 Fiske, Prof. John, 92, 110.  
 Fitzhugh family, 95, 167, 275, 347.  
 Fitzhugh, Henry, 95.  
 Fitzhugh, William, portrait of, 347.  
 Fitzpatrick, Alexander, 135, 187.  
 Fitzpatrick, Edmund, 135, 187.  
 Fitzpatrick, John, 52, 56.  
 FitzSimons, Miss Ellen, 110.  
 Flagg, Henry Collins, 176.  
 Flavell, Elizabeth, 341.  
 Fletchall, Col. Thomas, 46, 71, 199, 299.  
 Fletcher, Drury, 185.  
 Fletcher of Saltown, a pseudonym, 8.  
 Flin, John, 58.  
 Floid, Solomon, 294.  
 Florida West-Coast, Certain Antiquities of, 351.  
 Fooshe, J. Frank, 277.  
 Foote family, 95.  
 Forbes, Mr., 69.  
 Ford, George Gaillard, 256.  
 Ford, Tobias, 176.  
 Ford, Worthington C., 168, 180.  
 Forshaw, Robert, 55, 60.  
 Forster, Stephen, 125.  
 Fort Charlotte, 44, 45, 46, 48, 49, 50, 51, 69, 70, 71, 198.



- Fort Sewall in Marblehead, a contemporary letter written from to the Gurnet Fort near Plymouth detailing the "Sandy Bay Surprise" of September 5, 1814, 349.
- Fort Sumter, 239, 260.
- Foster, Capt. Asa, of Andover, Mass., diary of, 271.
- Foster, Capt. John, 230, *note*.
- Foster, John, 185.
- Fowell, Richard, 230.
- Fowell, Sarah, 230.
- Fowle, John, 235.
- Fowle, Middleton, Sir William, 285.
- Fowle, Middleton, Sir William Fowle, 235, 236.
- Fowler, Daniel, 52, 56.
- Fowler, I. W., 110.
- Fox, Henry, 152.
- Fox, Joseph, 121.
- Franklin, Benjamin, LL.D., 13, 16; John Laurens' letter to, 24-25; 148, 149, 213; letter of to John Laurens, 222; two rival autobiographies of, 347.
- Franklin, Benjamin, a Revolutionary soldier of South Carolina, 121.
- Franklin County, Ohio, marriage record, 274, 350.
- Franklin, the, 25.
- Franks, Moses, 152.
- Franks, Miss Rebecca, letter of, 96.
- Fraser, Charles, 100, 102.
- Fraser, Maj. Thomas, 336.
- Frazier, Jacob, 123.
- French and Indian war, 1758, operations of the British army in, 271-2.
- French Protestants of Abbeville District, S. C., 115.
- French, William, 120.
- Frierson, Lt. John, 176.
- Froneberger, L. B., 277.
- Frost, Edwin P., 110.
- Frost, Henry W., 110.
- Frost, Jacob, 58.
- Frost, W. B., 110.
- Fuguey, Henry, 53, 53.
- Fulford, Anne, 339.
- Fulford, Francis, 339.
- Fuller, P. H., 110.
- Fuller, Thomas, 262.
- Furman, McDonald, 110.
- Fry, Henry 52, 56.
- Gadsden, Col. (subsequently Brigadier General) Christopher, pay rolls of regiment of, 52-55, 56-61; memoir of, 116; a delegate to Congress, addressed by Henry Laurens, 239.
- Gadsden, Maj. C. S., 105.
- Gadsden, Prof. John, Sr., 110.
- Gadsden, Capt. Thomas, 176.
- Gage, Gen., 289.
- Gaillard, W. D., 110.
- Galathea, Capt. 35.
- Gallop, John, of Taunton, Mass., 168.
- Galphin, George, letter of to the Georgia Council of Safety, 123-125; 199.
- Gamble, Jehu, 53, 59.
- Gantt, Jesse F., 180.
- Garden, Rev. Alexander, 159, *note*.
- Garden, Alexander, 345.
- Garden, Maj. Alexander, *Anecdotes of the Revolution*, 23, *note*.
- Garden, Hugh R., 278.
- Gardner, Isham, 190.
- Gardner, Col. Thomas, 175.
- Garner, Melchior, 62, 65.
- Garnett, Capt. James M., diary of, 172.
- Garrison, George P., 170.
- Garton, Alexander, 120.
- Garton, Hugh, 120.
- Garton, Robert, 120.
- Garvey, James, 88.
- Gaspie Papers, 1772-1773, 170.

- Gather, Thomas, 123.  
 Gayle, Caleb, 185.  
 Gayle, Josiah, Jr., 185.  
 Gee, Peter T. F., 135, 187.  
 General Committee, 140, *note*.  
 Geoghagen, James, 53, 60.  
*Geology of South Carolina*, 332, *note*.  
 Georgetown County, 325.  
 Gerardeau, T. J., 257.  
 German, Hugh, 54, 59.  
 Germantown, notes on the battle of, 169.  
 Gerry, Elbridge, 102, 178, letter from to Gen. C. C. Pinckney, 263; reply of Gen. C. C. Pinckney to, 263; 264.  
 Gibbes, family, Genealogical chart of, 174.  
 Gibbes, Mary, 234.  
 Gibbes, Robert, 229, *note*.  
 Gibbes, Robert (later generation), 234.  
 Gibbes, Dr. R. W., Documents. 1764-1776, 42, 130, *note*.  
 Gibbes, W. H. Jr., 180.  
 Gibson, Thomas, 56.  
 Giles, Hugh, 129.  
 Gill, Miss Eliza M., 108.  
 Gill, James, 52, 58.  
 Gillbank, John, 134, 187.  
 Gillingham, James and Phoebe, record of the descendants of, 347.  
 Gillmore, Anthony, 54, 60.  
 Gillmore, Thomas (of Wm. Cattell's Company, Gadsden's Regiment), 52, 56.  
 Gillmore, Thomas (of John Barnwell's Company, Gadsden's Regiment), 58.  
 Gillon, Commodore Alexander, letter from to John Laurens, 28-32; sketch of, 32-34, *note*, 140-141, *note*; letter from to John Laurens, 136-140; agreement with John Laurens, 141-144; 144, 145.  
 Gillon's Retreat, plantation, 33, *note*; 34, *note*.  
 Gippy, plantation, 334.  
 Gittings, Harriett Sterrett, 250.  
 Gittings, Lambert, 250.  
*Glance at Current History*, A, 169.  
 Glass, John, 295.  
 Glass, Joshua, 295.  
 Glass, Martin, 57.  
 Gleason, Glezen, Gleeson, 274, 350.  
 Glenn, Prof. L. C., 110.  
 Glover, Gen. John, letter of, 171.  
 Glover, Joseph, Jr., 135.  
 Goddard, John, 54, 60.  
 Godin, Benjamin, 81.  
 Godwin, Virginia Elizabeth, 270.  
 Goggin, Miss Ellen, 246.  
 Goodloe, Daniel R., 273.  
 Goodwin, Charles, 185.  
 Goodwyn, Lt. John, 176.  
 Goodwyn, Uriah (subsequently captain), 119, 176.  
 Gordon, John, 58.  
 Gore, Eleazer, 196.  
 Gore, John Ashford, 196.  
 Gorham family, notes on the Providence line of, 271.  
 Goshenhoppen Registers of marriages (1801-1819), 349.  
 Gough, John, 329.  
 Gough, Richard, 279.  
 Gourdin, Robert N., 102.  
 Gourlade & Moylan, letter of to John Laurens, 34-35.  
 Govan, Andrew R., 169.  
 Grace Episcopal Church, 103, 104, 105.  
 Græme, David, 252, *note*.  
 Grant, Adriana, 89, *note*.  
 Grant, —, 89.  
 Grant, Col., 261.  
 Granville, Earl of, 335.  
 Granville County, S. C., 325.  
 Granville County, N. C., 326.  
 Graves, Carolina McPherson, 340.  
 Graves, Mrs. Louisa Carolina, 338, 339, 340.

- Graves, Louisa Carolina, "Desultory Thoughts" of, 339, *note*.  
 Graves, Rear Admiral Richard, 339, *note*; 340.  
 Graves, Samuel Colleton, 340.  
 Gray, Robert, 196.  
 Grayson, Lt. John, 176.  
 Great Barrington, Mass., Inscriptions at, 95, 168.  
 Great Fulford, 339.  
 Great Meadows Campaign in 1754, mentioned, 265-266.  
 Greene, Gen. Nathanael, Life and Correspondence of, 4, *note*; 39, 209, 268, 323, correspondence with Gen. Sumter, 343-344; 345.  
 Greenage, William, 135, 187.  
 Greenwood, Isaac J., 168.  
 Gregg, James, 129, 130.  
 Gregg, John, Jr., 129.  
 Grenada, Gabriel de, Trial of by the Inquisition in Mexico, 1642-1645, 97-8.  
 Grey, George, member Capt. Kershaw's Company, 120.  
 Grey, George, member Capt. Charles Drayton's Company, 134, 186, 187.  
 Grey, John, 120.  
 Griffin, William, 121.  
 Griggs, John, 135, 187.  
 Grimball, John, 110.  
 Grinké, Lt. Col. John F., 176.  
 Grinké, St. Julien, 110.  
 Grinké, Thomas S., 101, 102.  
 Grinnan, Dr. A. G., 180.  
 Gruber, Philip, 54, 60.  
 Guerard, Governor Benjamin, 86, 261, circular letter of to C. K. Chitty, 323-324.  
 Guerard, E. P., 351.  
 Guerard, Jacob, 88.  
 Guerard, Mary Lucia, 88.  
 Guerard, W. B., 83.  
 Gummere, Amelia Nott, 96.  
 Gunter, William, 58.  
 Gunn, Capt., 252, *note*.  
 Guret, M., 316, 319, copy of a letter from to M. de Veimerange, 320-321.  
 Habersham, Joseph, 68.  
 Hagood's Regiment (not battalion), 248.  
 Hale, Will T., 169.  
 Haliday, Robert Dolway, 288.  
 Hallum, Thomas, 301.  
 Hamilton, Alexander, 6, 207.  
 Hamilton, Anna Maria, 235.  
 Hamilton, David, 196.  
 Hamilton, Col. D. H., 238.  
 Hamilton, Elizabeth, 238.  
 Hamilton, James, 205.  
 Hamilton, Hon. James, 238.  
 Hamilton, Lt. John, 176.  
 Hamilton, John, of Capt. Thomas Lynch, Jr's. Company, Gadsden's Regt., 53, 57.  
 Hamilton, John, of Capt. Wm. Scott's Company, Gadsden's Regt., 58, 58.  
 Hamilton, John, of Sandrum, Ayrshire, 235.  
 Hamilton, S. M., 211.  
 Hammond, John, of Lavenham, Suffolk, England, 346.  
 Hammord, Mr. (LeRoy, probably), 123.  
*Hampton and His Cavalry in '64*, 169.  
 Hampton County, 325.  
 Hampton Legion, 258.  
 Hanckel, F. S., 180.  
 Hanckel, T. M., oration of, 117.  
 Hancock, Augustine, 123.  
 Hancock, Gov. John, 20.  
 Hanah, Andrew, 121.  
 Hanin, James, 196.  
 Hanks family of S. C., 342.  
 Hanks, Joseph, of Kentucky, 342, 343.  
 Hanks, Joseph, of S. C., son of Luke, 342.  
 Hanks, Joseph, of Virginia, 343.

- Hanks, Lucy, mother of Nancy, 342.  
 Hanks, Lucy, of S. C., daughter of Luke, 342.  
 Hanks, Luke, of Va. and S. C., 342.  
 Hanks, Nancy, the mother of Abraham Lincoln, 342, 343.  
 Hanks, William, 343.  
 Hannsworth, Henry, 185.  
 Hansbury, Charles, 52, 56.  
 Harbison, William, 302.  
 Harby, Mrs. Lee C., 111.  
 Harcombe, Thomas, 63, 64.  
 Hard, W. D., 111.  
 Hardee, —, 164.  
 Hardee, Jane, 164.  
 Hardenberg, H. I., 105.  
 Hardwick family, 271.  
 Hare, James, 54, 60 (Heir).  
 Hare, Sir John, 228, *note*.  
 Harleston, Maj. Isaac, 176.  
 Harleston, Capt. John, letter of Henry Laurens to, 203.  
 Harlow, John, 57.  
 Harmon, Henry, 120.  
 Harper, Robert Goodloe, 33, *note*; 100, 101; *Select Works of*, 102; 103.  
 Harris, a silversmith in Charles Town, 1775, 298.  
 Harris, Edward Doubleday, 168.  
 Harrison, Dr. F. E., 278.  
 Harrison, Prof. T. P., 117.  
 Hart, Lt. John, 176.  
 Hart, Myer, and other Jews of Easton, Pa., notes on, 273.  
 Hart, Oliver, 176.  
 Harvard College, 238, 247, 258.  
 Harvey, Joseph, 58.  
 Harvey, Thomas, 53, 57 (Haresey).  
 Harvin, Richard, 185.  
 Harwood, Henry, 228, *note*; 229, *note*; 232, *note*.  
 Harwood, John, 228.  
 Harwood, Katherine, 228, *note*.  
 Hasey-Green, 272.  
 Hastie, Wm. S., 111.  
 Hathaway, J. R. B., 171.  
 Hawes Shop, battle of, 259.  
 Hawkins, James, 295.  
 Hayes, Samuel Jackson, 237.  
 Hayne, Frank B., 111.  
 Hayne, Col. Isaac, 107.  
 Hayne, Isaac W., 107.  
 Hayne, Miss, 78-79.  
 Hayne, Hon. Robert Y., 181.  
 Hayne, Wm. E., 277.  
 Hazzard, Lt. William, 176.  
 Heard, John, 190.  
 Heatley, Capt. Charles, company pay-roll of, 294-295.  
 Heilsall, William, 184.  
 Hemphill, Maj. J. C., 111.  
 Henderson, Francis, 122.  
 Henderson, John, 122.  
 Henderson, William, 122.  
 Henderson, Lt. Col. William, 176.  
 Henderson, Hon. W. A., 111.  
 Henston, Dennis, 121.  
 Hensy, George, 52, 56.  
 Hering, Julines, 246.  
 Hering, Mary Helen, 246.  
 Hext, Capt. William, 176.  
 Heybridge Hall, 246.  
 Heynes, Cornelius, 59.  
 Heyward, A. H., 111.  
 Heyward, Anne Louise, 164.  
 Heyward, Arthur M., 165.  
 Heyward, Barnwell Rhett, 351.  
 Heyward, Daniel Blake, 164, 165.  
 Heyward, Henrietta, 164.  
 Heyward, Irvine K., 111.  
 Heyward, Julius H., 111, 251.  
 Heyward, Thomas, Jr., 41.  
 Heyward, Walter B., 165.  
 Hibernian Hall, 117.  
 Hickory Hill, plantation, 162, *note*.  
 Hicks, Benjamin, 189.  
 Hildebrun, Charles R., 96.  
 Hill, Anna Maria Frances, 163.  
 Hill, Augustus Frederick Arthur Sandys, Baron Sandys, P. C., 162.

- Hill, Burril, 56.  
 Hill, Cecil Josephine, 163.  
 Hill, Charlotte Blundell, 163.  
 Hill, Edmund Arthur Marcus Sandys, 163.  
 Hill, Edward, 185.  
 Hill, John, Sr., 57.  
 Hill, John, Jr., 59.  
 Hill, Joseph, 185.  
 Hill, Marcus Windsor George, 163.  
 Hill, Mary Georgiana Carolina, 163.  
 Hill, Michael Edwin Marcus Sandys, 163.  
 Hill, Nicholas S., Jr., 111.  
 Hill, Nina Violet America, 163.  
 Hill, Rosa Louisa Vernon, 163.  
 Hilton, Isaac, 121.  
 Hilton, John, 122.  
 Hilton, William, 122.  
 Hindson, Capt., 285: letter of Henry Laurens to, 291-292.  
 Hinsdale, B. A., 97.  
 Hinson, W. G., 111.  
*History of Parties*, 3, 207.  
 Hitchcock, Mrs. Caroline Hanks, 342, 343.  
 Hitchcock, Enos, D. D., diary of, 170.  
 Hoag, Ruth Wood, 168.  
 Hoar, Leonard, descendants of, 271.  
 Hodge, Edmund, 190.  
 Hodge, Isham, 190.  
 Hodge, John, 190.  
 Hodges, Almon D., Jr., 168.  
 Hoes family baptisms, from early church records of New York State and Western Massachusetts, 272, 348.  
 Holaday, Elliott, 185.  
 Holbrook, Dr. John E., 107.  
 Hollier, Joseph B., 134, 187.  
 Hollingsworth family, 271, Genealogical Memoranda of, 275.  
 Hollingsworth, Wm. B., 275.  
 Holmes, David, 124.  
 Holmes family of Rhode Island, 274.  
 Holmes, George S., 111.  
 Holmes, James, 135, 187.  
 Holmes, John, 270.  
 Holmes, Capt. John, 270, 271.  
 Hooeks, Thomas, 280.  
 Hoome, Margery, 79, *note*.  
 Hopkinson, Rev., 207.  
 Horn, Alexander, 185, 187.  
 Horry, Mrs., 253.  
 Hough, Col., 162.  
 Hough, Miss, 162.  
 House, Elisha, 52, 56.  
 Houston, Governor Sam, a conversation with, 274.  
 Hovey, Joseph, 97.  
 Houghton, Mifflin & Co., 103.  
 Howard, John, 135, 187.  
 Howard, J. T., 278.  
 Howe, Robert, 230, *note*.  
 Howe, Gen. Robert, 230, *note*.  
 Howell, G. R., 271.  
 Howell, Thomas, 120.  
 Howell, Zachariah, 185.  
 Howes, Job, 230, *note*.  
 Howes, Sarah, 230, *note*.  
 Hoyt, William, 54 (Hoit), 59.  
 Hubbard, Michael, 53, 57.  
 Hubbard, Peter, 190.  
 Huger, Hon. Alfred, 101, 102.  
 Huger, Maj. Benjamin, 175.  
 Huger, Daniel, 329.  
 Huger, Hon. Daniel Elliott, 245.  
 Huger, Gen. Isaac, 176, 261.  
 Huger, John, 41.  
 Huger's Bridge, 328.  
 Huger, Dr. W. H., 180.  
 Huggins, Benjamin, 176.  
 Huggins, William, 60.  
 Hughes, E. W., 111.  
 Hughes, Miss Eva Raymond, 180.  
 Hughes family, some of the, 274.  
 Hughes, Rev. Griffith, of St. David's Church, Radnor, Pa., 1733-1736, letters of, 347.

- Hughes, William, 53, 58.  
 Huguenot Society of South Carolina, Transactions of. No. 7., 350-351.  
 Humphreys, John, 63, 64.  
 Hunnewell family, 271.  
 Hunt, Miss Agnes, 180.  
 Hunter, Capt. David, 296, 297.  
 Hunter, John, 259.  
 Hunter, Mrs. John, 180.  
 Hunter, Samuel, 52, 56.  
 Hunterdon County, N. J., tomb stone inscriptions, 273.  
 Huntingdon, Samuel, President of Congress, letter of to John Laurens, 16; commission from to John Laurens, 17; letter of to John Laurens, 19-20.  
 Huntsinger, Michael, 55, 57.  
 Huntsville, Texas, the old town of, 274.  
 Hutchins, Samuel, 134, 187.  
 Hutchison, John, 54, 59.  
 Hutson, Prof. C. W., 111.  
 Hutson, R. W., 180.  
 Hybart, John, 135, 187.  
 Hyrne, Capt. (subsequently Major) Edmund, company pay-bills of, 54, 55, 59, 61; 176.  
 Imhoff, Capt. J. L. P., 191.  
 Indian relics, an interesting collection of, 97.  
 Indian, the, 32, *note*; 141.  
 Inglis, John, 292.  
 Innes, Alexander, letter of to Henry Laurens, 194-195; 283.  
*Iowa, Annals of*, 274, 350.  
 Iowa City, notes on the early church history of, 97.  
 Iowa, earliest Scandinavian settlement in, 171.  
*Iowa Historical Record, The*, 97, 171, 274, 350.  
 Iowa history from 1690 to 1821, 171.  
 Iowa, reminiscences of early, 350.  
 Iowa Scientist, an, 274.  
 Iowa, stumping the Territory of in 1843, 274.  
 Iowa, the first appointed governor of, 274.  
 Iowan, the first, 274.  
 Ipswich, Mass., call for political convention to be held at, April 25, 1776, 171.  
 Irvine, Hugh, 52, 56 (*Irwin*).  
 Irving, Æmilius, 180.  
 Irwin, Nicholas, 56.  
 Ives family, 269.  
 Izard, —, 233.  
 Izard, Mrs. Alice De Lancey, letter of to John Laurens, 314-315; letters of to Mrs. William Lee, 347.  
 Izard, Ann (wife of Joseph), 161, *note*.  
 Izard, Anne (daughter of Walter, 1759), 161.  
 Izard, Anne Stead, 164 (*Anne*), 265.  
 Izard, Charlotte Georgiana, 257.  
 Izard, Elizabeth, 160.  
 Izard, Ellen, 228, *note*.  
 Izard, Emma Middleton, 254.  
 Izard, Henry (1753), 160.  
 Izard, Henry (son of Hon. Ralph), 245, 254, 260.  
 Izard, John, of Baldock, 228, *note*.  
 Izard, Joseph, 86, 160, 161, *note*.  
 Izard, Margaret, 160.  
 Izard, Margaret Emma, 254.  
 Izard, Mary (married Hon. Wm. Middleton), 233.  
 Izard, Mary (Sometimes called Polly, daughter of Walter, 1759), 243, *note*; 244.  
 Izard, Mary (daughter of Henry, son of Hon. Ralph), 260.  
 Izard, Ralph (1687), 229.  
 Izard, Ralph, 83, 159.  
 Izard, Hon. Ralph, 13, 28, 31, 161, *note*; 245, 253, 314, 315.  
 Izard, Ralph, son of Henry, 160, *note*.

- Izard, Ralph (son of Hon. Ralph), 160, *note*; 253, 257.  
 Izard, Ralph Stead, 164, 253.  
 Izard, Rebecca, 159, *note*.  
 Izard, Rosetta Margaret, 83.  
 Izard, Walter (1713), 157, *note*.  
 Izard, Walter (1759), 161, 243, *note*; 244.  
 Jackson, Basil, letter from to the Council of Safety, 184.  
 Jackson, Isaac, 185.  
 Jackson, John (of St. Paul's Parish), 63, 64.  
 Jackson, John (of Capt. Purves' Company, 3d Regt. S. C. Provincials), 301.  
 Jackson, Joseph, 54, 60.  
 Jackson, Thomas (of St. Mark's Parish), 185.  
 Jackson, Thomas (of Capt. Purves' Co., 3d. Regt., S. C. Provincials), 302.  
 Jackson, Capt. William, 143; letter from John Laurens to, 144-145; 146, 176, 214, 215, 315.  
 Jacobs, John, 123.  
 James, John, 185.  
 Jameson, Rev. E. O., 111.  
 Jameson, Prof. J. Franklin, 98, 179.  
 Jamieson, 296.  
 Jay, John, 27.  
 Jeanes, Joseph Y., 93, 278.  
 Jefferson County (Iowa) Pioneers, 274.  
 Jefferson, Miss Ellen, 210.  
 Jefferson, Thomas, letter of to Judge Wm. Johnson, 3-12; letters from Judge Wm. Johnson to, 206-212.  
 Jeffrey family, 269.  
 Jenkins, Howard M., 343.  
 Jenkins, John, note of to Daniel DeSaussure, 296.  
 Jennings, Daniel, 185.  
 Jennings, Joseph, 134, 187.  
 Jervey, Eugene P., 223, *note*.  
 Jervey, Hon. Theodore D., 111.  
 Johnakin, Alexander, 190.  
 Johnson, Bradley T., 273.  
 Johnson, B. F., Publishing Company, 105.  
 Johnson, B. F., 278.  
 Johnson, Prof. D. B., 111.  
 Johnson, Rev. John, 111.  
 Johnson, John, 135, 187.  
 Johnson, Dr. Joseph, 32, *note*.  
 Johnson, Margaret, 160.  
 Johnson, O. E., 278.  
 Johnson, Gov. Robert, 158, 160.  
 Johnson, Robert, 302.  
 Johnson Samuel, A. M., 167.  
 Johnson, William (member Provincial Congress of S. C.), 3, *note*.  
 Johnson, William (of Gadsden's Regt. S. C. Provincials), 59.  
 Johnson, Judge William, letter from Thomas Jefferson to, 3-12; sketch of, 3-4, *note*; letters of to Thomas Jefferson, 206-212.  
 Johnston, Huger W., 180.  
 Johnstone, Miss Emma Elliott, 277.  
 Johnstone, W. Elliott, 180.  
 Jones, David, 56.  
 Jones, Mrs. Frances Mather, 180.  
 Jones, Hugh, 54, 59.  
 Jones, John, 190.  
 Jones, John Paul, as a citizen of Virginia, 167.  
 Jones, Pembroke, 151.  
 Jones, William Alfred, 348.  
 Jordan, George, 243, *note*.  
 Jordan, Helen, 170.  
 Jordan, John, 302.  
 Jordan, John W., 169, 173, 174; letter of to A. S. Salley, Jr., 174, *note*.  
 Jordan, William, 134, 187.  
 Joyner, Capt. John, 29, 30, 62, 74, 136, 303, 306, 307.  
 Joynes, Prof. E. S., 181.  
 Kansas State Historical Society, 173.

- Keeff, Daniel, 135, 187.  
 Keith, Lt. Gov. Sir Wm., 170.  
 Kelley, John A., 111.  
 Kendall, Ann, 331.  
 Kendall, Gov. James, of Barbados, 331.  
 Kennan, Henry, 134, 187.  
 Kennedy, Erskine, 135, 187.  
 Kennedy, Lt. James, 176.  
 Kennedy, James T., 196.  
 Kensington, plantation, 258, 259, *note*.  
 Keokuk in Territorial Days, 171.  
 Keowin, 135 (Theonin), 187.  
 Kershaw, Capt. Ely, company roll of, 119-120.  
 Kershaw's Store, Mr., 198.  
 Kester, —, 267.  
 Killingsworth, John, 294.  
 King, Adele Allston, 239.  
 King, Cecil Mowbray William, 162.  
 "King" Family in England, 272, 348.  
 King, Henry, 162, 265.  
 King, Henry C., 239.  
 King, Maria Louisa Josephine Amelia, 162.  
 King, Judge Mitchell, 238.  
 King, Dr. Mitchell Campbell, 238.  
 Kingsbury and Gage, 346.  
 Kinloch, Cleland, 238.  
 Kinloch, Francis, 161, *note*.  
 Kinloch, Harriott, 258.  
 Kinloch, Mrs. Mary Lawson Simms, 181.  
 Kinlochs, 259, *note*.  
 Kirk, William, 53, 58 (Kirke).  
 Kirkland, Capt. Moses, 45, 46, 47, 48, 69, 126, 131, 132, 198, 200, 267, 281, 286, 289, 291, 310.  
 Knapp, Lt. John, 176.  
 Knapp, Samuel S., 97.  
 Knox, Archibald, 56.  
 Knox, Gen. Henry, 20, 21.  
 Kohn, August, 181.  
 Kolb, Lt. Josiah, 176.  
 Kollock, A. G., 181.  
 Kollock, Dr. C. W., 111.  
 Kollock, Mrs. C. W., 111.  
 Labouchere, Monsieur, 27.  
 Lacey, Col. Edward, 344.  
 Lake, Erie, battle of, 1813, 170.  
 Lamb, Matthew, 54, 59.  
 Lamb, Needon, 60.  
 Lamorliere, Viscount de, letter of to John Laurens, 311-312.  
 Landy, William, 55, 60.  
 Lane, Edward, 185.  
 Langford, Lt. Daniel, 176.  
 Langham, Herbert Hay, 163.  
 Langley, Thomas, 54.  
 Lapham, Samuel, 181.  
 Larey, Peter, 60.  
 Larnimore, Thomas, 58.  
 La Roche, Rev. J. H., 277.  
 Lathers, Col. Richard, 181.  
 Latta, Mrs. E. D., 111.  
 Laurens, Henry, 13, 14, 21, 23, *note*; 32, *note*; 33, 34, 41, 42, 215, 217, 218, 222, 293; contract of with Andrew Williamson, 42-43; Peter Timothy's letter to, 44; D. DeSaussure's letters to, 61-62, 67-68, 73-74, 189, 284-285; Wm. Thomson's letter to, 68; J. Coachman's letter to, 71-72; letter of to J. Coachman, 72-73; letters of to Wm. Moultrie, 74-75, 202-203; letters of to Clement Lempriere, 66-67, 183; narrative of the capture of and confinement in the Tower of London, 115; letters of to Wm. Henry Drayton 126-127, 130-133, 192-193, 197-199, 281-284, 299-330; letters of to D. DeSaussure, 127, 193-194; letters of to Wm. Thomson, 191-192, 199-200; letters of to Stephen Bull, 127-128, 204, 308-310; Stephen Bull's letter to, 304-307; letter of to Thomas Post, 129-130; Alex. Innes' letter to, 194-195; letter of to Wm.



- Erven, 196; Arthur Clarke's letter to, 200-202; letter of to Arthur Clarke, 202; letter of to John Harleston, 203; letter of to Isaac Motte, 280-281; letter of to the S. C. delegates to Congress, 285-290; letter of to Saxe Gotha Committee, 290-291; letter of to Capt. Hindson, 291-292; Edmund Egan's letter to, 298-299; letter of to Beaufort Committee, 308; 332.
- Laurens, Henry R., 111.
- Laurens, Lt. Col. John, Mission of to Europe, in 1781, 13-41, 136-151, 213-222, 311-322 Army Correspondence of, 13; sketch of, 13, *note*; 175.
- Lawrence, John, 296, 297.
- Lawton, Mrs. W. W., 111.
- Learned, Miss Ellen D., 168.
- Leavengston, Robert, 135, 187 (*Lavender*).
- Leavitt, Miss Emily W., 168.
- Lechmere, Col. Nicholas, 284, 345.
- Lee, A. M., 111.
- Lee, Hon. Arthur, 28, 31.
- Lee County (Iowa). History of, 171.
- Lee, Maj. Hutson, 256.
- Lee, Pauline, 256.
- Lee, R. D., 277.
- Lee's conduct at Battle of Monmouth, 273.
- Lee's Legion, 236, 237, *note*.
- Lee's *Sharpshooter's*, 169.
- Lee, Mrs. William, Mrs. Ralph Izard's letters to, 347.
- Leeson, James, 135, 187.
- Legaré, Lt. James, 176.
- Leger, Edward, 294.
- Lehigh University, 251.
- Leiber, Oscar M., 115.
- Leinard, John, 57.
- Leitch, Andrew, 62, 64.
- Lempriere, Capt. Clement. Henry Laurens' letters to, 66-67, 183; 67, 73, 126, 127, 133, 199, 304.
- Leo XIII., Pope, 248.
- Lepeir, Lt. Paul, 139.
- Leslie, Elizabeth, 334.
- Leverett, Milton, 76, *note*.
- Lewis, Capt. Andrew, 266.
- Lewis, Benjamin, 280.
- Lewis, Charles, of the Byrd, will of, 167.
- Lewis, Evan Robert, of Fron Gôch, Wales, some of the descendants of, 347.
- Lewis family, 271.
- Lewis, Peter, 60.
- Lewisfield, plantation, 334.
- Library of Congress, 111.
- Liddell, Jared, 297.
- Liddle, Capt. George, 176, 301 (then a sergeant).
- Limerick, plantation, 328, 329.
- Limestone College, 178.
- Limestone College Studies*, 178.
- Lincoln, Abraham, 172, 342; the mother of, 347; death of, 350; visit of to Council Bluffs, 350.
- Lincoln, Maj. Gen. Benjamin, 13, *note*; 146.
- Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, 343.
- Lincoln, Thomas, 342.
- Linder, Lewis, 185, 187.
- Lindrey, Daniel, 159.
- Lindrey, Sarah, 159.
- Lining, Capt. Charles, 176.
- Liston, Lt. Thomas, 176.
- Little, Capt., 291.
- Little, Josiah, 56.
- Littlejohn family, 349.
- "Lively" Immigrants, adventures of, 96.
- Lively, what became of the, 96.
- Lloyd, Lt. Benjamin, 176.
- Lloyd, Lt. Edward, 176.
- Lloyd, Dr. Frederick, 97.
- Lochnan, Charles, 176.
- Locke's Constitution, 77.
- Lockhart, Isaac, 190.
- Lockwood, J. Palmer, 181.

- Lockwood, Mr. (Probably Joshua), 298.  
 Lockwood, Susan, 90.  
 Lodge, Prof. Lee Davis, 111, 178.  
 Lofthouse, Capt., 289.  
 Logan, 298.  
 Logan, George, 154, *note*.  
 Logan, Gen. T. M., 111.  
 Lombardo, Capt. Tomaso, 26.  
 Long, Mr., 63.  
 Long, Simon, 53, 58.  
 Long Island, N. Y., ancient burial grounds of, 95.  
 Longstreet's Corps, 250.  
 Loockock, Mr. (Probably Aaron), 198.  
 Loraine, Sir Lambert, 235.  
 Loughrea, Charles, 57.  
 Louisiana Historical Society, 275, catalogue of the exhibit of, 276.  
 Louisiana, the purchase of, and how it was brought about, 273.  
 Love, Archibald, 52, 56.  
 Loving, Michael, 229, *note*.  
 Lowndes, Edward, 88.  
 Lowndes, James, 111.  
 Lowndes, Hon. Rawlins, 32, *note*; 41, 248, *note*.  
 Lowndes, Col. Rawlins, 111.  
 Lowndes, Richard I'on, 257.  
 Lowndes, William Henry, 259.  
 Lubbock, Gen. F. R., 277.  
 Lucas' Battalion, 260.  
 Lucienne, Chateau de, 311, 312.  
 Lucus, William, 294.  
 Ludwell, Gov. Philip, 155.  
 Lummis, William, 111.  
 Luxembourg, Chevalier, 29, 32-33, *note*; 139.  
 Luzerne, Chevalier de, 321, *note*; 322.  
 Lyles, W. H., 181.  
 Lynch, Thomas, 289.  
 Lynch, Capt. Thomas, Jr., company pay-bills of, 53, 55, 57, 61.  
 Lynn, Valentine, 63.  
 Lyons Farms Baptist Church records, 273.  
 Lyons, James, 53, 57.  
 Lyons, Gen. Nathaniel, recollections of, 350.  
 Lyttleton, Fort, 303.  
 Lyttleton, Gov. Wm. H., 84.  
 MacDonald, Bartholomew, 59.  
 Mace, Moses, 190.  
 Mackenzie, Capt., 245, *note*.  
 Mackenzie, Lady Mary, 242.  
 Maddock, Abraham, 135, 187.  
 Madison, James, 6, 9, 10, 211.  
 Magness, Peregrine, 120.  
 Magnolia Cemetery, 337.  
 Magruder, Allan B., 103.  
 Maguire, Philip, 56.  
 Mahon, Michael, 329.  
 Mains, Thomas, 56.  
 Maitland, Capt., 197.  
 Malcom, Thomas, 52, 57.  
 Mallory, Peter, 346.  
 Malone, John, 185.  
 Manassas, first battle of, 259.  
 Manigault, Anne, 253.  
 Manigault, Joseph, 244.  
 Manigault, Peter, 253.  
 Manning, Thomas, 59.  
 Manteo, Indian chief, 106.  
 Mantua Center, Portage County, Ohio, monumental inscriptions from the old grave-yard at, 350.  
 Marblehead, the two "Peaches" of, 346.  
 Marbury, 9, 10.  
 Marchant, Samuel, 54, 59.  
 Mare Island Navy Yard, 252.  
 Marietta, Ohio, Parish Register of St Luke's Church at, 274.  
 Marion Artillery, 248, 254, 257.  
 Marion, Lt. Col. Francis (of Continental line. At the same time Brigadier General of South Carolina Militia), 176, 261 (Then a lieutenant).  
 Marion, Job, 279.  
 Marly Machine the, 311, *note*; 312.

- Maromet, John, 134, 187.  
 Marque, Anthony, 54 (Murque), 60.  
 Marquis de Lafayette, the (ship), 35, 36.  
 Marshall, John, Thomas Jefferson's criticism of, 7-12; 103, 178-206, 263, 264.  
 Marshall, R. M., 278.  
 Martin, Capt., the case of, 167.  
 Martin, Fiennes Wykeham, 163.  
 Martin, Francis, 185.  
 Martin, Mrs. J. E., 277, 346.  
 Martin, Dr. James, 177.  
 Martin, James, 302.  
 Martin, Jean Wykeham, 163.  
 Martin, Capt. John (Va.), answer of Sir George Yeardley to charges of, 94.  
 Martin, Capt. John (S. C.), 177.  
 Martin, John, 196.  
 Martin, Mr. (Probably refers to Gov. John Martin of North Carolina), 285.  
 Martin, Robert, 119.  
 Martin, Lt. William, 69, 301.  
 Martin, Willaim (Mass.), 167.  
 • Martin, William (Private in Capt. Robert Ellison's militia company), 106.  
 Marvel, Andrew, 243, *note*.  
*Maryland Journal*, 264.  
 Masetti, Count, 248.  
 Mason, 207.  
 Mason, Capt. Richard, 177.  
 Matadequin Creek, 248.  
 Mather, Rev. Richard, the parents of, 346.  
 Mathews, Gov. John, 323.  
 Matthewes, Peter, 185.  
 Matthews, Maj. Maurice, 153, *note*.  
 Mattison, John, 121.  
 Mauduit, Chevalier Du Plessis, letter of to John Laurens, 21-23.  
 Maxcy, Milton, 81.  
 Maxwell, Catherine, 166.  
 May, Benjamin, 123.  
 May, Florian C., 32.  
 Mayrant, James Nicholas, 81.  
 Mayrant, Judith, 81, 82.  
 Mayson, Maj. James, letters of to Wm. Thomson, 44-48, 69-71; 48, return of stores at Fort Charlotte by, 49; 51, 297.  
 Mazyck, Capt. Daniel, 177.  
 Mazyck, Mary Catherine, 83.  
 Mazyck, Lt. Stephen, 177.  
 McAlister, Charles, 56.  
 McCabe, Capt. Gordon, 172.  
 McCalester, William, 196.  
 McCarthy, Mathias, 53, 58.  
 McCarty, Dennis, 294.  
 McCarty, Jeremiah, 56.  
 McCleave, Robert, 53, 58.  
*McClure's Magazine*, 13, *note*; 146, *note*.  
 McCollogh, John 280.  
 McCord, David J., 91.  
 McCormack, Miss Pauline, 111.  
 McCormick, James, 185.  
 McCrady, David, 53, 57.  
 McCrady, Hon. Edward, 2, *note*.  
 McCrady, Gen. Edward, 2, *note*;  
     History of South Carolina under Royal Government by, 85, *note*; 91, 111, paper on education in S. C. by, 116; account of Virginia forces at surrender of Charles Town by, 167; History of South Carolina under Royal Government by, 169; 277, 344, History of South Carolina under Royal Government by, 345.  
 McCrady, Louis DeB., 111.  
 McCreight, David, 196.  
 McCreight, James, 196.  
 McDole, Andrew, 196.  
 McDonald, Capt. Adam, company pay-bills of, 52, 55, 57, 61.  
 McDonald, Brian, 52, 56.  
 McDonald, Daniel, 190.  
 McDonald, Francis, 123.  
 McDonald, John, 123.

- McDowell, James, 196.  
 McDowle, Alexander, 196.  
 McDuffie, George, 100.  
 McElvey, William, 196.  
 McElwee, James, 302.  
 McGahan, T. R., 112.  
 McGill, John, 54, 59.  
 McGillivray, Alexander, 125.  
 McGilton, John, 56.  
 McGinney, Charles, 121.  
 McGowan, James, 53, 58.  
 McGraw, Benjamin, 123.  
 McGraw, Edward, 123.  
 McGraw, William, 294.  
 McGregor, Elizabeth Mary Anne, 163.  
 McGregor, Maj. Gen. Sir Evan John Murray, 163.  
 McGuire, Hugh, 57.  
 McGuire, Lt. Merry, 177.  
 McIver, G. Walter, 277.  
 McKay & McLean, John Stuart's letter to, 292-293.  
 McKelvy, Andrew, 295.  
 McKensey, Alexander, 294.  
 McKinley, James, 53, 57.  
 McKinney, Benjamin, 121.  
 McKinny, Mordecai, 120.  
 McKinnon, William, 135, 187.  
 McKutchon, James, 40.  
 McLain, John, 295.  
 McLain, Thomas, 52, 56 (McCann).  
 McMahan, Hon. J. J., 181.  
 McMahan, Peter, 301.  
 McMaster, F. H., 181.  
 McMaster, G. H., 277.  
 McMicken, William, 97.  
 McMullen, James, 196.  
 McNanamara, John, 57.  
 McNeal, Capt., 340.  
 McNeece, Nancy, 267.  
 McNeill, J. P., 112.  
 McPherson, Susan, 340.  
 McPherson, Ulysses, 184.  
 McQuarters, Alexander, 196.  
 McQuoin, James, 196.  
 McSweeney, Governor M. B., 151.  
 Means, D. H., 181.  
 Means, Ro: Preston, 181.  
 Mease, Dr. 87.  
 Mease, John, 87.  
 Mease, Pierce, 87.  
 Mell genealogy, 275.  
 Mell, Dr. P. H., 275, 277.  
 Mell, Mrs. P. H., 275.  
 Memminger, Hon. C. G., 257.  
 Memminger, R. W., Jr., 112.  
 Memminger, Sarah Virginia, 257.  
 Mepkin, plantation, 328, 330, 331, 332.  
 Mepshew, plantation, 328, 330, 331, 333.  
 Mercantile Library, New York City, 351.  
 Mercantile Library, St. Louis, 181.  
 Mercer, Capt. George, 266.  
 Mermaid, the, 243.  
 Mexican Constitution of 1824, Spanish source of, 170.  
 Michau, Jacob, 135, 187.  
 Michie, Harry, 135, 187 (Henry).  
 Middleton, Alice, dau. Arthur, son of 1st Nathaniel Russell, 256.  
 Middleton, Alice, dau. 1st Ralph Izard, 257.  
 Middleton, Alicia, dau. 2d John, 238.  
 Middleton, Alicia, dau. 1st Henry Augustus, 112 (Alice), 259.  
 Middleton, Alicia Hopton, 255.  
 Middleton, Alicia Russell, 257.  
 Middleton, Andrew Beirne, 251.  
 Middleton, Angelina, 247.  
 Middleton, Anna, 244.  
 Middleton, Anna Louisa, 164, 245.  
 Middleton, Anne, widow 1st Thomas, 81.  
 Middleton, Anne, dau. 1st Thomas, 262.  
 Middleton, Anne, dau. 2d Thomas, 253.  
 Middleton, Anne Manigault, dau. Arthur, son of 2d Thomas, 244.

- Middleton, Anne Manigault, dau.  
1st Henry Augustus, 259.
- Middleton, Annie Elizabeth, 255.
- Middleton, Arthur (1st), 228, 229,  
230, *note*.
- Middleton, Hon. Arthur (2d),  
President of Council, son of 1st  
Edward, 78, 228, *note*; 229,  
*note*; 230-232.
- Middleton, Hon. Arthur (3d),  
Signer of the Declaration of In-  
dependence, son of Henry son of  
2d Arthur, 41, 164, 193, 241, 242-  
245, 255, *note*; 284.
- Middleton, Arthur (4th), son of  
Henry son of 3d Arthur, 246, 247.
- Middleton, Arthur, son of 2d John  
Izard, 250.
- Middleton, Arthur, son of 2d  
Thomas, 253, 253-254, 257.
- Middleton, Arthur, son of 1st  
Nathaniel Russell, 254, 255-256.
- Middleton, Arthur, son of Arthur  
son of 1st Nathaniel Russell,  
255.
- Middleton, Arthur, son of William  
Dehon, 256.
- Middleton, Arthur, son of 1st  
Henry Augustus, 259.
- Middleton, Arthur DeLancey, 257.
- Middleton, Arthur Edward, 252.
- Middleton, Caroline, 256.
- Middleton, Catherine, 247.
- Middleton, Charles F., 278.
- Middleton, Charles Haskell, son  
of Arthur son of 1st Nathaniel  
Russell, 256.
- Middleton, Charles Haskell, son  
of William Dehon, 256.
- Middleton, Charlotte Georgiana,  
258.
- Middleton, Charlotte Haskell, 256.
- Middleton, Charlotte Helen, 255.
- Middleton, Cleland Kinloch, 258.
- Middleton, Costanza, 248.
- Middleton, Edward (1st), son of  
Henry of Twickenham, Eng-  
land, 228, 229, 230, 231, *note*;  
255, *note*.
- Middleton, Rear Admiral Ed-  
ward, son of Gov. Henry, 246,  
251-252.
- Middleton, Edward, son of Rear  
Admiral Edward, 252.
- Middleton, Edward Barnewall,  
260.
- Middleton, Eleanor, 246.
- Middleton, Eleanor Maria, 249.
- Middleton, Elizabeth, dau. 4th  
John, 239.
- Middleton, Elizabeth, dau. 2d  
Williams, 251.
- Middleton, Elizabeth, dau. 1st  
Thomas, 262.
- Middleton, Elizabeth, dau. 2d  
Thomas, 258.
- Middleton, Elizabeth, dau. 1st  
Henry Augustus, 259.
- Middleton, Elizabeth Izard, 247.
- Middleton, Elizabeth Laura, 238.
- Middleton, Eliza Carolina, 245.
- Middleton, Emma, dau. Gov.  
Henry, 246.
- Middleton, Emma, dau. 1st Oliver  
Hering, 249.
- Middleton, Emma Izard, 257.
- Middleton, Emma Philadelphia,  
245, 254.
- Middleton, Emmeline Virginia,  
252.
- Middleton, Eweretta Elizabeth,  
260.
- Middleton family of South Caro-  
lina, 228-262.
- Middleton family of Stockeld,  
England, 228.
- Middleton, Frances, 237, 238, *note*.
- Middleton, Francis Kinloch, 259.
- Middleton, George Izard, 258.
- Middleton, Sir George Nathaniel  
Broke, 236.
- Middleton, Giulio Arturo, 248.
- Middleton, Gustavus Memminger,  
258.

- Middleton, Harriet, dau. Sir William Fowle, 235.  
 Middleton, Harriet, dau. 3d Thomas, 260.  
 Middleton, Harriott, 259.  
 Middleton, Helen, 256.  
 Middleton, Henrietta, dau. 2d Henry, 240, *note*; 241, 242, *note*.  
 Middleton, Henrietta, dau. 2d Thomas, 258.  
 Middleton, Henry (1st), of Twickenham, Middlesex, England, 228.  
 Middleton, Hon. Henry (2d), President of Continental Congress, son of 2d Arthur, 80, 232, 259-242, 252, 289.  
 Middleton, Gov. Henry (3d), son of Hon. Arthur the Signer of the Declaration of Independence, 244, 245-247, 252.  
 Middleton, Henry (4th), son of Gov. Henry, 246.  
 Middleton, Henry, son of 1st Edward, 230.  
 Middleton, Henry, son of Hon. Henry the President of Continental Congress, 241.  
 Middleton, Henry, 2d son of 1st Thomas, 262.  
 Middleton, Henry, 3d son of 1st Thomas, 262.  
 Middleton, Henry, son of 2d William, 234, 235, 237.  
 Middleton, Henry, son of 2d Williams, 251.  
 Middleton, Henry, son of 2d John Izard, 249.  
 Middleton, Henry Augustus, (1st), son of 2d Thomas, 163, *note*; 253, 258-259.  
 Middleton, Henry Augustus (2d), son of 1st Henry Augustus, 258.  
 Middleton, Henry Augustus, son of 2d Ralph Izard, 258.  
 Middleton, Henry Bentivoglio Van Ness, 247, 247-248.  
 Middleton, Henry Izard, son of 1st Nathaniel Russell, 254.  
 Middleton, Henry Izard, son of 2d Ralph Izard, 258.  
 Middleton, Henry King, 239.  
 Middleton, Hester, dau. 1st Henry, 278.  
 Middleton, Hester, dau. 2d Arthur, 229, *note*; 232.  
 Middleton, Hester, dau. 2d Thomas, 164, 253.  
 Middleton, Hester, dau. 2d Henry, 241, 242, *note*.  
 Middleton, Lt. Hugh, 45, 47, 126.  
 Middleton, Isabella, 259.  
 Middleton, Isabella Johannes, 245.  
 Middleton, Jacob Motte, 237, 238.  
 Middleton, James Smith, 255, 256.  
 Middleton, John (1st), son of 2d William, 236-237.  
 Middleton, John (2d), son of 1st John, 237-238.  
 Middleton, John (3d), son of 2d John, 237, 238, *note*.  
 Middleton, John (4th), son of Jacob Motte, 238-239.  
 Middleton, John (5), son of 4th John, 239.  
 Middleton, John, son of 2d Henry, 241.  
 Middleton, John Izard (1st), son of Hon. Arthur the Signer of the Declaration of Independence, 244.  
 Middleton, John Izard (2d), son of Gov. Henry and nephew of 1st John Izard, 246, 249-250.  
 Middleton, John Izard (3d), son of 2d John Izard, 112, 250.  
 Middleton, John Izard (4th), son of 3d John Izard, 250.  
 Middleton, John Izard, son of 1st Thomas Alston, 251.  
 Middleton, Julia, 256.  
 Middleton, Julia Emma, 256.  
 Middleton, Katherine, 228.  
 Middleton, Lucilla, 256.

- Middleton, Lucy Izard, 256.  
 Middleton, Margaret, 256.  
 Middleton, Margaret Emma, 256.  
 Middleton, Maria Henrietta, 2d wife of Hon. Henry, the President of Continental Congress, 240, *note*.  
 Middleton, Maria Henrietta, dau. Arthur, the Signer of the Declaration of Independence, 244.  
 Middleton, Maria Henrietta, dau. Gov. Henry, 246.  
 Middleton, Maria Henrietta, dau. 2d John Izard, 250.  
 Middleton, Maria Louisa, 255.  
 Middleton, Mary, dau. 1st Henry, 228.  
 Middleton, Mary, 229, *note 6*.  
 Middleton, Mary, dau. Thomas son of 2d William, 234.  
 Middleton, Mary, wife of 2d John, 238, *note 1*.  
 Middleton, Mary, dau. 2d John, 237.  
 Middleton, Mary, 1st wife Hon. Henry, the President of Continental Congress, 240, *note 2*.  
 Middleton, Lady Mary Mackenzie, 3d wife of Hon. Henry, President of Continental Congress, 233, *note 2*; 242, *note 4*; 245, *note 2*.  
 Middleton, Mary, 2d dau. Hon. Henry, President of Continental Congress, 241.  
 Middleton, Mary, 6th dau. Hon. Henry, President Continental Congress, 241, 242, *note*.  
 Middleton, Mary, wife of Hon. Arthur, Signer of the Declaration of Independence, 164-5, 243, *note 2*; 244, *note 2*.  
 Middleton, Mary, wife of 1st Thomas, 86, *note 21*.  
 Middleton, Mary, dau. 1st Thomas, 87, 261.  
 Middleton, Mary, 1st dau. 2d Thomas, 253.  
 Middleton, Mary, 3d dau. 2d Thomas, 253.  
 Middleton, Mary Alicia, 260.  
 Middleton, Mary Alston, 250.  
 Middleton, Mary Christiana, 254.  
 Middleton, Mary Esther, 259.  
 Middleton, Mary Helen, 2d dau. 2d John Izard, 250.  
 Middleton, Mary Helen, 3d dau. 2d John Izard, 250.  
 Middleton, Mary Julia, 248.  
 Middleton, Mary Wilkinson, 258.  
 Middleton, Nathaniel Russell (1st), 254, 254-255.  
 Middleton, Nathaniel Russell (2d), 255.  
 Middleton, Mrs. Nathaniel Russell, 2d wife of 1st Nathaniel Russell, 252, *note 2*.  
 Middleton, Oliver Hering (1st), 166, 246, 248-249.  
 Middleton, Oliver Hering (2d), 248.  
 Middleton, Olivia, 166, 249.  
 Middleton, Countess Pauline Bentivoglio, 247.  
 Middleton, Pauline Lee, 256.  
 Middleton, Pinckney Izard, 260.  
 Middleton Place, 33, *note*; 239, 242, *note*; 245, 251.  
 Middleton, Ralph Izard (1st), 257.  
 Middleton, Ralph Izard (2d), 257, 257-258, 278.  
 Middleton, Ralph Izard, 1st son 2d Ralph Izard, 257.  
 Middleton, Ralph Izard (3d), 2d son 2d Ralph Izard, 257.  
 Middleton, Rebecca, 238.  
 Middleton, Sarah, wife of 1st Edward, 230, *notes*.  
 Middleton, Sarah, 1st dau. Hon. Henry, President Continental Congress, 241.  
 Middleton, Sarah, 5th dau. Hon. Henry, President Continental Congress, 241, 242, *note 4*.

- Middleton, Sarah, dau. 1st Thomas, 86, 261.
- Middleton, Sarah Louisa, 235.
- Middleton, Sarah McPherson, dau. 2d John Izard, 250.
- Middleton, Sarah McPherson, dau. 1st Thomas Alston, 251.
- Middleton, Sarah Virginia, 258.
- Middleton, Septima Sexta, 245.
- Middleton, Susan Matilda, 249.
- Middleton, Susannah, 242.
- Middleton, Col. Thomas (1st), 81, 86, 232, 260-262.
- Middleton, Hon. Thomas (2d), son of Hon. Henry, President of Continental Congress, and nephew of 1st Thomas, 135, 161, *note 2*; 162, *note 4*; 164, 186, 187, 241, 242, *note 4*; 252-253, 258, 260.
- Middleton, Thomas (3d), son of 2d Thomas, 253, 260.
- Middleton, Thomas (4th), son of 3d Thomas, 260.
- Middleton, Thomas, son of 2d William, and nephew of 1st Thomas, 234, 252, *note 2*.
- Middleton, Thomas Alston (1st), 250, 250-251.
- Middleton, Thomas Alston (2d), 251.
- Middleton, Thomas Pinckney, 237, 238, *note*.
- Middleton, Virginia, 248.
- Middleton, Walter Izard (1st), son 1st Nathaniel Russell, 254.
- Middleton, Walter Izard (2d), nephew 1st Walter Izard, 255-6.
- Middleton, William (1st), son of 1st Henry, 228.
- Middleton, Hon. William (2d), son of 2d Arthur and grand nephew 1st William, 232, 233-234, 252, *note 2*.
- Middleton, William, son of 1st Thomas, 86, 261, 262.
- Middleton, William, son of 2d John, 237.
- Middleton, William Dehon, 255, 256.
- Middleton, Sir William Fowle (1st Bart.), 233, 234-235, 237 *note 2*; 239, *note*.
- Middleton, Sir William Fowle Fowle (2d Bart.), 235, 236.
- Middleton, Williams (1st), son of Hon. Henry, President Continental Congress, 241.
- Middleton, Williams (2d), son of Gov. Henry Middleton and grand nephew 1st Williams, 246, 251.
- Midway Congregational Church, Liberty County, Georgia, History of, 94.
- Mikell, Rev. H. J., 181.
- Mildenhall, 229, *note*.
- Miler, Daniel, 181.
- Miles, Allen, 62.
- Miles, Dr. F. T., 112.
- Miles, Robert, 62.
- Miller, Lt. Andrew, 296, 297.
- Miller, Miss Blandina D., 172.
- Miller, Daniel, 172.
- Miller, John, 295.
- Miller, Nathan, 53, 58.
- Miller, Robert, 296, 297.
- Miller, Senator Stephen D., 100.
- Miller, Walter L., 99, 100.
- Miller, William, 53, 58 (Millen).
- Milling, Hugh, 52, 56.
- Milling, Sergeant Major (Gadsden's Regt.), 55, 61.
- Millions for Defense, not a Cent for Tribute, 100-101, 178-179, 263-264.
- Mills, John, 135, 187.
- Mills, William, 266.
- Milner, John (1st), 270.
- Milner, Capt. John (2d), 270, 271.
- Milner, John (3d), 270.
- Milner, Willis, 270.
- Milwaukee, Wis., Public Museum of, 276.
- Milwaukee Public Library, 112.



- Minar, Thomas, 54, 60.  
 Minor, Dr. C. L. C., 172.  
 Mitchell, Capt., 243, *note 1*.  
 Mitchell, Benjamin, 123.  
 Mitchell, Maj. Ephriam, 176.  
 Mitchell, Flud, 301.  
 Mitchell, Capt. James, 177.  
 Mitchell, John M., 181.  
 Mittelberger, Gottlieb, Journey of  
 to Pennsylvania in the year  
 1750, and return to Germany in  
 the year 1754, 93-94.  
 Moffett, George H., 112.  
 Moffett, Thomas, 185.  
 Moise, A. L., 112.  
 Molen, Wm. M., 323.  
 Monck's Corner, 334, 338.  
 Monk, Thomas, 334.  
 Montagu, Governor Charles G.,  
 160.  
 Mooney, James, 173.  
 Moor, Michael, 58.  
 Moore, Clarence B., 91, 92, 93, 351.  
 Moore, Hon. Daniel, 345.  
 Moore, Lt. Henry, 177.  
 Moore, Isham, 184, 185, 186.  
 Moore, Brig. Gen. James, 175.  
 Moore, James, 229, *note*.  
 Moore, Capt. James, 230, *note*.  
 Moore, John, 135, 187.  
 Moore, Thomas, 302.  
 Morelli, Francis, 135, 187.  
 Morgan, Michael, 121.  
 Morgan, N. Y., 173.  
 Morgan, Ormand, 295.  
 Morgan, Richard, 185, 187.  
 Morgan, W. D., 278.  
 Morgan, William, 52.  
 Morison, James, 196.  
 Morris, Eleanor, 266.  
 Morris, Gouveneur, 209.  
 Morris Island, 259.  
 Morris, J. G., 112.  
 Morris, Patrick, 267.  
 Morris, Patrick, 302.  
 Morris, Robert (1st), 266.  
 Morris, Robert (2d), 267.  
 Morris, William, 266, 267.  
 Morris, William (member Wise's  
 Co., Thomson's Regt.), 190.  
 Morrow, John, 55, 60.  
 Morton, Gov. Joseph, 154, 154,  
*notes*; 155, 282.  
 Morton, Sarah Wilkinson, 232.  
 Mosely, William, 301.  
 Moses, Julius L., 112.  
 Moshill, 53, 57 (Monchell).  
 Moss, B. H., 112.  
 Moss Grove, plantation, 334.  
 Motte, Maj. Charles, 175.  
 Motte, Frances, 237.  
 Motte, Lt. Col. Isaac, Henry Lau-  
 rens' letter to, 280-281: 282.  
 Motte, Jacob, 237.  
 Motte, Jean Frederick, 31.  
 Moultrie, Dr. James, 107.  
 Moultrie, Gen. William, Memoirs  
 of, 43, Henry Laurens' letters  
 to, (then colonel), 74-75, 202-203:  
 176, 261, 280, 281.  
 Mucklow, Hester, 228, *note 3*.  
 Mucklow, Silby, 228, *note 3*.  
 Muenchhausen, Capt. Frederick  
 Ernst von, 169-170.  
 Muhlbach, Miss (the novelist),  
 98, 99.  
 Mulberry, the, 334, 335.  
 Mulberry Castle, 335.  
 Munger, Nicholas, 168.  
 Munnerlyn, W. W., 256.  
 Murdoch, James S., 112.  
 Murphy, Mathew, 185, 187.  
 Murque, Anthony, 54, 60 (Marque).  
 Murray, Alexander, 52, 56.  
 Murray, Lawrence, 56.  
 Mutter, Jane, 339.  
 Mutton Chop Club, 101.  
 Nadailac, Marquis de, 92.  
 Nairne, Elizabeth, 79, *notes*.  
 Nairne, Thomas, 79, *notes*.  
 Nangle, William, 60.  
 Nanhiganset Country, Francis  
 Brinley's Brief Narrative of  
 349.

- Nash, John, 52, 57.  
 Natchez, the end of the, 173.  
 Neel, Col. Thomas, 45 (Neill), 198 (Neyle), 199 (Neyle).  
 Negro Problem, Light on, 348  
 Nelson, Samuel, 301.  
 Nelson, Thomas, will of, 97.  
 Nesbitt, Arnold, 152.  
 Neufville, William, 177.  
 Newearth, Hober, 152.  
*New England Bibliopolist*, 276.  
*New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 95, 167-168, 271-272, 346.  
 New England Historic-Genealogical Society, Proceedings of, 1900, 275.  
 New Haven Colony Historical Society, Papers of, 351.  
 Newington, plantation, 158, 159, 162, *note*; 163.  
 New Spain, 154.  
*New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, 272, 346.  
 New York Historical Society, 112.  
 New York Public Library, 112.  
 New York, Record of the Friends' Monthly Meeting, Oblong and Nine Partners, in, 274, 350.  
 New York State Library, 278.  
 Nicholes, James, 229.  
 Nicholls, Joseph Klapp, 112.  
 Nichols, Richard, 120.  
 Nicholson, Gov., Papers relating to the administration of, and to the founding of William and Mary College, 94, 167, 275, 347.  
 Nicholson, Thomas, the journal of, 273, 348.  
 Niess, John, 52, 56  
 Nightingale, William, 344.  
 Newport, plantation, 247.  
 Noble, John James, 52, 56.  
 Norment, J. E., 112.  
 Norrie, A. Landfear, 151.  
 North, Edward, 134, 187.  
 North Carolina, abstracts of will from office of Secretary of State of, 171.  
 North Carolina, copy of an oath required of all persons upon their qualification to office in, 348-349.  
*North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register*, 170-171, 348-349.  
 North Carolina, Slavery in the State of, 169.  
 North Carolina, the earliest Baptist congregation organized in, 349.  
 North Carolina, the first church built in, and its location, 348.  
 North Carolina, the Revolutionary War in, 169.  
 Northrop, Rt. Rev. H. P., 112.  
 Northwest Coast, early exploring expeditions on, 97.  
 Norton, Prof. Charles Eliot, 244.  
 Norton, Thomas, of Guilford, Conn., the descendants of, 346.  
 Norwood, Samuel, Jr., 301.  
 Norwood (Nawood), Theophilus, 301.  
 Notes, 98-107, 174-180, 263-266, 342-345.  
 Notre Dame, the, 32, *note*.  
 Oaks, Daniel, 122.  
 Oaks, the, plantation, 230, 239, 240, 252, 260.  
 Ocklawaha River, Florida, Certain sand mounds of, 92.  
 O'Conway, Mathias James, 349.  
 Ogier, Lt. George, 177.  
 Oglethorpe, Gen. James, 78, 85, *note*; 841, *note*.  
 O'Harrow, William, 185.  
 Ohio Valley, the Jewish pioneers of, 273.  
 O'Kelly, Patrick, 52 (Kelly), 57.  
 Old House, plantation, 334.  
 Oldmixon, J., History of the British Empire in America, 153, 156, 330.

- Old Northwest, the, 97.  
 "Old Northwest" *Genealogical Quarterly*, 274, 350.  
 "Old Northwest" Genealogical Society, 350.  
 Old Orient Epitaphs, genealogical notes on, 95.  
 Oliphant, Dr. David, 177, 345.  
 Oliver family, 271.  
 Onondago County Records—1784, 272; 1784—86, 348.  
 Omensetter, Andrew, 54, 59.  
 Oneida Historical Society, 172.  
 O'Neill, F. Q., 112.  
 Onsby, Thomas, 177.  
 Orangeburg County, Salley's History of, 42, 44, *note*; 45, *note*; 47, *note*; 48, *note*; 68, *note*; 71, *note*; 119, *note*; 126, *note*; 130, *note*; 131, *note*; 189, *note*; 191, *note*; 199, *note*; 295, *note*.  
 Orangeburgh District, 33, *note*.  
 Orr, J. A., 273.  
 Orr, William, 54, 59.  
 Osborn, Isaac, 280.  
 Osborn family, military services of, 346.  
 Otranto, 230, *note*.  
 Owens, James, 122.  
 Owens, John, 122.  
 Owens, Joseph, 123.  
 Owens, William, 123.  
 Oxford and the Quakers, 96.  
 Oxford (not Exford) Gaol, 96.  
 Pache Brothers & Co., 31, 32.  
 Page, George, 58.  
 Paine, Capt. E. T., 278.  
 Paine, Josiah, 168.  
 Paine, Moses, of Truro, Mass., Extracts from diary of, 168.  
 Paine, Thomas, 143.  
 Palfrey, Mr (William), 25.  
 Palmer, Hon. Frank W., 350.  
 Parachukelass, the, 124.  
 Pardue, Fields, 282.  
 Paris, Col. Isaac, Reinterment of, 276.  
 Parish, Johnston, 121.  
 Parker, Arthur Middleton, 257.  
 Parker, Hon. John, 242.  
 Parker, Lewis W., 277.  
 Parker, Thomas, 162, *note*.  
 Parker, W. H., Jr., 112.  
 Parkman, Francis, 92.  
 Parler, William, 294.  
 Parmelee, John, the descendants of, 95.  
 Parsons, Lt. Col. James, member Council of Safety, 41.  
 Parsons, James, private Gadsden's Regiment, 59.  
 Parvin, T. S., 171.  
 Patriotic Association of Philadelphia, roll of members of, 96.  
 Pawlets, plantation, 154, 155, 158, 161.  
 Payne, John, 120.  
 Payne, of Goochland, family, 95.  
 Payson, E. P., 167.  
 Pearce, Dixon, 180.  
 Pearce, Thomas, 180, 193 (Pierce) 197, 199.  
 Pearis, Capt. Richard, 282, 290.  
 Pearl family, 274.  
 Pearson, Capt. John, 267.  
 Pearson, Gen. John, 267.  
 Peel, Mrs. Wm. Lawson, 263, 269, 278.  
*Peerage and Baronetage*, Burke's, 325, *note*; 327, *note*.  
 Peet family, 274.  
 Pell, Dr. R. P., 277.  
 Pemble, Thomas, 120.  
 Pendergrass, Mrs., 68.  
 Penman, Mr., 293.  
 Penn family, general title of to Pennsylvania, 96, 169; taxation of their estates by the Provincial Assembly, 169, 347.  
 Pennington, Wm. C., 102, 112.  
 Pennsylvania, Address of Conrad Weiser to the German voters of, 170.

- Pennsylvania, Historical Society of, Annual statement of the trustees of the Gilpin Library of, 170, officers and minutes of, 170; 347.
- Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, 96, 169, 343, 347.
- Pennsylvania, Properties of the Jesuits in, 349.
- Pennsylvania State Library, 112.
- Penny, William, 196.
- Peoria Public Library, 112.
- Pequot Library, Southport, Conn., 112.
- Peronneau, Alexander, 261, *note*.
- Perrin, R. McC., 112.
- Perry, Hon. Amos, Sketch of, 346.
- Perry, Sergeant Josiah, orderly book of, 168, 271.
- Perry, Rev. J. W., 112.
- Person, Richard, 295.
- Peter, Thomas, of Saybrook and Mylor, 346.
- Peters, Richard, letters of to John Laurens, 18-19, 20-21.
- Peters, Samuel, 53, 57.
- Petigru, James L., 107, oration of at third anniversary of South Carolina Historical Society, 115, 117-118.
- Pettitt, Joseph, 54, 59.
- Pettypool, Ephriam, Jr., 185.
- Phalby, Esther, 267.
- Philadelphia, List of foreigners who arrived at in 1791-1792, 347.
- Philadelphia Medical College, 166.
- Philadelphia Record*, 264.
- Philadelphia, Ship registers for the port of, 96, 170, 347.
- Pickering, Timothy, 178, 208, 211.
- Pickett and His Men*, 169.
- Pickett family, 208.
- Pickett, James, 122.
- Pickett, Mrs. LaSalle Corbell, 169.
- Pierce, William, 205.
- Piggot, David, 52, 56 (Pigott).
- Pinckney, Hon. Charles, Chief Justice of the Province of S. C., 241, *note* 2.
- Pinckney, Col. Charles, Sr., nephew of Hon. Charles, 41, 186.
- Pinckney, Gen. Charles Cotesworth, son of Hon. Charles, 3, *note*; company pay-bills of (when captain in 1775), 52, 55, 56, 61; did not say "Millions for defense; not a cent for tribute," 100-103, 178-179, 263-264; 177 (then colonel 1st S. C. Regt.); 241, Elbridge Gerry's letter to and his reply, 263.
- Pinckney, Rev. C. C., D. D., LL.D., grand-nephew of Gen. C. C., Account of memorial tablet to, 103-105.
- Pinckney, Mrs. C. C., wife Gen. C. C., 263.
- Pinckney, Mrs. C. C., wife Rev. C. C., 263.
- Pinckney, Miss, dau. Gen. C. C., 263, 264.
- Pinckney, Hon. John M., 112.
- Pinckney, Capt. (Subsequently Major General) Thomas, brother of Gen. C. C., company pay bills of, 54, 55, 59, 61; 101, 177 (then Major 1st S. C. Regt.), 237.
- Pinckney, Capt. Thomas, grandson Gen. Thomas, 112.
- Pinckney's March*, 264.
- Pinkney, Mr. (Probably William), 208.
- Pioneer, the passing of, 97.
- Pitt, Thomas, appointed Governor of S. C., 266.
- Pitt, Widow, 270.
- Plainsfield, plantation, 154, 155, 158, 161.
- Plant, Henry Bradley, *Life of*, 169.
- Pledger, Lt. Joseph, 189.
- Pocotaligo, battle of, 259.
- Polk, Capt. Ezekiel, 47, 69, 70, 120, *note*; 192, 295.

- Polk, Lt. Gen Leonidas, 166.  
 Polk, Sarah, 166.  
 Pollard, Capt. Richard, 177.  
 Pollock, Sir Henry, 246.  
 Poole, Abraham, 121.  
 Poole, William, 121.  
 Poole, Zeth., 121.  
 Pooler, Mr., 124.  
 Pope, Thomas, of Plymouth, and his descendants, 274.  
 Poppenheim, Miss Mary, 112.  
 Porcher, Miss A. F., 181.  
 Porcher, Prof. Frederick A., 107, address of at inauguration of the South Carolina Historical Society, 115; memoir of Gen. Christopher by, 116; memoir of, 117.  
 Porcher, Susannah, 341.  
 Porcher, Wilmot D., 151, 181.  
 Porter, Rev. E. G., 167.  
 Porter Military Academy, 255.  
 Post, Thomas, letter of to the Council of Safety, 128-129; letter of Henry Laurens to, 129-130.  
 Postell, Andrew, letter of to the Council of Safety, 307-308.  
 Potters, the New Haven, 167.  
 Potts, Robert, 196.  
 Potts, Lt. Thomas, 129.  
 Powhattan, 93.  
 Poyas, John E., 177.  
 Poythress family, 275.  
 Pray, Capt. Joseph, Muster roll of company of, 168.  
 Prescott, Joseph, 177.  
 Prescott, Wm. H., 92.  
 Preston, William C., 99-100.  
 Prestwood, Augustine, 119.  
 Pretter, John, 302.  
 Preveaux, Capt. Adrian, 177.  
 Prévost's raid, 338.  
 Price, Daniel, 205.  
 Princeton College, or University, 3, *note*; 249, 250, library of, 278.  
 Pring, William, 59.  
 Pringle Bible (Robert Pringle, who married the widow of Stephen Bull of Newberry) quoted, 265.  
 Pringle, E. H., 105.  
 Pringle, Mrs. E. H., 112.  
 Pringle, Edward Jenkins, 246.  
 Pringle, George T., 112.  
 Pringle, J. R., 112.  
 Pringle, Robert, 81.  
 Proby family, 269.  
 Proby, Solomon, 52, 56.  
 Proost, John, 280.  
 Providence Militiamen, 1687, list of, 170.  
 Pryor family, 95, 167.  
 Pulaski, the, 243.  
 Purcell, Ann, 33, *note*.  
 Purcell, Rev. Henry, 33, *note*.  
 Purry, Charles, 89.  
 Purry, Eleanor, 89.  
 Purvis, Capt. John, 44, 47, 70, 71, company pay-bill of, 301-303.  
 Quarry, Governor Robert, 230, *note 10*.  
 Queries, 266-271, 346.  
 Quero, cruise of the, 171.  
 Quintyne, Elizabeth, wife of Richard of S. C., 79, *note 10*.  
 Quintyne, Elizabeth, dau. of Richard of S. C., 79, *note 10*.  
 Quintyne, Henry, son of Richard of S. C., 79, *note 10*.  
 Quintyne, Jane, 79, *note 10*.  
 Quintyne, Martha, 79, *note 10*.  
 Quintyne, Mary, 79.  
 Quintyne, Richard, of S. C., 79.  
 Quintyne, Richard, of London, uncle of foregoing, 79, *note 10*.  
 Rae, Mr., 124, 125.  
 Raiford, Anne, 267.  
 Raiford, Christina, 267, 269.  
 Raiford, Drucilla, 268.  
 Raiford family, 267-268.  
 Raiford, Grace, 268.  
 Raiford, Isaac, 267, 268 (Possibly the same).  
 Raiford, John, 268.  
 Raiford, Mary, 267.

- Raiford, Mathew, 267.  
 Raiford, Mathew, Jr., 267.  
 Raiford, Morris, 268.  
 Raiford, Philip, son of Isaac, 267, 268.  
 Raiford, Philip, of Fayetteville, N. C., 268.  
 Raiford, Col. Philip, son of Robert son of Philip of Fayetteville, N. C., 268.  
 Raiford, Philip, of Craven County, S. C., 1758, 267.  
 Raiford, Rebecca, 267.  
 Raiford, Robert, son of Mathew, 267, 268.  
 Raiford, Robert, son of Philip of Fayetteville, N. C., 268.  
 Raiford, Sarah, dau. Robert, son of Philip of Fayetteville, N. C., 268.  
 Raiford, Sarah, dau. Philip of Craven Co., S. C., 267.  
 Raiford, William, 268.  
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, 106.  
 Ramage's Tavern, Mr., 63.  
 Ramsay, Dr. David, History of So. Ca. in the Revolution by, 45, *note*.  
 Ramsay family, of Norfolk, Va., 269.  
 Ramsay, Jesse H., 177.  
 Ramsey, James, the inventor of the steamboat, 351.  
 Ramsey, Willis, 185.  
 Randolph, Mary, 347.  
 Rantonl, Robt. S., 171.  
 Raphel, John, 185, 187.  
 Ravenel, the late Daniel, 351.  
 Ravenel, Daniel, 181.  
 Ravenel, Miss E. McP., 113.  
 Ravenel, H. E., 112.  
 Ravenel, J. R. Pringle, 113.  
 Ravenel, S. Prioleau, 113.  
 Ravenel, Mrs. St. Julien, 181 (Harrriott Horry), 263.  
 Ravenel, Dr. W. C., 113.  
 Rawle, William Brook, 96, 169.  
 Rayford, Matthew, 123, 267.  
 Rayford, William, 123, 267.  
 Raynham Records, first book of, 167.  
 Read, Benjamin Huger, 248.  
 Read, Dr. William, 177.  
 Reagan, Hon. John H., 274.  
 Redd, John, *Reminiscences of Western Virginia by*, 94, 167.  
 Redmond, Andrew, 54, 59.  
 Reed, James, 58.  
 Reed, John, 53, 58.  
 Rees, Caroline Kinloch, 84.  
 Reeves, John B., 113.  
 Reid, Dr. James, 82.  
 Reily, Richard, 58.  
 Revolutionary Diplomatic Correspondence of the United States, 13, 16, *note*; 40, *note*; 141, *note*.  
 Revolutionary History, Sources of, 272-273.  
 Revolutionary War in North Carolina, 169.  
 Reynolds, Thomas H., 103.  
 Rhett, Benjamin, 113.  
 Rhett, E. Lowndes, 113.  
 Rhett, R. Goodwyn, 113.  
 Rhett, Sarah, 232, *note 1*.  
 Rhett, Col. William, 232, *note 1*.  
 Rhode Island, adjustment of into the Union, 349.  
 Rhode Island Historical Society. *Publications of*, 170, 272, 349.  
 Rian, Jacob, 54, 59.  
 Richardson, Capt. Edward, return of company of, 121-122.  
 Richardson, Frank L., 278.  
 Richardson, Col. (subsequently Brigadier General), Richard, 198, 199.  
 Richardson, Samuel, 280.  
 Richardson, Thomas E., 113.  
 Riley, John, of Capt. C. C. Pinckney's Co., Gadsden's Regt., 58.  
 Riley, John, of Capt. Thomas Lynch's Co., Gadsden's Regt., 53, 57.  
 Ridgway, Hope, 185.  
 Ripault, James, 341.

- Ripley, Gen. Roswell S., 238.  
 Ritchie, Thomas, editor *Richmond Examiner*, 8.  
 Rivers, Thomas, 280.  
 Rivers, Prof. Wm. J., 107, address of at 21st anniversary S. C. Hist. Soc., 116.  
 Roane, Judge, 7, 8.  
 Roanoke Colony Memorial Association, 105, 173.  
 Roberts, Joseph, 53, 60.  
 Roberts, Col. Owen, 175.  
 Roberts, Capt. Richard B., 177.  
 Roberts, Robert, 55, 60.  
 Roberts, Wm. H., 134, 186, 187.  
 Robertson, Edwin W., 113.  
 Robertson family, of North Carolina, 268.  
 Robeson County, N. C., Croatan, or Hatteras, Indians of, 106.  
 Robins, Daniel, 204 5.  
 Robinson, Alexander, 196.  
 Robinson family, of Norfolk, Va., 269.  
 Robinson, James, 301.  
 Robinson, Maj. Joseph, 45, 51, 282.  
 Robinson, Dr. Paul Gervais, 113.  
 Robinson, William, 53, 58.  
 Roche, Thomas, 134 (Storkiff), 187.  
 Rockingham, Vermont, records of the first church of, 272.  
 Rhodes family, 95, 167.  
 Rodgers, Joseph, 185.  
 Rodgers family, 271.  
 Rogers, Dr. Alexander, letter of to Dr. Robert Wilson, 188.  
 Rogers, Arthur, 60.  
 Rogers, William, 121.  
 Roller, Gen. John E., 113, 172.  
 Rose, Mrs. A. G., 113.  
 Ross, Daniel, 280.  
 Ross, William, 59.  
 Roth, William, 54, 60.  
 Rothmabier, Erasmus, 177.  
 Rothrock, James Harvey, 274.  
 Rottin, John, 294.  
 Roux, Capt. Albert, 177.  
 Rowley, Mass., early records of, 96.  
 Rudhall, William, 134.  
 Rugge, James, 63, 64.  
 Rugge, William, 63, 64.  
 Rugheimer, John, 113.  
 Runney, 337.  
 Runnalds, William, 294.  
 Russel, James, 302.  
 Russel, John, 301.  
 Russell, Alicia Hopton, 254.  
 Russell, Capt. Francis, 26.  
 Russell, Capt. James, 233, *note 4*.  
 Russell, Nathaniel, 254.  
 Russell, Thomas, 57.  
 Russell, Lt. Thomas C., 177.  
 Rutledge, Col. B. H., 249.  
 Rutledge, Hon. Edward, 241.  
 Rutledge, Frederick, 164.  
 Rutledge, Henry M., 165, 245.  
 Rutledge, Col. Henry M., 161.  
 Rutledge, James R., 164.  
 Rutledge, Hon. John, 30, 243 and 243, *note 4*.  
 Rutledge, Thomas P., 165, 265.  
 Ryan, John, 53, 58.  
 Sachtleben's School, 255.  
 Sainsbury, W. Noel, abstracts from *British Public Record Office* made by, 95, 167.  
 Saint, Thomas, 196.  
 Salem, Mass., Commoners Records, 1719-1739, 272, 349.  
 Salem, Mass., Social life in the early nineteenth century, 272, 349.  
 Salem, Westchester Co., N. Y., Records of the Church of Christ in, 272, 348.  
 Salisbury, N. C., Confederate Prison, 95.  
 Salley, A. M., 113.  
 Salley, A. S., Jr., History of Orangeburg County, S. C., 1704-1782, by, 42, 44, *note*; 45, *note*; 47, *note*; 48, *note*; 68, *note*; 71,

- note*; 119, *note*; 126, *note*; 130, *notes*; 131, *note*; 189, *note*; 191, *note*; 199, *note*; 295, *note*; mentioned: 95, 113, 128, *note*; 134, *note*; 169, 186, *note*; 188, *note*; 196, *note*; 280, *note*; 297 *note*; 299, *note*; 308, *note*: John W. Jordan's letter to, 174, *note*.  
 Salley, Donald D., 90.  
 Salley, Nathaniel M., 90.  
 San Antonio, Texas, a retrospect of, 350.  
 Sanders, Lt. James, 196.  
 Sanders, Capt. Roger Parker, company pay-bills of, 54, 55, 60, 61.  
 Sandwick, John, 54, 59.  
 Sandy Bay Surprise, Sept. 5, 1814, account of, 349.  
 Sandys, Arthur Marcus Cecil Hill, Baron, 162.  
 Sargeant, Col. Henry, 171.  
 Sass, G. H., 113.  
 Saumarez, Hon. James, 235, 236, *note*.  
 Saumarez, Lord de, 235.  
 Savage, Col. John, 199.  
 Saxe Gotha Township, Henry Laurens' letter to the Committee for, 290-291.  
 Saxon, James, 119.  
 Schenking, Bernard 239, *note 4*.  
 Schenking, Eliza, 232, *note 1*.  
 Schlatter, Michael, memorial, 172.  
 Schweighauser, J. D., letters of to John Laurens, 27, 33-34, 148-149; mentioned 149, 318, *note*; 319, 320.  
 Schweighauser & Dobré, letter of to John Laurens, 150-151.  
 Scott, Gabriel, 60.  
 Scott, James, 53, 58.  
 Scott, Samuel, 58.  
 Scott, Capt. (Subsequently Lt. Col.), William, company pay-bills of, 53, 55, 58, 61; 177.  
 Scott, Gen. Winfield, anecdotes of, 273.  
 Screven, R. Heber, 113.  
 Scurry, Thomas, 59.  
 Sea Venture, the, 269.  
 Ségur, Marquis de, 214, 218, *note*; 219; 313, *note*; 314.  
 Sellers, Mrs. Ella Simms, 278.  
 Sessions, Samuel, 120.  
 Sexton, James, 301.  
 Sexton, Dennis, 53, 58.  
 Seymour, Sally, 101.  
 Shaftsbury Precinct, N. C., abstracts of land grants in, 171.  
 Shambaugh, B. F., 171.  
 Shand, Robert W., 278.  
 Shannon, the, 235.  
 Sharburrow, Arthur, 302.  
 Shaw, Mr., 284.  
 Shellon, plantation, 77, 78, 79, 80, *note*; 81.  
 Shepard, James, 167.  
 Shepherd, Prof. H. E., 95.  
 Sherman, Capt. John, 168.  
 Shermans of Yaxley in Suffolk, England, wills of, 168, 271.  
 Sherwood, James, 52, 57.  
 Shinner, Chief Justice Charles, 91.  
 Shirley, Thomas, 345.  
 Shoolbred, James, 234.  
 Shubrick, Capt. Richard, 175.  
 Shubrick, Capt. Thomas, 177.  
 Siders, John, 294.  
 Sidney, Algernon, a pseudonym, 7.  
 Simmons, Josiah, 56.  
 Simmons, Jeremiah, 120.  
 Simms, Wm. Gilmore, 13.  
 Simonds, Mrs. Andrew, 113.  
 Simons, Hon. James, 113.  
 Simonton, Hon. Charles H., 113.  
 Simpson, Hon. William, 88.  
 Sims, Clough W., 278.  
 Singleton, Bracy, 135, 187.  
 Singleton, Capt. Mathew, 184, 185, 186.  
 Singleton, John, 184, 185, 186.  
 Singleton, Joseph, 185.  
 Singleton, Richard, 121.  
 Singleton, Ripley, 135, 187.



- Sinkler, Dr. Wharton, 113.  
 Siouan Tribes of the East, 173.  
 Skilling, William, 57.  
 Skinner, Lt. John, 95.  
 Skinner, William, 301.  
 Slaughter, Capt. Philip, 348.  
 Slavery in the State of North Carolina, 169.  
 Sloan, B. Cleveland, 278.  
 Sloan, Prof. Benjamin, 181.  
 Sloan, Col. John T., 181.  
 Sloan, Col. J. B. E., 113.  
 Sloan, Patrick, 122.  
 Sloan, William, 122.  
 Smillie, Patrick, 302.  
 Smith, Lt. Aaron, 177.  
 Smith, Alexander, 119.  
 Smith, D. E. Huger, 113.  
 Smith, George, 157, 265.  
 Smith, Henry A. M., 113, 341.  
 Smith, Jesse, 190.  
 Smith, John, a Cacique, of South Carolina, 229 (Smyth) and 229, *note* 5.  
 Smith, John, of Capt. Thomas Pinckney's Co., Gadsden's Regt., 59.  
 Smith, John, sergeant Capt. Woodward's Co., Thomson's Regt., 122.  
 Smith, John, member Capt. Job Marion's Co., St. John's Berkeley, 280.  
 Smith, Capt. John Carraway, 177, 301 (Then a lieutenant).  
 Smith, J. J. Pringle, address of at 22d anniversary S. C. Hist. Soc., 116; 259.  
 Smith, Joseph, 121.  
 Smith, Josiah, 74, 189.  
 Smith, Mrs. J. Morgan, 277.  
 Smith, Mary, wife of Hon. Thomas, 157, *note* 2.  
 Smith, Mary, widow Cacique John, 229 and 229, *note* 5.  
 Smith, Nicholas, 135, 187.  
 Smith, Peter, 241.  
 Smith, Rt. Rev. Robert, first Bishop of S. C., 177 (?), 231.  
 Smith, Robert, 251.  
 Smith, Susan Pringle, 251.  
 Smith, Governor Thomas (1st Landgrave), 155, 156, *note*; 265, 341 (?).  
 Smith, Hon. Thomas (2d Landgrave), 157, 265.  
 Smith, Thomas, of Capt. Wm. Cattell's Co., Gadsden's Regt., 56.  
 Smith, William, of Capt. Lynch's Co., Gadsden's Regt., 57.  
 Smith, Wm. Congdon, 55, 60.  
 Smith, Dr. Wm. R., 237.  
 Smyth, Rev. G. H., 169.  
 Smyth, Hon. J. Adger, 113.  
 Smyth, Hon. R. D., 168.  
 Smythe, Hon. A. T., 113.  
 Snell, Elizabeth, 334.  
 Snell, John, 334.  
 Snell, Rev. John, 337.  
 Snell, Susannah, 337.  
 Snowden, Yates, 100, 102, 113.  
 Solis, Esprit, 52, 57.  
 Somers, Sir George, 269.  
 Somers, a pseudonym, 8.  
 Sothell, Governor Seth, 155, 330.  
 South Carolina, Certain Aboriginal Mounds of the Coast of, 91.  
 Society of the Sons of the Revolution of, 106.  
 South Carolina College, 249.  
 South Carolina College Library, 113.  
 South Carolina Historical Society, 3, *note*; 42, 91, 107-118, 180-181, 277-278, 344, 351.  
 South Carolina, the, 83, *note*; 141, *note*.  
 Southern Historical Society, 172.  
 Southern History Association, *Publications* of, 95-96, 117, 168, 273, 348.  
 Southern Planter of the Fifties the, 348.

- Southern Virginia, the Indians of, 275.  
 Southold, 95.  
 Southworth, Mr., church school of, 254, 257.  
 Sparks, Jared, Diplomatic Correspondence of the American Revolution, edited by, 13, 16, *note*; 25, *note*; 141, *note*.  
 Sparks, Dr. William Alexander, 238.  
 Spence, John Bowring, 248.  
 Spencer, Mrs. H. N., 278.  
 Spivey, D. A., 113.  
 Springer, Dr. Sylvester, 177.  
 Spurlock, Robert, 121.  
 Stacy, Rev. James, 94.  
 Stafford, James, 59.  
 Stanard, W. G., 95, 167.  
 Stanton, Frank, 169.  
 Stanyarne, James, 154, *note*; 158, *note*.  
 Stapleton, Philip, 57.  
 St. Cecilia Society, first rules of, 223-227; early meetings of mentioned, 223, *note*; 345.  
 Stead, Miss, 315.  
 Stede, Edwin, 229, *note* 4.  
 Steeds of Norfolk, Va., 269.  
 Steel, John, 120.  
 Steiner, Bernard C., 168.  
 Stevens, Dr. Wm. S., 177.  
 Stevenson, Lt. James, 296, 297.  
 Stevenson, 210.  
 Stewart family, 271.  
 Stewart, J. Adger, 271, 276.  
 St. George's Parish, church of, 179-180.  
 Stickney, Mrs. Mary R. McD., 181.  
 Stiles, Ezra, and the Jews, 273.  
 Stiley, John, 55, 60.  
 Still, John, descendants of, 347.  
 Stillé, Dr. C. J., a tribute to, 96, proceedings and address on the memory of, 347.  
 Stinson, Richard, 60.  
 St. Jean d'Acre, capture of, 236.  
 St. John's Institute, 260.  
 St. Matthew's Parish, 33, *note*.  
 St. Michael's Church, 102.  
 Stobo, James, 135, 187.  
 Stockbridge Indians during the American Revolution, 271.  
 Stokes, Hon. J. Wm., 113, plan of for investigation of Public Archives in the several States, 273.  
 Stoll & Co., 298.  
 Stom, Sabe, 185.  
 Stone, Pritchard, 123.  
 Stone & Duval, 310.  
 Stono, plantation, 257.  
 Stony Landing, plantation, 334.  
 St. Peirre, Monsieur Louis D., 48.  
 Strain, William, 58.  
 Stratton, J. P., 113.  
 Strengthfield, Lydia, ancestry of, 246.  
 Striplin family, 271.  
 Strobhar, C. W., 278.  
 Strobhart's Equity Reports, 90, *note*.  
 Strobel, Hon. E. H., 113.  
 Strode, Hugh, 77, *note*.  
 Stuart, Gilbert, 171.  
 Stuart, James, 262.  
 Stuart, John, 193, letter of to McKay & McLean, 292-293.  
 Stuart, Middleton, 82.  
 Stubs, John, 190.  
 Sullivan, Daniel, 59.  
 Summer, John Adam, 132.  
 Summersett, William, 57.  
 Summerville, S. C., services at the laying of the corner stone of the new Presbyterian church at, May 7, 1895, 276.  
 Sunter, Gen. Thomas, 131, 270, correspondence of with Gen. Nathanael Greene, 343-345.  
 Sunn, Dr. Frederick, 177.  
 Surginor, John, 294.  
 Swallow, the, 283.  
 Swan, R. T., 168.

- Swilla, John, 120.  
 Syracuse Central Library, 277.  
 Talcott, Miss Mary K., 169.  
 Talleyrand, 263, 264.  
 Tamar, the (man-of-war), 194, 281, 283, 286, 287, 290, 310.  
 Tamplett, Elishe, 280.  
 Tate, Mr., 125.  
 Tate, Lt. William, 177.  
 Taylor, Billinton, 185.  
 Taylor, Lt. Francis, 294.  
 Taylor, Wandering John, 170.  
 Tebout, Tunes, 61, 128, 193, 296, 306.  
 Temay, Chevalier de, fleet of, 36.  
 Temple, Jesse, 185.  
 Tennent, Rev. William, 130, 133, 192, 198, 286.  
 Terry, Maj. Champness, 47.  
 Terry family, of North Carolina, 268.  
 Testard, Robert, 135, 187.  
 Texas, another flag of, 170, frontier of in 1820-1825, 273.  
 Texas State Historical Association, *Quarterly of*, 96, 170, 274, 350.  
 Theus, Capt. Simeon, 177.  
 Thomas, James, 53, 58.  
 Thomas, Col. John P., 113.  
 Thomas, John P., Jr., 114.  
 Thomas, Maj. R. G., 114.  
 Thomas, Dr. T. Gaillard, 114.  
 Thomas, Tristram, 189.  
 Thomas, William, 295.  
 Thomason family, 271.  
 Thompson, Hon. Hugh S., 114.  
 Thompson, Leonard, sketch of the life of, 95.  
 Thomson, Andrew, 134, 187.  
 Thomson, Lt. Col. William, Maj. James Mayson's letters to, 44-48; 60-71; letter of to Henry Laurens, 68; Henry Laurens' letters to, 191-192, 199-200; mentioned, 120, 122, 123, 126, 131, 188, 199, 294, 301.  
 Thorpe, Theophilus, 52, 57.  
 Throckmorton family, 347.  
 Tillman, Hon. B. R., 114.  
 Timothy, Peter, 41, note of to Henry Laurens, 44.  
 Timrod, Henry, literary estimate and bibliography of, 95.  
 Tipicop Haw Hill, 331.  
 Tobias, Jacob, 135, 187.  
 Tompkins, Hon. Henry B., 114.  
 Tonym, Governor, 292.  
 Topsfield, Isaac Esty of and some of his descendants, 272.  
 Toronto, Canada, Public Library of, 351.  
 Torrey, Mrs. M. C., 267, 277.  
 Touchstone, Andrew, 58.  
 Trescot, William H., 82, 107, oration of before the S. C. Hist. Soc., 116.  
 Trezevant, J. T., 181.  
 Trezevant, Mrs. M. B., 277.  
 Trezevant (Probably Theodore), 298.  
 Tribble Hon. J. L., 278, 342.  
 Trimble, Richard, 53, 57.  
 Trotter, Joseph, 295.  
 Trumbull, Col. John, 263.  
 Tucker, Capt., 199.  
 Tucker, Governor Daniel, of Bermuda, 269.  
 Tucker, Capt. Dan., of Va., 269.  
 Tucker family of Bermuda and Norfolk, Va., 268-269.  
 Tucker, George H., 114.  
 Tucker, H. M., Jr., 114.  
 Tucker, Dr. Thomas Tudor, 178.  
 Tucker, William, of S. C., 267, 269.  
 Tucker, William, of S. E. Va., 269.  
 Tuomey, M., 331.  
 Tupper, Prof. Frederick, Jr., 169.  
 Turgis, Elizabeth, widow of Francis, 156, 157, note.  
 Turgis, Elizabeth, dau. of Francis, 157, note.  
 Turgis, Francis, 156, 157, note.

- Turgis, Mary, 157, *note*.  
 Turnbull, Gracia Caroline, 83.  
 Turner, Capt. George, 177.  
 Turner, Thomas, 54, 59.  
 Turtaz, Lewis, 345.  
 Tyler, Rollin Usher, 168.  
 Tynes, Samuel, 185.  
 Upham, Wm. P., 171.  
 Urquhart, Sir Thomas, 349.  
 Usher Genealogy, notes on, 168.  
 Valentine, William, 43.  
 Vander Horst, Mrs. Arnoldus, 181.  
 Van Ness, Ann Elbertina, 247.  
 Van Ness, Gen. John Peter, 247.  
 Van Tassel, M., 253.  
 Varnod, Rev. Francis, 77, *note*.  
 Vauclease, plantation, 253, *note*.  
 Vaughan, James, 229, *note 22*.  
 Vaughn, Isaac, 294.  
 Vedder, Rev. C. S., D. D., 114.  
 Veimerange, M. de, superintendent general of military affairs in France, 214, 215, 312, 313; communication to transmitted to John Laurens, 216-217; letters of to John Laurens, 219-220, 220-221, 221-222, 315, 316; M. Bertier's letter to, 317; M. Cigogne's letter to, 318-319; M. Gueret's letter to, 320-321.  
 Vergennes, Count de, prime minister of France, 213, 215, 321, *note*; 322.  
 Verree, Joseph, letter of to the Council of Safety, 66.  
 Vickers, Dr. Samuel, 178.  
 Vielt, E. T., 106.  
 Vines, Governor Richard, 271.  
 Virginia Historical Society, 94, proceedings of, 167.  
*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 94-95, 167, 275, 346.  
 Virginia: John Redd's Reminiscences of Western Virginia, 94, 167, 275; Virginia in 1624-25, 94, in 1628, 167, in 1629-1630, 275, in 1631, 347; Virginia militia in the Revolution, 94, 167, 275, 347; Abstracts of Virginia land patents, 95, 167, 275, 347; Virginia Game and Field Sports, description of them by the Botanist Clayton in 1739, 95; John Paul Jones as a citizen of, 167; Books on Colonial Virginia, 167; Virginia forces at surrender of Charles Town in 1780, 167; the Indians of Southern Virginia, 1650-1711, 275, 346; Census of 1624-25, 275; Notes from Council and General Court Records of, 1641-1659, 347.  
 Von Shaler, L. Hasbrouck, 168.  
 Wadboo Barony, 329, 331, 332, 333.  
 Wade Genealogy, 275.  
 Wade, Stuart C., 275.  
 Wahewah, 327.  
 Waide, Benjamin, 295.  
 Walker, Gen. C. I., 114.  
 Walker, Rev. Edward T., 82.  
 Walker, Evans & Co., 117, 118.  
 Walker, Evans & Cogswell Co., 117.  
 Wallace, Prof. D. D., Constitutional History of S. C. by, 91, 169; 114, 345.  
 Wallace, William, 154, *note*.  
 Waller, Judge Edwin, Reminiscences of, 350.  
 Wallis, Micajor, 121.  
 Walsh, Jos. T., 114.  
 Ward, John P., 178.  
 Ward, Lt. William, 178.  
 Waring, Rev. J. C., 181.  
 Waring, T. M., 277.  
 Warley, Lt. (subsequently captain) Felix, 40, 178.  
 Warley, Capt. George, 178.  
 Warley, Capt. Joseph, 178.  
 Warnock, J. E., 114.  
 Warnock, John, 301.  
 Warnock, Michael, 301.

- Washington, George, 6, 13, *note*; 33, *note*; 37, *note*; 38, 39, letters of 95; Jonathan Boucher's letters to, 95, 101, 168; Washington-Mitchell letters, 346.  
*Washington Historian*, the, 97, 350  
 Washington, L. Q., 278.  
 Washington (State), Reminiscences of early days in, 97; the first school in, 97; a poem on, 97; the first code of, 97; the birth of the Republican party in, 97; early military operations in, 97.  
 Washington State Historical Society, 97.  
 Washon, John, 54, 59.  
 Waterbury, Col. David, Jr., 276.  
 Waters, P. B., 181.  
 Watson, Rev. E. O., 114.  
 Watson, Nathaniel, 58.  
 Waul, Gen. T. N., 114.  
 Way, C. Granville, 114.  
 Webb, Charles, 62, 63, 64, 65.  
 Webb, Frances Pinckney, 90.  
 Weeden, Capt. Wm. B., 170.  
 Weekley, Elizabeth, 154, *note*; 155, *note*, 157, *note*.  
 Weekley, Richard, 154, *note*.  
 Weetamoe: a New-England Queen of the Seventeenth Century, 346.  
 Weiser, Conrad, 170.  
 Welch, Daniel, 190.  
 Wells, Edward L., 169, 348.  
 Wells, Robert, 223, *note*.  
 Wells, Thomas, 185.  
 Welsh, Walter, 280.  
 Wesberry, Thomas, 280.  
 West, Cato, 196.  
 West, James, 134, 187.  
 West, Governor Joseph, 230, *note*.  
 West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society, 173, 351.  
 West, William, 53, 58.  
 Western Historical Company, Chicago, 171.  
 Weston, Hon. F. H., 114.  
 Weston, Dr. William, 181.  
 Wethersford, William, 120.  
 Weyman, Mr. (Edward), 298.  
 Wharton, Francis, Revolutionary Diplomatic Correspondence, edited by, 13, 16, *note*; 25, *note*; 40, *note*; 141, *note*.  
 Wheeler, Henry, 185.  
 White, Ezekiel, 121.  
 White, Robert, 120.  
 White, Thomas, of Weymouth, Mass., genealogy of the descendants of, 95.  
 White, Rev. Thomas, first pastor of the church in Bolton, Conn., a copy of the records of, 95.  
 Whitefield, Rev. George, 45, *note*.  
 Whitefield, Capt. George, 45, protest of, 48; return of stores at Fort Charlotte by, 50-51.  
 Whitney, Prof. Edson L., 91.  
 Wick, B. L., 171.  
 Wickley, Capt. John, 178.  
 Wiles, Mr., 44.  
 Wilkinson, Francis, 233.  
 Wilkinson, Sarah, 233.  
 Will, Philip, 127.  
 Willcox, P. A., 114.  
 William and Mary College, papers relating to the founding of, 94, 167, 275, 347.  
 Williams, Burgess, 190.  
 Williams, George W., 114.  
 Williams, Dr. James, 158, *note*.  
 Williams, James G., 134, 187.  
 Williams, John, of Capt. Hyrne's Co., Gadsden's Regt., 59.  
 Williams, John, of St. George's Parish, 1741, 240.  
 Williams, Joseph, 294.  
 Williams, Margaret, 158, *note*.  
 Williams, Mary, married Hon. Henry Middleton, 240.  
 Williams, Mary, married James Crook, 346.

- Williams, Roger, notes concerning, 272; some facts as to the wife of, 272; Sir Thomas Urquhart and, 349.
- Williams, Thomas Hall Jervey, 256.
- Williams, William, of Capt. Lynch's Co., Gadsden's Regt., 57.
- Williams, William, of Capt. Matthew Singleton's Co., St. Mark's Parish, 185.
- Williamson, Andrew, Henry Laurens' contract with, 42-43.
- Williamson, Capt. John, 178.
- Williamson, William, 41.
- Wills, Prof. George S., 169.
- Wills, Richard, 185.
- Willson, William, 196.
- Wilmerding, Mrs. M. A., 114.
- Wilson, Daniel, 134, 187.
- Wilson, Catherine, 77.
- Wilson, M. W., 114.
- Wilson, Dr. Robert, Dr. Alexander Rogers' note to, 188.
- Wilson, Rev. Robert, D. D., 36, *note*; 37, *note*; 91, review of Clarence B. Moore's books by, 91-93; 114, 174, 213, *note*; 215, *note*; 216, *note*; 217, *note*; 219, *note*; 220, *note*; 221, *note*; 311, *note*; 312, *note*; 315, *note*; 316, *note*; 317, *note*; 318, *note*; 320, *note*; 321, *note*; 343, 345.
- Wilson, Hon. Stanyarne, 114.
- Wilson, William, 122.
- Wimpey, Henry, 123.
- Winds, Alijah, 57.
- Wingard, Rev. E. A., D. D., 169.
- Wingfield, Harbottle, 228, *note*.
- Winn, Lt. (Subsequently captain and colonel), Richard, 122 (Wynne), 344.
- Winningham, Thomas, 123.
- Wisconsin State Historical Society, 173.
- Wisdom, James, 58.
- Wise, Capt. (subsequently major), Samuel, 120, *note*; 174, 191, company return of, 189-190.
- Withers, I. L., 114.
- Withers, Mr., 73.
- Withers, Wm. R., 178.
- Witherspoon, B. J., 114.
- Withington, Lothrop, abstract of English wills by, 188, 272, 346.
- Wood, William, 121.
- Wood, W. D., 170.
- Woodbury, John, and some of his descendants, 96, 171.
- Woodruff, Elmer Wiard, M. D., 350.
- Woodruff, Joseph, Jr., 273.
- Woods, C. A., 114.
- Woodward, Elizabeth, 81.
- Woodward, Dr. F. C., 181.
- Woodward, Lt. John, 122.
- Woodward, Richard, 81.
- Woodward, Capt. Thomas, company return of, 122-123.
- Wooley, Lazarus, 59.
- Wooton, Daniel, 294.
- Wooton, John, 294.
- Worcester Free Public Library, 114.
- Wright, Sir James, 270.
- Wright, John, 120.
- Wright, John V., 273.
- Wright's Horse, 261.
- Wyatt, Edgell, 162, *note*.
- Wyly, Henry, 190.
- Yates genealogy, 167.
- Yeadon, Richard, 107.
- Year Book, City of Charleston, 1898, 169; 1899, 343-344.
- Yeardley, Sir George, answer of to charges of Capt. John Martin, 94.
- Yeshoe, plantation, 229.
- Younmans, Col. L. W., 114.
- Younmans, Gen. LeRoy F., 114.
- Young, Daniel, 190.
- Young, Col. Henry E., 114.

- |                                  |                               |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Young, Mrs. Virginia D., 114.    | Zacharie, Hon. James S., 275. |
| Young, William, 196.             | Zilliox, Rt. Rev. James, 349. |
| Young, W. P., 179.               | Zionists projects, some early |
| Youngs family burial grounds,    | American, 273.                |
| Oyster Bay Cove, Nassau Co.,     | Zubly, Mr., 123.              |
| Long Island, inscriptions on the |                               |
| gravestones of, 272.             |                               |



**W**E HAVE MADE ARRANGEMENTS TO HAVE a number of sets of the first volume (1900) of the South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine bound, and if members desire their sets bound they may return us their magazines (January, April, July and October, 1900), accompanied by sixty (60) cents to pay cost of binding and remailing, and we will have them bound and returned.

Address

A. S. SALLEY, JR.,  
SEC. & TREAS. S. C. HIST. SOC.,  
CHARLESTON, S. C.

